WENTWORTH
HISTORICAL
SOCIETY

JOURNAL
AND
TRANSACTIONS

1-5

1892-1908

545
43w
1-5

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY

[illegible] of the text of 1782 you will
[illegible] they represent the women of Europe [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] / 1.

[illegible]

# TRANSACTIONS

—OF THE—

# Wentworth Historical Society

## VOLUME 2

---

[illegible] APPEARS ALONE RESPONSIBLE FOR [illegible]
OPINIONS EXPRESSED THEREIN

HAMILTON, CANADA
GRIFFIN AND KIDNER, PRINTERS
899

*[illegible] [illegible] up [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] with all too [illegible] [illegible] need of [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] be [illegible] into the up[illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] something of the [illegible] heroic splendor which [illegible] greate[illegible]ness and fulness of vision shall not [illegible] [illegible]fy but strengthen* —C. F[illegible]

# CONTENTS

Officers
Secretary's [illegible]
Cond[illegible] Memb[illegible]
Introduction [illegible] Papers on Canadian [illegible]
Canadian [illegible]. By Geo. H. Mills
Building [illegible] Beach and Heights [illegible]
E. Rose Holden
Niagara on the Canadian Shore. By Rev. [illegible]
[illegible]
Historic Recollections of Waterdown. By [illegible]
Cliff[illegible]
The Six Nations [illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible]
J. O. Brant Sero
The Development [illegible]
[illegible] Wentworth. Historical and Reminiscences [illegible]
[illegible] Sketches. By [illegible]
Documents Relating to the Battle of Stoney Creek
[illegible] Monument. Stoney Creek. By J[illegible]
On the Field of Stoney Creek [illegible] Major [illegible]
[illegible] The [illegible]
Miss M. Agnes [illegible]
[illegible] By Ja[illegible]
Biographical Sketch of [illegible] Age [illegible]
Personal [illegible] Long Ago. By [illegible]
Abstract of Schedule. By [illegible] Townsend
Resolutions and Report
Banner Presentation
Mi[illegible]y Men
Address to the Queen
Address on Retiring President [illegible] Rep[illegible]
Report of Land Commissioners [illegible]
Copy of Road [illegible]
Subscription List for [illegible] James S[illegible]. By [illegible]
Proclamation by Alexander Sm[illegible]h, Brig.-Gen. Com[illegible]
Centre Army
Addenda

# Officers for 1898-'99

F. W. Fearman, *President*
Alex. McKay, *First Vice-President*
J. O. Brant-Sero, *Second Vice-President*
Mrs. J. Calder, *Assistant Secretary*
Justus A. Griffin, *Secretary*
John H. Land, *Treasurer*
Mrs. Clementina Fessenden, *Corresponding Secretary*

## Executive Council.

Senator McInnes
Lieut.-Col. McLaren
Charles Lemon

Hon. J. M. Gibson
J. W. Jones
R. T. Lancefield

Adam Brown
J. Pottenger
John Calder

## Officers of Ladies' Committee.

Mrs. John Calder, *President*
Mrs. J. S. Hendrie, *First Vice-President*
Mrs. Geo. E. Papps, *Second Vice-President*,
Mrs. Alex. McKay, *Third Vice-President*
Mrs. J. V. Teetzel, *Secretary*
Miss M. J. Nisbet, *Corresponding Secretary*
Mrs. Edward Martin, *Treasurer*

# SECRETARY'S REMARKS

IT is nearly seven years since the Wentworth Historical Society published its first volume of papers contributed by its members and its friends. In that short time many people have passed away whose memories were stored with remembrances of events which would be almost invaluable to the historian, and of incidents which would have interested all, and thrown side lights on the history of the times. But most of those remembrances have passed into oblivion, while many diaries, letters, documents and newspapers of value have passed away in smoke. In the past seven years this society alone has lost thirty five members by death, which fact will give some idea how rapidly are passing away the makers of the early history of this Province, and those as well who still carry the memories of those heroic times.

This Society, then, has justified its existence by wresting the following records from oblivion, and it is hoped that thereby such an interest may be awakened as will lead to the preservation of much that is now in danger of being lost.

The gathering and the publishing of these papers, however, are not the only results of the Society's labors. Although its work has not produced upon the public mind so great an effect as was desired, yet many, both old and young, have been led to take an increased interest in local, provincial and national history. As a consequence there has been more search for records of the past and research in them during the past seven years than there was in a quarter of a century before. A member of the Ladies' Auxiliary of this Society, Miss M. J. Nisbet, is contributing to the Canadian Home Journal a series of articles on the history of [illegible] long settled in Hamilton. She is diligently searching for facts and endeavoring to preserve these materials for future historians.

Nor does our influence end here. The work of this Society was one of the inciting causes which led to the organization of the Canadian Club in this city in 1893 and of historical societies elsewhere.

In response to a request from this Society a prize was offered by the County Council for a history of Wentworth County. The prize was awarded to J. H. Smith, County School Inspector, and his essay was published at the expense of the county.

Our former volume of proceedings announced the affiliation of this Society with the Royal Society of Canada. The connection has been maintained, and on the organization of the Ontario Provincial Historical Society we became associated with it also.

We are still without a permanent and safe place for the deposit of the books, papers and documents which come into our keeping. This fact in itself prevents us from obtaining many things of value which we otherwise might have. Yet the resources of a society of this kind are so small as to preclude the purchase of suitable rooms. The municipal councils of the County of Wentworth and the City of Hamilton might well provide a place for the preservation of such historical material and keep it accessible to the public at reasonable hours every day.

The Wentworth Historical Society, taking courage from its past successes and warning from its failures, looks forward to a future of greater usefulness.

JUSTUS A. GRIFFIN,

Secretary W. H. S.

# WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

This Society was organized on the 8th of January, 1889, when the constitution was adopted and officers elected to hold office until the 5th of June that date—the anniversary of the Battle of Stony Creek—being fixed upon as the time for the annual meeting. The Constitution and By-laws were printed in the first volume of transactions of the Society, but it may be of interest to some to have repeated here the clauses relating to objects and membership, which are therefore subjoined.

## OBJECTS

Its objects shall be:

1.—To prosecute researches into the history and archæology of the province of Ontario, and into the genealogy of the inhabitants thereof.

2.—To publish the results of these researches so far as may be deemed advisable.

3.—To collect and maintain a library of books, pamphlets and manuscripts, more especially such as relate to the history of this province.

4.—To collect and preserve such archæological and other specimens, relics and traditions, as tend to illustrate that history.

5.—To record passing events of importance with accuracy.

6.—To create and perpetuate a closer and more friendly relationship between the early settlers of the country and their descendants.

## MEMBERSHIP

The Society shall consist of active and honorary members.

Active members, residents in the county of Wentworth, or within ten miles thereof, shall pay a subscription fee of one dollar per annum in advance.

Honorary members shall be admitted without fee or imposition of any kind.

Honorary membership shall be conferred only upon such

persons, wheresoever resident, as in the opinion of the Society may for some special reason be considered entitled to such distinction.

Payment by any member of a fee of twenty dollars shall entitle him to life membership, and from the time of such payment he shall be free from all annual and other fees whatsoever.

From and after the first day of May next, every candidate for admission to membership of the Society shall be proposed and seconded by members at an ordinary or general meeting of the Society, and shall be elected by a two-thirds vote of the members present at such ordinary or general meeting.

All votes for membership shall be by ballot.

Every member on being elected shall either personally or through his mover or seconder pay his annual subscription of one dollar previous to his name being entered on the roll of members.

Any member who shall refuse or neglect to pay his dues for two years after they have accrued, provided he has been notified of his delinquency by the Secretary, shall be considered as having withdrawn himself from the Society, and the Secretary shall erase his name from the list of members.

The following paper, "Canada's Future," prepared by ex-President Geo. H. Mills in 1887 (when Imperial Federation was in its infancy) was submitted to Lord Rosebery. The letter enclosing it to His Lordship, with His Lordship's reply, are reproduced with Mr. Mills' permission. The Society has much pleasure in publishing the paper, inasmuch as many of the statements and predictions it contains have already been verified, though at the time of its preparation the Imperial Federation idea was generally regarded with ridicule, and as practically unattainable. The Society regards the paper as historical.—Ed.

HAMILTON, ONT., 26th August, 1887.

MY LORD,—

Having some reason for believing that you are favorable to a closer union than at present exists between Great Britain and Canada, I venture to enclose for your perusal my thoughts upon the subject, crude and ill-expressed as they are.

My conviction is that the great mass of Canadians are at heart favorable to Imperial Federation; but that their ignorance of terms and conditions by which it may be attained, and the fear of increased responsibilities attending its attainment, alone prevent positive expression in that direction. Their affections are already enlisted in the cause, but their intelligence has not yet grasped the immense advantages to themselves and their country that such an alliance would confer, nor has it yet been able to devise practicable means for securing it. With you, therefore, my Lord, and others with cultivated mind and matured judgment, rests the furtherance of this grand conception. I may have taken unwarrantable liberty in addressing you, but find some excuse in the importance of the subject. If this magnificent country is worth retaining, the time has come when British statesmen should declare how it may be retained, because American influence is everywhere at work with plausible arguments to prove that annexation to the United States is Canada's sure destiny.

Believe me, my Lord, with great respect,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) GEO. H. MILLS.

### *Lord Rosebery's Reply*

Dalmeny Park,
Edinburgh-Forward, Oct. 23rd, 1887

Sir

If I have not sooner acknowledged the paper you were good enough to send me on Imperial Federation, as to the future of Canada, my delay is due to pressure of work and not to any lack of interest in the subject of your essay. My perusal of the latter makes me think that your pen might be usefully employed in furthering the cause of Imperial Federation, and with your permission I would forward your article to the editor of our Journal for him to make use of, but before doing this I await your assent. I believe with you that Imperial Federation has never been fairly and fully laid before the people of Canada, and it is not the least of our many regrets for the loss of Mr. Forster that that statesman had arranged to visit the Dominion for the purpose of the exposition of our aims and ideas. I am

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) ROSEBERY

---

# Canada's Future.

## A PROPHECY FULFILLED

This subject is so completely surrounded with enigmas and alien elements, that anything beyond mere conjecture is at present next to impossible. Upon this important question there are various opinions and theories emanating from thoughtful and cultured minds, yet all these seem to unite in the common conclusion that Canada will not long continue its present relations; that the frail link which the Imperial appointment of a Governor-General affords will not be sufficient to perpetuate the connection between this land and the Mother Country.

Imperial Federation, Federation with the United States, and National Independence, as the destiny of this country—to be reached in the near future—are freely discussed, and many sanguine adherents for each may be found. Far less information has, however, been furnished by the friends of Imperial Federation than by those who support either annexation or independance. Indeed, the proposition for the first named has been scarcely more than presented for consideration, while the arguments for and against it are conspicuous by their apparent lack of knowledge of the subject, at least in its details.

A commission, however, consisting of representatives from almost every colony of Great Britain, has lately been in session in London, its avowed object being the discussion of questions of defence and postal arrangement existing between England and her colonies, with the view of improvement. But this meeting of delegates and this discussion are rightly regarded as only preliminary to a consideration of the broader and more important question—Imperial Federation.

As I have stated, American Federation or Annexation, and Colonial Independence, have been more widely and thoroughly presented; the former in various forms, with attractive surroundings. The term Annexation has been disarmed of much of its significance and unpopularity in Canada, by substituting Commercial Union; by this change of terms a far more attractive subject for discussion has been introduced. The unrestricted reciprocity idea has received much attention and gained many adherents. It has been strongly supported by prominent men in the United States and Canada; notably by Prof. Goldwin Smith, probably the most polished writer in America; and by Erastus Wiman, a Canadian millionaire residing in New York, a gentleman of vast influence in both countries. He is endowed with a high order of talent and gifted with a ready and convincing style of writing and speaking. The arguments of these gentlemen have lately received additional point and force on account of a marked difference of opinion between the governments of the United States and Canada in relation to the protection of our fisheries under the Treaty of 1818. Much irritation on this subject exists between the two countries, and to allay that feeling it has been strongly urged that all trade restrictions should be removed. Many farmers, whose interests are alleged to be injuriously affected by existing relations, and the Toronto Board of Trade have already held conventions to consider the question, the former declaring that the best interests of Canada would be conserved by Commercial Union, the latter resolving the very reverse. I think, however, it has become clearly evident that Canadian sentiment—notwithstanding these efforts to change it—remains strongly adverse to such relationship with the United States. The impression seems to prevail that unrestricted trade between the two countries would necessarily lead to a political union, and thus the loyalty of our people to their own and British institutions refuses to entertain it. While I have but little doubt that a Commercial Union antagonistic to the trade interests of England would surely lead first to Canadian separation and subsequently—from necessity—to annexation, I do not believe that a reciprocal trade treaty, recognizing British, American and Canadian interests, would ever be followed by a political union with the United States. On the contrary I think that an enlarged intercourse, which freedom of trade must certainly produce, would but enhance the feeling of loyalty, by affording increased opportunities to Canadians of observing the instability of Republican institutions and understanding more clearly the tendency towards disruption that a pure democracy presents. For although there is every outward appearance of material prosperity and unanimity of sentiment in the United States, there exist undercurrents, political and social, of great danger to the State. These are constantly maturing, and erelong will become most difficult to control, if control be even possible. Already a terrible civil war has spread horror over that land directly resulting in the sacrifice of over 1 000 000 human beings—brothers in relation, language and religion. Already two Presidents have been assassinated, and for a term of four years a third presided by usurped power. With such startling events, all of recent date, in a Republic but little more than a century since its formation, it would be a mistake to suppose that no recurrence of them would be repeated. With far greater reason might we predict that as these elements of discontent and disruption develop, the danger will become more imminent, and future results more calamitous. At any rate Canadian ideas of liberty and government, drawn from observation and information already possessed, are totally adverse to republican sentiment and practices, so much so that a political union of the two countries would simply be impossible at present.

If then Commercial Union or Annexation may be regarded as out of the question, would Colonial Independence meet with greater approval by the people of Canada? This proposition is promoted with many plausible arguments. An Independent Nationality has in its very name attractions sufficient to stir the ambition of patriotic Canadians, but the aspirations of these will be sensibly lessened when the relative geographical position, population and wealth of the United States and Canada come to be rightly considered, and the consequences dispassionately weighed. For though the former cannot fairly be regarded as an aggressive nation, still with a population of 60,000,000 as against our 5,000,000, and possessed of vast wealth it would seem a hopeless effort to attempt competition without at least the moral support that Great Britain now furnishes. For notwithstanding Canada in territorial area is equal, in population and wealth she is vastly inferior to the United States. Canadian Independence would therefore present the spectacle of two nationalities on the same continent with a common origin and language, the one all powerful, the other comparatively weak. In cases of dispute between these as in the fishery question, Canadian interests would always suffer, because, although we might be able to maintain our contention by force of arms, as we have done before, still every fresh cause of dispute would produce a feeling of unrest and doubt in Canada, sufficient at least to retard substantial progress, while the immense advantage that uncontrolled power confers would remain together with the United States. I fear therefore that an independent Nationality under such depressing conditions would be so hedged in by danger as to preclude its ultimate success. I cannot consequently [illegible] that Canada will willingly disregard the existing advantages secured through her connection with Great Britain to embrace only very doubtful prospects of independent success, should that connection be severed. Hence I am necessarily forced to the conclusion that Canada will share the destiny of Great Britain, whatever that destiny may be, or at least be chiefly influenced by England when shaping her own. Every passing occurrence cements and creates a closer alliance with that great nation. The recent exhibition of Colonial products, attended with most gratifying results, was the first step toward enlarged intimacy; the subsequent determination to make the exhibition permanent was a further step in the same direction.

the Colonial Conference was still another, while the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway—furnishing, as it does, the shortest available route from England to China and Japan—may hasten the alliance. And all this will probably be followed by Canadian representation in the English House of Commons, and possibly in the House of Lords. So the work of more intimate relationship will progress until Canada will become an insignificant part of the grandest nationality in the world. Not only grand in the possession of wealth, population and territory, but morally grand, intellectually grand; a nation which, from its broad intelligence, its moral and religious status, and its innate love of justice, has already reached more completely the principles which confer liberty with integrity on mankind than any other. A peaceful and harmonious union with such a nation presents to my mind a vision of grandeur for the future of my country, not easy now to contemplate. This combination of interest and affection need not be burdened with new or onerous responsibilities for Canada. She may continue to retain every right and privilege she now enjoys. She need not, and probably would not be called upon to discharge any liability or perform any service save of her own contracting. The assumption of no Imperial obligations would probably be required of her, nor would she necessarily be subject to Imperial treaties with other nations affecting interests other than her own. The material change would consist in Canadian representation in the British Parliament, and this representation would probably be of an ambassadorial character, the chief duties of which would be to protect Canadian interests in all negotiations touching the government of this country. And if in the future the developments which time produces may render separation necessary in order that Canada may take an independent place among nations, that separation will be sanctioned, but the alliance of affection will never be severed, and the new nation will bear in [illegible] its constitution the stamp of British prestige and Canadian liberty. Such an alliance would carry along with it mutual advantages of incalculable moment, and ultimately consummate an indissoluble union which, when joined by other colonies, would constitute a combination of English-speaking subjects with power, wealth and intelligence sufficient to influence the actions of the civilized world. Humanity would then be widely represented; the Christian religion would be sent to and acknowledged by every land; the English language would supercede every other; superstition and bigotry would yield to wisdom and justice; commerce and trade would not be long in following with rapid stride this march of progress; the condition of mankind would be ameliorated.

Canada's future may reach what I have faintly predicted, yet the prediction to-day may seem like a visionary dream. Indeed it is not too much to expect, after examining closely the current of passing events, that the time will come when an alliance of friendship, cemented by commercial relations between nations under different forms of government, but drawn together by a common language and religion, will be consummated, and foremost among these may yet be found the vast populations of North America, whether directed by a Monarchical or Republican form of government. One can scarcely arrive at any other conclusion as the inevitable result of universal education.

There still remain many reasons for believing that the future of Canada will be shaped by British rather than by American influences. The existing prosperity of this country, its uniform and equitable laws drawn from British codes, the purity and intelligence of its judiciary, the establishment of large manufacturing interests, fostered and protected by legislation, [illegible] clearly a prevailing patriotic sentiment. The comparative comfort and contentment, a fact among agriculturists, the constantly improving condition of artisans and every class of workmen, our admirable common school system, the possession of vast but as yet uncultivated territory, supplying an ample field for profitable investment of both capital and labor, along with forests, fisheries and mines of incalculable value, the manifest determination of Canadian statesmen to build up the grand North American nationality upon foundations already laid by them and their predecessors, modelled from and supported by British principles and in harmony with England's ancient constitution, the freedom of action and self reliance flowing from governments essentially responsible to the people, the evident desire on the part of British statesmen to aid and sustain Canadian statesmen in their patriotic efforts to reach national distinction, even though by so doing the trade interests of England, at least for a time, might be injurously affected, the ready access and rapidity of communication furnished by steam and electricity nearly removing every obstacle to free intercourse which distance once presented—all go far to demonstrate that a closer union is not only an object earnestly to be desired, but one capable of practicable attainment.

Nations are formed by identity of interest and perpetuated by sentiment. A combination of interest and sentiment produces independence, and the welding together of the two becomes a compact next to invincible, which cannot be destroyed, especially when supported by the intelligence, education and wealth of such contracting parties. While, therefore, however attractive to the people of Canada an untrammelled trade intercourse with the United States may be made to appear, or the desire to secure it strengthened by the contiguity of many and the facility of access to all the states of the American Union, still the advantages of such trade intercourse, immense as they may seem, will not be purchased by the sacrifice or surrender of an atom of our independence or loyalty, or the affection we entertain for our own and British institutions. If a less restricted trade policy with the United States is to be reached, the subject will be approached by an independent consideration of its merits, as a measure of mutual importance to both countries, and not as a concession by the United States, or upon the condition that we shall transfer our allegiance from England to them. The more unrestricted reciprocity comes to be discussed and considered, the more intense will our affection for the Mother Country become, because gratitude is a quality which, when aroused, even after long inactivity, is not slow to respond to impressions, and Canadian gratitude to England for the many benefits received from her in times past, when her support was a necessity to Canadian vitality, though it may have been latent and apparently dormant, will again manifest itself if ever our independence be threatened, or an effort be made to seduce our affections from our old tried friends. It will be then that a more critical inquiry will be made as to our past and present obligations, as to where our safety may be found and our permanent, prosperous future be assured, and we shall naturally regard the nation which upheld us in the days of weakness and trial with warmer affection than the people who advise desertion to obtain doubtful pecuniary advantage. Such will be exactly the case if this farmer's spasmodic movement comes to assume more important proportions and such would probably be the case, if in the near future National Independence be seriously advocated. Of the latter, Bryce in his *History of Canada*, says: "Should Canada now declare for independence she must be prepared to take her place among the nations, must immediately face the building and equipment of a navy to protect her coast line and fisheries, must establish a standing army at least as large as that of the United States, must follow her very considerable commerce to every part of the world with a consular and diplomatic service, must enormously increase her foreign department of government, and severed from British connection, pilot her own way through the treacherous shoals and dangerous whirlpools of international complication. With relations with the United States so varied and complicated, Independence would probably be but the prelude to Annexation, a contingency which the interest, sentiment, and patriotic attitude of the great mass of Canadians forbids even to be discussed."

Canadian loyalty and patriotism have before been severely tested. A series of unfortunate circumstances and events which had for some time been accumulating culminated in 1849. Trade and Commerce of every kind were in a depressed state—had reached a condition of stagnation not known before or since—the country was sparsely populated and the people poor, markets for agricultural products were widely separated, without railways to facilitate access to them, crops were indifferent, political complications were numerous and apparently inextricable, manufactures were just struggling into a precarious existence, what little capital there was could not find profitable investment, that vast possession in the Northwest was then in other hands. In a word, men knew not which way to turn to improve their condition; the outlook in every department of business was everywhere most gloomy; while in the United States undoubted evidence of activity and general prosperity prevailed. Disheartened and discontented with this state of things, and regarding improvement as hopeless, many leading men in Quebec and Ontario honestly believed that nothing short of Annexation with their more prosperous neighbors would save their country from absolute ruin. With this conviction, a manifesto, declaring a desire for Annexation, was prepared in Montreal, and widely circulated. Many signatures were procured, and among these are the names of Sir A. T. Galt, Sir John Rose, Sir David Macpherson and the Hon. Luther Holton. Yet, notwithstanding the prominence those names gave to the movement, it was a failure. The loyalty and deep rooted patriotism of the country at large positively refused to endorse the dangerous sentiments disclosed in the manifesto. Even the authors of the document lived to regret their disloyalty, and most of them afterwards became leading spirits in shaping the destiny of their country from materials provided by her own constitution and laws. If, under such depressing circumstances, the people of Canada possessed the courage and patriotism to reject an alliance with prospects apparently so promising, it is not probable that they now, under altered conditions—so altered that not an argument which would then apply remains—will seek what they repudiated, or relinquish what their own hands have framed and their own hearts have cherished, will all at once forget their parentage, their tutelage and their manhood for the sake of embracing institutions and a form of government for which they have never entertained any very great respect. No, a stronger incentive than the doubtful prospect of gain only must be presented to destroy that patriotic sentiment which the active work of a century has been promoting. Our future lies with England, not Republican America.

That the Dominion of Canada will yet become the brightest jewel in the British crown may be a hazel-eyed prophecy, and seem like the graceful rounding of oratorical effulgence, but there is a sound of truth about it which, when reflection upon the past history of England and Canada does not disprove.

Without recourse to statistical detail in support of a probable closer union between Great Britain and her Colonies I have mainly relied upon causes, whether sentimental or natural, which in the past have existed and a common interest between parent and offspring as reason for supporting the opinion that in the future these causes, strengthened by the removal of difficulties and obstacles once surrounding them, will prove sufficiently potent to force the conclusion foreshadowed.

G. H. MILLS

# Burlington Bay, Beach and Heights in History.

THE environs of the "Ambitious City" of the Province of Ontario claim the distinction of possessing a site of historic interest not merely dating from the era of European possession but one of still greater antiquity.

In the days of the barbaric power of the red men the district formed part of the domain of the ancient kindlers of the peace fires—the smokers of the Pipe of Peace and the pacific arrow makers of old Canada, the chert beds of the Niagara escarpment supplying the material necessary to make the flint arrow and spear heads so eagerly sought after [illegible] the war implements of the surrounding nations.

Tradition tells the tale that in the far past ages when the Algonquins had multiplied into many families and tribes, bands of daring and adventurous hunters and warriors, taking with them their wives and little ones, separated from the parent stock to seek out new hunting grounds for themselves.

The Erie were the first to turn southward across the great river (St. Lawrence), turn their faces westward and follow the setting sun, finally settling down in the rich lands and fruit fields of the great central peninsula of "Ka-na-der-a-da"—"the country of big lakes and rivers." Band after band followed their footsteps and not too soon there arose feuds, quarrels and wars, in the struggle of which should be the greatest. Every man's hand was raised against that of his brother, when the great Manito, the Creator of the Nations, summoned from the red heights of the big lake his children, to take council with him. From the north, south, east and west they came. With infinite pity and love He looked upon the assembled tribes gathered at His feet, glaring defiance and hatred one at the other. Stretching His right hand over them to subdue the sea of anger, wrath and stubbornness surging over the multitude, the Great Spirit instituted with His red children the ceremonial of the Pipe of Peace. Each tribe was commanded to take of the red clay before them and mould a Pipe of Peace, which they were to smoke together as a pledge to live in unity and peace as brethren of one family.

To the Eries, the head of the Neutral Confederacy, which geographically lay intermediate among the nations, was given the "divine right" of calling a Peace Council in time of war, thus becoming the arbitrators of all differences between the many nations and confederacies of North America.

A woman was to be recognized by all the nations as the head of the Neuter Confederacy, under the title of "Mother of Nations," and the custodian of the National Pipe of Peace. She had a right [illegible] Peace Council in time of war, and to her lodge were carried quarrels and feuds to be there amicably discussed, the differences adjusted and the Pipe of Peace smoked together—metaphorically speaking, the litigants burying the hatchet.

Charlevoix informs us that the Neuter Confederacy was exterminated in 1655. Other authorities place the event in 1653. The territory occupied by them was the valley of the Niagara River. Their line extended from Lake Ontario to Lake Erie, with an indefinite breadth towards the Genesee River. On the north-east they stretched up the shores of Lake Ontario. They numbered twelve thousand souls and had a standing army of four thousand warriors. The present cities of Detroit and Buffalo were the two military strongholds and residences of the warriors of the Neuter Confederacy. They had twenty-eight villages and twelve large forts or towns, which were similar to the cities of refuge of the children of Israel. The [illegible] was noted for its fertility. Game abounded and fruits of every description flourished in open air.

Gegosasa, as all the Erie queens were called, was protected by the sanctity of her office and character as keeper of the symbolic House of Peace; her wampum and Peace Pipe particularly so. The central point of her power was a place called Kienka, on the Niagara ridge, not very far from the present village of Tuscarora, where she received in her Council Chamber, adjoining her Long House, messengers and ambassadors from the nations. Her authority extended to the foot of Lake Erie, where was stationed her strongest fortified town, called Kaquatka (Buffalo).

For generations a "Mother" had ruled wisely over the Peace Councils of Kan-ar-der-a-da, but alas, for her sex and country Yag-owan-eans was called "Gegosasa," and by her folly and frailty the crown of honor bestowed upon the women of America was lost by her betrayal of the sacred trust. At the head of Lake Ontario (Burlington Heights or Beach) an outrage occurred which she caused summarily to be punished, and which led to the fatal breach of trust and peace. The circumstances are these: Two Seneca warriors had sought the shelter of the Peace Lodge, had been received and had just begun to smoke the Pipe of Peace, when a deputation of Mississugas were announced. The new comers informed the Queen that the two Seneca warriors had just returned from assassinating the son of their principal chief (evidently the Queen's lover). In a frenzy of grief, in assent to the demand of the deputation for the "Right of Blood," she delivered the two Senecas up to be tortured and executed. The news of this violation of the rights of office spread in every direction, war councils were held, the war cry reverberated through the land. Dreams were dreamt, visions were seen, while prophets and seers in their trances throughout foretold the downfall of Indian supremacy on the Continent. The cries and wailing of women filled the land, and now the glory and prominence given to the women of old Canada would be lost forever. Woman would henceforth be degraded, and in her humiliation walk with humbleness of spirit and downcast eyes.

The Neutral Confederacy was exterminated by the Iroquois, the avengers of the betrayed trust. This was the next outrage and ruthless war we read of in the annals of Indian warfare. A war in which vengeance was fanned and kept burning by religious fanaticism. The council fires of the Neutral Confederacy, in accordance with the judgment of the Onondagas (the Senate of the five nations), were extinguished and their name obliterated from the number of the tribes. The place where they once dwelt in womanly power knew them no more. The Sacred Lodge of the Mother of Nations was demolished and the tribes of the Confederacy left with no monument to carry their name and memory to distant ages, save the name of the waters of Erie.

The Indian towns at Medad, Tuscarora, the Southwold excavations, and the records of the cities of Buffalo and Detroit, mark these places as important centres or supposed "Cities of Refuge" of North America; and, no doubt, if excavations had been made before the war of 1812-15 at Burlington Heights, now the city of our dead, still more valuable data would have been discovered regarding them.

Most interesting ossuaries, or "bone pits," have been found on Burlington Beach, which taken into connection with the large number of burial mounds and cairns found at the foot of what is now known as Emerald street, seem to point to the scene of some ancient battle.

Indian tradition states that the heights and shores of our bay, stretching over the Beach, gave the site to the Great Battle fought between the Neutrals and the Romans of the New World. To this day the mention of Burlington Heights to some of the old chiefs on the Grand River Reserve (the Six Nations) brings the same gleam to the eye and expression to the carriage as the words "Waterloo" or "Trafalgar" give to a loyal Briton.

Chateaubriand, Drake, Colden and many other authorities, write confirmatory of the following:

> "A very remarkable feature in Iroquois politics was the power exercised by the women. Every family sent a member to the council of deputies or supreme council of the Six Nations, who was chosen by the women to represent them. Thus the chief executive power lay in the hands of the women. To the women was conceded the right in all things pertaining to the welfare of their houses of reversing the decree of the supreme

council if they thought proper to do so. They also had the right to interpose in bringing about a Peace." The "Woman's Rights" question was certainly a very extraordinary feature in a government organized on a war principle and among a people who lay all the burden of seed time and harvest upon the women and children, and yet it was so.

And perhaps it is a curious historical coincidence that in this record year (1898) of Prohibition and Anti-Prohibition I am able to read to you upon this occasion, as an illustration of the last authorities quoted, a copy of the first woman's petition, asking for prohibition ever made in America, and I think I am safe in saying in the world, dated from Burlington, 22nd May, 1802."

"TEMPERANCE PETITION PRESENTED TO JOSEPH BRANT

Burlington, May 22nd, 1802.

On that day the women of the Six Nations assembled together in council in which they called the chiefs. They were addressed as follows:

UNCLES,—Some time ago the women of this place spoke to you, but you did not make them an answer, as you considered their meeting insufficient. Now a considerable number of those from below (Caughnawaga, near Montreal) have met and consulted together—join in sentiment and lament, as if it were with tears in our eyes—the many misfortunes caused by the use of spirituous liquors. We therefore earnestly request that you will use your endeavors to have it removed from our neighborhood, that there may be none sold nigher to us than the mountain (the Heights). We flatter ourselves that this is in your power, and that you will have compassion on our uneasiness and exert yourselves to have it done.

(Strings of Wampum).

The chiefs adjourning for a short time for consultation, they returned and Captain Joseph Brant delivered the following reply:

NIECES,—We are fully convinced of the justice of your complaint; drinking has caused the many misfortunes of this place and has been, besides, a great cause of the many divisions, by the effect it has upon the people's speech. We assure you, therefore, that we will use our endeavors to effect what “you desire. However, it depends in a great measure upon “government, as the distance you propose is within the line. “We cannot, therefore, absolutely promise that your request “will be complied with.” (Strings of Wampum)

From these addresses we have modern corroboration, surely, as to the foregoing accounts of women's rights in the days of patriarchial Canada, a condition which must have evolved from the institution of the ceremonial of the Pipe of Peace.

Now we come to the French explorations and identification of our lands and waters.

1615. In 1615, Champlain, the pioneer of all French exploration, starting from Quebec, by way of canoe, followed the Ottawa River in a northwesterly direction. He reached Lake Nipissing, French River, Georgian Bay and Lake Huron. He spent the winter with his Huron allies, who were most unwilling to allow him to return to Quebec. They, however, permitted him to proceed southward in the spring, when he discovered Lake St. Clair. It was no doubt during his forced stay with the Hurons that he must have heard of the existence of the Pukewana, or Peace Pipe smokers, and of the Neutral Lodge of the Queen of this pacific league.

1616. He happily found his way to the Mother of Nations at one of the large towns or forts, which he reached, supposed to be the old Indian town of Medad, a distance of [illegible] miles from Burlington Heights, from where he was guided to the waters of Macassa. And from Flamboro Heights he first saw Lake Ontario stretching towards the horizon. As he gazed east, and from the high banks of Oaklands saw the waters of Ontario in all the calm serenity and perfect beauty of a June day, it is but a wonder that after having witnessed Lake Huron and Georgian Bay tossing in all the mad fury of autumn and winter storms he should have exclaimed “La mer douce!” over which he was canoed by Neutral guides safely to Quebec. The first map of Lake Ontario is to be found in Champlain's own writings. The outline is most perfect. It is marked “La Mer Douce ch 6.” He evidently knew nothing about Lake Erie.

1640. The lion-hearted Brebeuf and saintly Chaumonot were the next noted Frenchmen who left Quebec by canoe, taking Champlain's map of 1632 as their guide. They at last reached the waters of Macassa. They wished to establish missions of the Church among the people who had treated Champlain so kindly, but the long standing feud existing between the Hurons and Iroquois prevented the Neutrals from allowing the missionaries to carry on missionary work on Neutral ground; and, though treated with courtesy and kindness, they were at last forced to abandon their project and go northward among their Huron allies, where they afterwards suffered most cruel martyrdom from the hands of the Iroquois, in testimony of the Christian Faith.

It was after the Iroquois wiped out the Neutral confederacy from our Peninsula that they in a like manner drove the Hurons from their old home on the banks of Lake Huron and Georgian Bay, forcing what was left of them to take refuge with the French in the Province of Quebec.

1678. La Salle, the famous navigator of the Mississippi, accompanied by two priests, Dollier de Casson and Galinee, twenty-two young Frenchmen desirous of winning adventurous renown, and some Seneca Indians as guides, left Montreal. The party travelled by canoe, coasting the southern shores of the lake, and after thirty days' journey reached Macassa. La Salle was attacked here by a serious illness, aggravated by the shock which he received upon seeing so many rattlesnakes, the Heights being infested by those odious reptiles. H[illegible] the point we know as Oaklands. The first map of the country was made by Galinee, though considered incorrect in many ways. On his recovery La Salle proceeded from Oaklands toward Lake Erie. In the month of September, near the present Westover, he met Commissioner Louis Joliet and his party, who were returning to Quebec via Macassa from the Upper Lakes, where they had been sent by Intendant Talon to investigate into the truth of reports received at Quebec of the existence of copper mines near Georgian Bay.

After the year [illegible]764, the Mississaugas, having joined the Iroquois League with the permission of the League swept down upon the vacated neutral lands, and took up their abode on the frontage of Lake Ontario, from Mississauga Point, opposite Fort Niagara on the south shore, to the present site of the city of Belleville on the north.

In the treaties and transfers of lands made to King George III. with the Mississagas Burlington Bay is described as "Lake Washquarter" and the Dundas Marsh as "Small Lake Washquarter," "with the woods, ways, paths and water courses, the "waters of which empty into Lake Ontario at the natural cut "at the north-easterly point of the lake."

The Beach is also clearly defined and included in the deed of sale to the King, that in consideration "of the sum of one "thousand one hundred and eighty pounds, seven shillings and "four pence of lawful money of Great Britain, all the tract of "land lying between Lakes Erie and Ontario became the property of the British Crown."

It was a very curious reflection which passed through my mind, as I turned over the pages of this particular transfer of land, among other transfers of land in Upper Canada (in George III.), to read the list of parties concerned therein. They are the following: "Chiefs," "Sachems," "Warriors," "*Principal Women*" or "*Noted Women*," and the people and our Lord and Sovereign King George III. of Great Britain and Ireland.

These documents are surely the only such recorded in any archive in the world's history, where the "noted" women of a country have, as their acknowledged "right," inscribed their names, totems or "marks" on state documents as transacting parties with an old world sovereign.

### BURLINGTON BAY

is one of the most lovely sheets of water in Canada, and has been known by a variety of names—"Macassa," "Ou[illegible]," "Washquarter," "The Geneva of Canada," "Burlington Bay," and still more recently (which is to be regretted) "Hamilton Bay." It is shaped like an equilateral triangle, the base of which is the Beach, a stretch of fine drift sand curved concave to both sides of the depositions of sand, and was evidently intended by nature to be part of the lake, but the waters, which at one time in past ages poured into the Bay over the Dundas Marsh, rushing in mighty torrents to join the waters of the Lake, met the opposing waters when driven by a north-east wind, causing such a conflict and commotion that a large and ever-increasing deposition of sand and debris took place, which in action of time formed the Beach, which is stationed exactly where the battle of power took place between the opposing waters.

1820. In a Government report of [illegible], I find the following: "That during the Spring and Fall seasons 'Ocean Winds' (as they were called by old mariners) were causing the waters of the Lake to run at full intensity and velocity with that of the Atlantic, rushing through the cut (present Canal) at a velocity of between six and seven miles an hour, forming a tide in the Bay, raising the waters round the shores, flooding Coote's Paradise, the river as far as to the town of Dundas, so that when the storm abated the pent up waters returned to the Lake with a similar velocity." The west wash-quarter, "Coote's Paradise," or Dundas Marsh, forms a miniature of the Bay, encased with high banks known as the Flamboro Heights, and had in those days a significant peculiarity, also that of being the inland swamp acted upon by the tidal waves—a very rare phenomena to be met with in nature. The waters rushed over the swamp from the Bay when a Lake storm existed with the full back, leaving an irrigated paradise for water fowl. Wild rice grew here luxuriantly, and from the same report I learned that the swamp contained about two hundred and fifty acres of ground which might be made into a most valuable rice farm.

1793. It was the intention of Governor Simcoe to make the Heights the site of the little town which was then springing up, but Mr. Richard Beasley, who carried on an extensive trade with the Indians, laid claim to the land where Dundurn Park is now situated (in fact Dundurn Castle was built over the foundation of the old Beasley homestead). He also pre-empted the adjoining property known as Beasley's Hollow, and afterwards erected a mill on the stream flowing into Coote's Paradise. Feeling confident that no other site was possible for the future town, Mr. Beasley demanded such an exorbitant sum for his rights that Governor Simcoe withdrew the offer of the purchase made, the settlement taking a more southerly and easterly direction.

Burlington Heights, the "Quebec of Ontario," command the Bay and occupy one of the most important strategic points of Canada, nature in her laboratory of waters having provided

this embankment into an almost impregnable military site two hundred and fifty feet above the waters of the Bay.

In pioneer days, the Beach served as a portage and a barricade, over which freight and military stores were transported from the schooners anchored at the head of the Lake, over Brant's trail, which led along the southern shore of the Bay (now covered by the Grand Trunk Railway) over the Heights, from which point the freight was sent by wagon, drawn by oxen over the Indian trails leading south, south-east or west as desired.

All naval supplies for Lake Erie had to be sent on from Burlington after the Declaration of War of 1812.

**1812.** The Heights, in every campaign projected by the Americans, were laid down as the coveted vantage ground to be gained by the invaders, for what Sackett's Harbour was to them, so was Burlington Heights and the Head of the Lake, or Beach, to the British, a harbour of refuge in distress for repair and reinforcements, and the key to all N. W. possessions.

The Heights and the naval fort of Kingston can be bracketted together as having been most desirable to the Americans, and though both attacked, the colors of the Union Jack were not once, at either port, during the war, lowered to give way to the Stars and Stripes.

The transportation of heavy guns, rigging, anchors, naval and commissariat stores for the blue army on the lakes, cost England a very large sum of money. Guns, shot, cordage, iron-work, even masts required for the equipment of the British squadrons, had to be brought from England to Quebec and from there drawn by horses over the ice bound rivers or snow-packed roads through a wooded district, a distance of seven hundred or eight hundred miles.

The southern sweep of the Beach is known in official despatches and in contemporary history as the "Head of the Lake."

It is an historic fact that the Head of the Lake was a great gathering place of the Indians, and that in the days of Joseph Brant it must have been no uncommon sight to see the narrow strip of sand covered with hundreds of canoes drawn up to the glistening shore, a sure sign of an Indian encampment lasting days at a time, while the great Indian hero of the Revolutionary

War held council with Ojibway, Missisaugas and Six Nations chiefs and warriors, or distributed ammunition, clothing and necessary supplies sent out by the Great Father across the sea to his faithful allies. In the time of Joseph Brant, Indian council and government store houses of rough block timbers were here built.

John Lewis Thomson, an American historian of the year 1800, writes, that after the evacuation of York (Toronto) on the 1st of May, 1813, two American schooners, under command of Lt. Brown, were ordered to proceed to the Head of the Lake with two hundred regulars, commanded by Captain Morgan, to destroy or capture the public stores which were known to be there stationed. Upon the approach of the American schooners, the British guard, seeing themselves outnumbered, fled to the Heights. The Americans landed, carried away the stores, then setting fire to the buildings returned to the ships. The charred ruins of their destruction are to be yet seen on the south-east part of the Beach, and yet further, both Indian and old folk traditions corroborate, and an entry has recently been found in an old family diary of the year 1812, in which is recorded in a few brief words the landing of the Americans and the burning of the buildings. But promptly as this was effected by the Americans, still more far-seeing and prompt was General Vincent on this occasion, for on the 29th of April came news to the Heights of the capture of York by Captain Merritt, who bore with him orders to remove all boats from the Bay and Head of the Lake to 12-Mile Creek to prevent them falling into the hands of the enemy—a service performed in sixteen hours and which earned the thanks of General Vincent.

The Heights in 1813 were untouched by railway excavation or cut by Dundas canal. They were reached from York by a narrow isthmus which was defended by field works, the Heights rising above as a natural bulwark from which any approaches of the enemy by boat could be swept back by the cannon commanding the Bay.

Large sums of money were spent in secret service by both sides of combatants. Spies were to be found in Canada as well as the United States who for money were ready to sell information to the highest bidder. Two such traitors, Peacock a squatter, from Peacock's Point, Lake Erie, and a man named Dunham, were suspected, courtmartialed and hung on the gallows erected on the Heights.

1812. When Gen. Brock first heard of the invasion of the Province by Gen. Hull and his forces, he determined to proceed westward in person and call for volunteers to accompany him to Amherstburg. The following is an extract from a letter written by him to the Governor General, Sir George Prevost: "That the Province cannot be maintained by the present force "of regulars is very obvious, and unless the enemy is driven "from Sandwich it will be impossible much longer to arrest the "impending ruin of the country." In answer to Gen. Brock's proclamation five hundred young men, chiefly the sons of United Empire Loyalists, offered themselves as his body guard. With two hundred and fifty of these, on the 6th of August, he left York by boat, heading for Burlington Heights, where he found awaiting him upon his arrival here, another nucleus of the army of Upper Canadian Militia under Captains Hull, Durand, Chisholm and Hatt. These flank companies made up a very important part of the body of true and faithful men to whom Gen. Brock gave his dying command on fatal Queenston Heights when he cried, "Push on the brave York Volunteers."

From the hour when Brock stepped on this threshold of the war, the Heights, during all the fluctuating fortunes of the times, became a "City of Refuge" to the Province. Here were brought the sick and wounded. After the defeat of Procter at Moraviantown and the death of Tecumseh, western Indians, to the number of two thousand, with their families, like sheep without a shepherd, instinctively flew to their old natural shelter. Women and children and the aged, the sick and the wounded, after the burning of "Old Niagara" by the Americans, were brought over fearful roads here for protection and care. Precious records were buried in the grounds of Dundurn for safe keeping and live stock driven from every direction for safety from bands of predatory marauders.

Brock, Prevost, Vincent, Procter, Harvey, Yeo, DeRottenburg, Bishopp, and many other distinguished personages of the war, with regiments, companies of regiments, and as in the case of the 41st regiment after the siege of Fort George, all that was left of them," during one campaign or another, rested, supped guard or awaited orders at Burlington Heights.

Prisoners of war, including the two American Generals Winder and Chandler, after the evening sortie and engagement of Stony Creek were brought here to be sent on under guard to Kingston, thence to Quebec.

At one time the 103rd Regiment was here quartered, eight hundred strong. Both sides of the Beach harbored punts and boats ready at a moment's notice to carry ammunition, men or provisions from post to post as required.

Admiral Yeo's little fleet, after the taking of York by the Americans, found at the Head of the Lake anchorage and protection from the guns commanding the Heights while undergoing repairs after damages met in with on the waters, or boarded fresh reinforcements and stores.

On the last day of May, 1813, Gen. Vincent took up a strong position on "Beasley's Farm" (Dundurn), Burlington Heights, where he there proposed making a stand until he received reinforcements or instructions to advance or embark for Kingston. Flanked on one side by the lake and the other by a broad and impassable marsh, his encampment could only be approached in front by a narrow neck of land, which was blocked by a field work behind which he planted the whole of his artillery. So important did Vincent consider the occupation of the Heights that he declared, "Without it he could neither retain possession of the peninsula nor make a safe exit from it."

Vincent had then at his command a compact and efficient body of eighteen hundred officers and men and eighteen guns. A braver and better disciplined force could not have been assembled on the continent. Five companies of the 8th or King's Regiment under Major Gen. Ogilvie numbering three hundred and eighty-two of all ranks; the wing of the 41st mustered four hundred, but was deficient in officers, having only ten for five companies and but two captains. The battalion of the 49th had been reduced by casualties to six hundred and thirty-one officers and men, while the detachment of Royal Artillery (four officers and sixty men) was much too weak to work their guns without assistance from the infantry. The 49th was commanded by Major C. A. Plenderleath and the

Artillery by Major Wm. Holcroft, well tried and excellent officers. The small detachments of the Royal, Newfoundland and Glengary Regiments had behaved splendidly at Niagara. The Militia, including Runchey's Colored Corps and Merritt's Dragoons, numbered only one hundred and thirty-one, but these were men of undoubted loyalty and courage, thoroughly acquainted with the country and its inhabitants.

In this position Vincent felt secure though the military chest was then empty and he had been forced to borrow five hundred guineas from Lt. Col. Clark to relieve Col. Proctor's starving division at Detroit, yet at this moment his own troops were suffering greatly for want of shoes, stockings, blankets, tents and shirts. Captain Fulton informed the Governor General (Prevost) at this time, that the soldiers were "in rags and without shoes," and the 49th "literally naked," while Gen. Vincent wrote that the "ragged army of patriots," stationed on Burlington Heights, awaited orders with but ninety rounds of ammunition to each man. Fortunately, 340 Caughnawaga Indians and a band of French Canadian voyageurs and fencibles under Major De Haren, Captain Ducharum and Lt. Lorimier, arrived to the relief and assistance of the encampment.

The valley town of Dundas was almost the only bright spot to live in during these stirring times. It contained a number of the oldest and most respectable families settled in the district who were noted for their hospitality. The officers quartered at Burlington Heights found in this little town their only relaxation and social enjoyments. The ladies of Dundas spent themselves in alleviating the wants of the sick and wounded and opened their homes to the weary soldiers by affording them amusement and social pleasures. The tale is told that on the 31st of December 1812 when a most enjoyable dance was in progress at the home of a Miss [illegible] the sounds of revelry were suddenly stopped by a call "To arms." The detachment from the Heights had been summoned to 40-Mile Creek. Box sleighs were hastily made ready, packed with muskets, blankets and men. Swiftly they sped over the heavily snow-packed roads, arriving at their destination at day break to find that a false alarm had interrupted their evening's enjoyment.

Another Burlington association of the war—for a proper

description of which I ought to leave to some member of the "Royal Yacht Club." I refer to the exciting running naval engagement kept up for two days on the Lake between Niagara and Burlington under Admirals Chauncey and Sir James Yeo, known as "The Burlington Races," in which the American flagship was severely disabled with a loss of twenty-seven men killed, accompanied with the dismantling of the Pike, Gov. Tompkins, Madison and Oneida, American war vessels; while the British flagship, the Wolfe, becoming quite unmanageable on a wind, through the loss of her maintopmast, was obliged to run into Burlington covered by the Royal George. Yeo was intensely annoyed at the unusual experience of having to run from an enemy before a man was hurt, and was overheard to say: "If we "were on the high seas I would risk an action at all hazard, "because, if I were beaten I could only lose the squadron, but "to lose it on this lake would involve the loss of the country; "the salvation of the Western Army depends on our keeping "open their communication."

In the month of July, 1813, Gen. Boyd (American) informed Admiral Chauncey that, from reliable information which he had received from escaped prisoners from Burlington, as well as deserters from the British ranks, a valuable magazine of supplies and captured ordnance had been formed at Burlington Heights which was reported to be then guarded by about one hundred and fifty men, and suggested that this post might be surprised by a small land force embarked from Fort Niagara on his fleet.

On the 26th of July the Lady of the Lake arrived with a message from Chauncey to Gen. Boyd that he entirely approved, and that he would at once proceed to Burlington with his whole fleet, but needed information and guides. Col. Winfield Scott, with a company of artillery, accompanied by Major Chapin and several refugees and deserters as guides, embarked on that vessel, which rejoined the American fleet on the evening of the same day. It was decided to go into Niagara and take on board two hundred and fifty infantry, which was accomplished early next morning. But the fleet, after sailing some distance, remained weather-bound within sight of both shores for the rest of the day and a great part of the next, so that it was late on the evening of the 29th before it anchored off Burlington.

The embarkation of troops and the course of the fleet had been observed by De Rottenburg, then in command at the Heights; and the delay of nearly forty-eight hours enabled Major Maule to reinforce the garrison by a forced march from St. Catharines with two hundred men of the 104th. Two invading parties were landed that night opposite Brant's house. They took some of the inhabitants prisoners, by whom they were informed of Maule's arrival with reinforcements. In the morning Scott's whole command, with two hundred and fifty soldiers and mariners, landed under Major Chapin's guidance at the same spot and marched forward on the British position with the apparent intention of making an attack, but they found the approaches to the Heights protected by the intrenchments and mounted cannon, thrown up under De Rottenburg's orders, and a small gun-boat cruising in the Bay. Upon sight of these preparations for defence, the Americans abandoned their design and re-embarked before dark the same evening, carrying off with them as spoils of their venture a few prisoners and what cattle they could lay their hands on.

The memory of Col. John Harvey, the hero of Stony Creek engagement, is very properly identified with our present day associations, in the little park situated on the Heights called Harvey's Park, and upon which site we all hope to see yet established a monument erected to the memory of the heroic events which I have attempted to describe to you this evening. And it may be acceptable if I add as briefly as possible a short sketch of Col. Harvey's life.

He entered the army as ensign in the 80th Regiment, carrying the King's colors through the severe campaign of 1794 in Holland. Next year he took part in the ill-starred expedition to Isle Dieu and Quiberon Bay, and in 1796 served at the conquest of the Cape of Good Hope. During the three following years he saw hard bush-fighting in the interior of Ceylon, and shared in the glory of Abercrombie's expedition to Egypt. Returning to India he served in the Mahratta War of 1803-5 under Lord Lake, whose daughter he married. The three years preceding his campaign in Canada he had been Assistant Adjutant General for the south-eastern district of England. Arriving at Halifax in the winter when the St. Lawrence was ice-bound, he deter-

[illegible] to attempt the march overland to Quebec, which he successfully accomplished on snow shoes; and being detailed for duty in Upper Canada again, in spite of snow and ice, he set out at once for Niagara. His methods of defence of Canada were as follows: "First, by accurate news of designs and movements of the enemy, to be procured at any price." Second, "By a series of bold, active, offensive operations by which the enemy himself would be thrown upon the defensive." Harvey distinguished himself at Stony Creek and afterwards at Chrysler's Farm. After the war he was made Governor of Nova Scotia, where he died in 1852. His memorial tablet hangs in Halifax Cathedral.

The last attack made on the Heights was in 1814. After the cessation of hostilities, a raid of 700 Kentucky Rough Riders determined to attempt a descent on Burlington Heights from the south; they crossed over at Sandwich from Detroit and made their way to Brantford or Brant's fording of the Grand River, where, to their great surprise they were met by a body of returned militiamen and a number of Indians, who pursued them back "to their ain countree," by way of Port Dover and St. Thomas. The pursuit was led by a company of Glengarries under Major Muir.

### SIR ALLAN MACNAB.

It may not prove amiss to refer, in conclusion, to the stirring and patriotic career of one who was so long and so intimately connected with this historic and romantic locality.

Allan McNab was the father of Sir Allan of Dundurn Castle on the present Burlington Heights. He belonged to the 42nd or Black Watch and owned a small property called Dundurn at the head of Loch Earn in Scotland. During the Revolutionary War he served as a lieutenant of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers under General Simcoe. When thus employed he received no less than thirteen wounds. Subsequently with his son Allan Napier (afterwards Sir Allan), then so young as hardly to be able to carry a musket, he took part in the War of 1812.

Allan Napier became a middy in Sir James Yeo's squadron and went to Sackett's Harbor, where Prevost made such a failure. He then joined the 100th regiment and received an ensigncy in the 49th as a reward for his valor at the taking of Fort Niagara. He was present at the burning of Black Rock and Buffalo. When the western campaign ended, he joined his regiment at Montreal, and was unfortunate enough to be present at Sir George Prevost's defeat at Plattsburg.

His parliamentary career began in 1829, when he was returned for the county of Wentworth, a seat he occupied during three Parliaments. From that time until his retirement from the House in 1857, Sir Allan represented the city of Hamilton, and he was subsequently (1860) a member and speaker of the Legislative Council.

At the time of the rebellion (1837) he was the speaker of the Legislative Assembly. Hearing the "Men of Gore," as the district of which Wentworth and Hamilton formed part was called, Col. McNab, with great promptness called the militia of the district to meet him at Dundurn. He secured two steamers and, embarking his men, arrived at Toronto in time to lead the main body of the loyalists against the headquarters of the rebels, which was fixed at Montgomery's tavern on Yonge Street, about four miles north of the city. The conflict was sharp and decisive, and the rebels were put to flight after losing thirty-six killed and fourteen wounded. This encounter is known as the "Battle of Gallow's Hill." MacKenzie fled, and a reward of £1000 was offered for his capture. Col. McNab (Sir Allan), in December, 1837, with a party of his followers, seized the "Caroline," a steamer employed by the rebels to convey men and stores to Navy Island, fired the vessel and sent her adrift down the rapids and over the Falls. The act was a breach of the laws of neutrality and caused much excitement in the United States. It was in recognition of Col. McNab's services during the rebellion that he was knighted, and in 1860 made Aide-de-camp to the Prince of Wales. He died at Dundurn Castle on the 8th of August, 1862, at which time he was speaker of the Upper House. Sir Allan made a notable figure in early Upper Canadian history, and his memory deserves to be held in respect, if alone on account of his singleness of purpose and his goodness of heart.

The life preface to our National epic poems is unique on the page of history. The heroes of classic days were conquerors whose lives seem recorded in the life blood of other nations. Ambition at the head of invincible hosts invaded a country foreign or neighboring, subduing or exterminating the rightful owners of the land, wresting rule and supremacy by means of war and all its terrible consequences to both conqueror and conquered.

In circumstances like these the great heroes are the generals and soldiers of both victors and vanquished. In Upper Canada the hero roll is the immortal tale of new life, not that of destruction and death, and the genesis of a nation springing into existence at the sound of the axe which first broke the silence of primeval forests. Builders and makers of homes were they, as well as tillers of the ground, delvers of mines and warriors of the winds, waves and tides; yet greater still than all their courageous enterprise and physical conflict with and conquest of nature, they possessed also the higher birthright of a religious loyalty and intellectual heredity, which they held as a sacred trust for their posterity—a legacy of education, political, civil and religious liberty, into which possession we, the children of the fourth and fifth generations, have entered.

MARY E. ROSE HOLDEN

Ka-rah-wen-ha-wi,
Beaver Clan
Onondagas of the Six Nations.

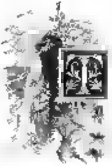
HAMILTON, Dec., 1898.

## AUTHORITIES.

Drake's North American Indians.
Schoolcraft's North American Indians.
Neutral Confederacy Papers found in Buffalo Historical Society.
Adair, Traveller and Historian of the XVIII century.
Chateaubriand, French Historian.
Colden, English Historian.
Life of Joseph Brant, by Stone.
Treaties and Transfers of Upper Canadian Lands.
Government and Military Reports.
Blockade of Fort George, Captain Cruikshanks.
The War and Its Moral, Coffin.
History of Canada, [illegible] 4. Dr. Kingsford.
Ten Years of Upper Canada, Matilda Edgar.

# Niagara on the Canadian Shore.

PAPER READ BEFORE THE WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY BY
THE REV. E. J. FESSENDEN, B. A., RECTOR
OF ANCASTER, 1895.



THAT the world, hitherto, has known only that Niagara which is American is due, no doubt, to the marvelous enterprise and activity of our cousins. American tourist agencies have brought the world's visitors to their hostelries and shown them the Falls from the American observation cars on the railways, parks and grounds. The visitor during his stay has been shown but little of anything not American. The Canadian Cinderella was kept out of sight, and her beauty unseen, till, in our electric railway, she was given her fairy god-mother.

Introduced, under the auspices of this fairy, to her princess of beauty restored to her rightful place in her ancient home, we enter the region of her enchantment through the two of the rustic villages of Canada's past, Queenston and Chippawa, the one telling of Canada's loyal birth, the other of the Indian inheritance upon which she entered—seemly gates to that home the Falls have been making for themselves since first they were here to the present—a home such as the genii of the Arabian Nights never built so exceedingly magnificent. From Queenston to Table Rock whirlpool and rapids and hurtling cliff are the trailing glories from out the age long past. From Chippawa to Table Rock the inspired procession of waters—their white ranks leaping and dancing like David before the Ark in every moment they receive a fresh effusion of their shrine—swinging aloft their mist censers gemmed with topaz and emerald, everywhere robed in ineffable splendor, these are their Trisagion choir, the waves lifting up their hearts as they approach the central mystery.

The electric railway is Friar Hennepin's path to the Falls restored for the first time to the modern traveler. The seal of the railway should have upon it the contrasted dates of 1678–1893.

What a vivid conception of this contrast between the experiences of Hennepin and our own does a day at the Falls give us!

On the 5th of December, 1678, Hennepin set sail from Toronto, then the Indian village of Teiaiagon, and after a comfortless day and night on the storm-tossed Lake, landed at the town of Niagara, then a fishing village of the Senecas, and sang his Te Deum. He ascended the river in a canoe; and landing at Queenston, climbed the heights with sandalled feet, his habit cinctured with the cord of St. Francis, rosary and crucifix at his side and a portable altar on his back; as with laborious and uncertain foot he passed on over rock and glen, where our float of beauty and speed takes us to-day. The forest aisles about him trembled with the divine diapason that drew him on, till in primeval solitudes the imperial cataract broke upon his sight. He encamped at nightfall in a walnut grove at Chippewa, and in the morning, retraced his steps through our Canadian park, starting a number of deer and of wild turkeys on his way. Hennepin passed through what, to him, was simply the Indian's land. It sent up to his heart no memories from out its past. It held out to his hope nothing from its future but a key to unlock for France the fur trade of the far west. As we make the same journey there are two voices with us, the Niagara heard by Hennepin and the distant voice from out "the making of Canada."

Approaching Queenston in a new Canadian steamship, there towers above us, as it did above Hennepin, the vast mountain escarpment, cut with its mighty chasm, through which rushes, with the force of an Alpine torrent, the gathered waters of four inland oceans. Twelve hundred million cubic feet of waters pass by every hour. Twelve of these hours would fill a harbour where all the navies of the world could ride. The lakes and tributary streams that supply this flood cover a surface of one hundred and fifty thousand square miles and drain a land surface of half a million. If then it lacks the majesty of the scene unprofaned by the hand of man, the unique advantage of the discoverer, there is for us the tender pathos of an added human interest. Brock's monument gives the heights on which it stands an added grandeur, crowns them with the ennobling tradition of the hero's life laid down to save what the hero of the kindred heights of Abraham gave his to win. It speaks to us of those years of peril which tried Canada's devoted loyalty to the mother land and her sober-thoughted freedom, and proved her greatness of heart to maintain against whatever disparity her connection with the one and her abhorrence of the other. When the first of those years had reached that season when the year grows ancient,

> Not yet on summer's death, nor on the birth
> Of trembling winter,

but in Canada wears its Windsor uniform, the rattle of musketry, the boom of artillery and outcries of battle resounded along these heights and through the picturesque village at their feet from early morn to late afternoon. And as the evening shadows fell the one shore mourned, with all the passion of a love, for her slain hero leader, and the other, going forth no more in proud confidence, confessed in the burning crimson of the setting sun the discomfiture of her arms received from an unwilling foe fighting vicariously for what the heart loves dearest and best.

Close by the electric railway as it prepares to make its leap up the heights, a grey stone, within its inclosure set apart to its pious use by the public act of the Prince of Wales, marks the spot where Brock fell. At the opposite side of the village, on the river bank, stands the beautiful Brock memorial church in full view of the monument and river and opposite shore, the remembrance before God of Canadian churchmen, uttered in that tenderest voice of architecture, the early English. Its chancel window, the gift of the York Pioneers, has as its subject the Captain of the host of the Lord appearing to Joshua by Jericho. Its legend is the challenge of Joshua, "Art thou for us or for our adversaries?"—the still small voice heard in Canadian ears in the sough of every storm sending us to our duty and mission.

But not the story of Brock alone makes Queenston hallowed ground. The memories of this pastoral scene quicken not once or twice into the epic—here, not many moons after Brock fell, Canada was ennobled by the heroism and daring of her Loyalist womanhood. Who does not know the story of that day and night in the leafy month of June, idyll and epic in one, when Laura Secord went forth from here, through peril and struggle of a war-haunted wilderness, to save that hercules of Niagara's defence, the daring Fitzgibbon; shame on us that no monument here teaches this story! Perhaps little she recks, since she sleeps amid the warriors of that Thermopylæ of Canada, Lundy's Lane.

As we climb the heights, the queenly Vale of Niagara is at our feet, rich with its orchards and vineyards and cornfields, lost to right and left in the enclosing horizon; straight before us a broad silver band in its curving lines of beauty, runs through its green fields and pine-clad banks, the deep majestic river to join its lake seven miles distant. Beyond this meeting of waters is the inland sea, and on a far shore the towers and spires of Toronto. The scene is royal, and right royal are its memories. These are broader and carry us farther into the past than those just recounted of the village nestling at the mountain's foot.

To this air came the chevalier La Salle, whose character and career, as described by Parkman, impersonates the Canada of the 17th century with its fierce rivalries, its heroic deeds and wild tragedies. Here came the ill-starred Denonville after his stupid attack on the Iroquois in 1687, and rebuilt La Salle's fort at the mouth of the river and left behind him a garrison of one hundred men to miserably perish. In the early years of the following century M. De Vaudreuil built again the fort and added a factory to divert the fur trade from Albany and form such and then an important one in the chain of French forts across the continent. Here in the summer of the year whose autumn saw the fall of Quebec came General Prideaux with his famous Lieutenant Sir William Johnson to capture this inland key to the French position, and the military genius and bravery of Johnson was triumphant.

But these tragic deeds settled nothing for the Canada of to-day. They gave no solidarity to the land, no past out of which its future was to be evolved. Very different from all this was the coming of the United Empire Loyalists to these banks of Niagara. Their coming gave to Canada her national life and destiny and history. The empire and constitution of England they brought to these shores have been the force that has advanced our Canada from these royal heights of her birth to the fair Queen Victoria of our present. This epic migration, as beautiful in its devotion, as majestic in its heroic statesmanship as Niagara itself, gave to Canada the institutions and freedom of the august mother from whom we sprung, pregnant with the wisdom of a thousand years and perpetual youth. These Canadian fathers passed to these shores through a litany of suffering unparalled, save in the [illegible]. Such was the clay, baptized in suffering, which the hands of the coming years were to mould into our Canada. In this vale, hard by Fort George, the United Empire Loyalists held their first parliament in 1792; and in those years Addison of Niagara, was their priest, worthier than a Hennepin, as those he ministered to, in their cause and destiny, were greater than a La Salle. He was girt with no cord of St. Francis, but he was a missionary of that S. P. G. whose was its first foundation of missions in [illegible] from whose assembly of the church has gone forth that mighty wind that now is heard in all the world and fills the Church of God.

Passing from this historic scene of our Canadian Iliad yet unsung, we enter the realm of Niagara's Homeric sublimities. Nowhere in the region of the Falls is there so arresting picturesque sublimity and beauty as here. Before the building of the railway the stretch of the river from Queenston to the whirlpool was a sleeping beauty of Tennyson's—deep ravines in impenetrable woods, and a rock strewn flat haunted by the rattlesnakes were its wardens. Here the spirit of the waters born in vast tempestuous Superior, roves in its full glee and power deep down at our feet with its mountainous banks; here the mighty hosts from their vast camping grounds, the great lakes, in areas like states and kingdoms, after shaking the earth at Niagara, indulge in that wild escapade of whirling tides and leaping rapids before they make their majestic "march past" the United

Empire Loyalist's vale to their repose under sun and stars in broad Ontario.

Niagara gives us here the most perfect ideal in nature of what would be manhood's hilarious glee if the tree of evil had never polluted the river of humanity. The pure innocent boy in the man's heart, with no thought of evil, all self-unconscious in his sweet, stainless abandon; his soul a sky holding in its crystal depths, in morning blushes of sapphire and ruby, the softened vision of the near heavens; our manhood in its hours of mirth would have held, like Niagara, this childhood still, and our Christian Easter can bring something of it back.

We stand by one of the two or three great water-courses of the globe and no other carries such a volume of pure, cold water to the sea. These floods, that wave their white plumes and unfurl their streaming banners at the cliff's feet, are free-born mountaineers. They come from our trout and salmon streams that spring from the rock-ribbed fountains fast by the great altar-tomb of the Eozene Canadiensis. Though the greatness of their manhood has grown from its trout streams past our realization, yet go down to the foot of the cliffs and let the eddying, whirling waters, clear and sparkling as a child's voice, play about you, and in their perfect purity of colour pour their rainbows and gems at your feet, and read to them Tennyson's Brook, and all the pure youthful joyance and motion and colour and contentment of the poem are here mingled in perfect keeping with the more tempestuous and noble manhood. This spot on the shore is worth a journey round the world.

Midway between the whirlpool and Queenston a turn in the river and a projecting rock give you a central view looking down the river of the interior of the mighty canyon for a half mile of its course, one of the best to be obtained from the bank above. Niagara sweeps on before you in splendour and speed and hurls her hundred million tons of water against the projecting cliffs on either side. The gyrating tides from the fierce rebound meet in mid-stream in a rough and tumble and toss of the Titans and pile up the waters twenty feet and more above their level at the river's edge, while here at times they suddenly rise ten or fifteen feet against the cliffs. Where a turn in the river beyond closes the view stands against the sky, like a castle on the Rhine the Roman College on the opposite shore. A short distance from the College, and nearer us, is a lateral chasm formed by a streamlet as it joins the river. Here a cliff of limestone is seen to project out forty feet beyond the general range of the river cliff below, and has its flat summit bare and without soil, a vestige the great fall left of itself when here in the far-away ages, a fragment of a deserted high altar in this sanctuary of Nature. The broken censer at its foot, from which rose the clouds of incense with "the voice of many waters" in unceasing praise, is now known as the "Devil's Hole," and the streamlet is called "Bloody Run"—such is the profanation of man. Near this spot is the scene of three deadly ambuscades—two laid by the Indians in the war of Pontiac, and one by Sir William Johnson in the siege of Fort Niagara.

The loon and hawk, and sometimes the eagle, may be seen sailing in the gorge before us, midway down, and still high above the waters, giving you a measure of the distance beneath. But the foot of man rarely treads the rim of these waters; the adventure is beset with too great difficulty and peril. The margin is one frightful mass of rocks and trees, while now and then loose fragments of rock precipitate themselves from above; and here and there you come upon the perpendicular rock, rearing its sharp, smooth face for a hundred feet above, sheer down into the rushing waters, affording no foothold by which to pass. You must seek your way higher up the cliff, where you may find a hold for your foot or a crevice for your hand, with the calm world above and the rushing waters below.

The next best coign of vantage for seeing Niagara, as we pass up the stream, is the Canadian throne of Manitou, the rock where we stand, as in a central hall, and take our last look of the wild beauty we have passed through, the lyric chorus of the tragedy of the Falls, and turn to look down upon the sombre mystery of the whirlpool at our feet, and on the brilliant cavalcade of the white plumed knights hurling their javelin tides in the gorge above. This is, by far the finest view to be obtained of the whirlpool. From the top of this cliff we overlook its whole vast amphitheatre. The mighty river, its flood welled up in the centre of its canyon like the back of a huge python, the great waves tossing high in air, rushes with the speed of an arrow straight down upon you through its chasm above: when a miracle, like that on storm-tost Galilee, seems to be wrought: the fierce speed of the river, the wild leaping billows all suddenly sink down, are hushed into the mountain lakelet at our feet, calm and smooth, except for a few swirls of foam. And the encircling cliffs, that hold towards you commanding brows, reticent, stern, with cold stone lined with scarp-cliff, with the chivalry of true knights gather round their giant strength all that is tender and sweet and pensive and beautiful in leaf and fern and flower, and play of light and shadow from cloud and sky, that they may hold in such embrace, nestling there, this loveliest, fondest lakelet, trembling in affright of the furious pursuers from whom it has so miraculously escaped. Here is the charm of surprise and mystery and exquisite beauty, its witching spell enhanced by its sublime surroundings. "But as we continue to gaze, the still dark-green water takes another shape." Strangely gyrating circles rise and spread and vanish and reappear again, signs of a dread secret beneath.

The lakelet at our feet is no longer Coleridge's Christabel, but her Geraldine with an Inferno of Dante's in her bosom—a sad wreck of life is seen to be swept on in a strange rotary penance in a weird dance of death.

Round the shoulder of a rock higher up on the opposite side, we come to discern the white gleam of the river as it disappears by a sharp angle at our left through an almost hidden chasm. The whirlpool is the cyclone in Niagara's storm of waters. Its rotary motion is the same as in the cyclones of the upper air, but is the opposite of the hands of your watch. The morning glory at your door winds around its support in the same course.

As we near the north ridge the heights of Drummond are before us, where in the closing years of that heroic repulse of invasion of which the heights of Queenston saw the beginning, British valor against desperate odds won glorious victory under the stars of God. From the tower of the battlefield a historic society is seen the old flag of the old freedom still holding the heights triumphant, its cross above the hero-graves that form the crown of Orion in the sky of Canada.

And now we are at the entrance of the Queen Victoria Park and the whole wondrous arc of the gleaming panorama of the cataracts is in full view; seen as from the Victorian era, we look out upon the vision of our Empire. Before us the great Canadian cataract is thundering, smoking, glittering, hurling the waters of a continent over the sharp ledges of the long, brown rock; above, there is the wild chaos of leaping waves and racing waters, and then, at the brink, the momentary peace of the irrevocable, the mad waves are suddenly all quiet, rounded into a beam of bright tranquillity between the fervor of rush and the fury of plunge. The whole architrave of the main abyss gleams like a fixed and glorious work in polished aquamarine or emerald, and then the mighty flood leaps into the snow-white gulf of mist and mystery, the shudder-fraught miracle, the inner madness of the tremendous conflict of waters underneath, which no eye hath seen or ever will see, hidden eternally behind the veils of white-stunned foam and rolling clouds of water-drift, and over this central solemnity hang the lovely rainbows in their divine, delicious beauty. Close at hand on our left, the very much smaller, but very imposing American Fall, speaks with the louder voice of the two, because its rolling spirals of twisted and furious flood crash in full impulse of descent upon the talus of massive boulders at its foot; but if you listen attentively you will always hear the profound diapason of the great Canadian sounding superbly [illegible] the louder [illegible] and [illegible] of its sister, a deeper and grander note, and when ever for a time the gaze rests with inexhaustible wonder upon that fierce and tumultuous American Fall, the mightier and still more marvellous Canadian steals it away again with irresistible fascination.

The Falls with their mists that [illegible] have woven that art about them into a climax of their own. Its winter resplendent with ice-forms of marvellous beauty and grandeur. At their feet lo! the crimson cloth of the Kingship of floods, the [illegible] spread their ice bridge upon the waters, and for [illegible] halls build them gothic pillared aisles, vaulted with cliffs, ribbed and bossed with adamantine stone. Above, [illegible] winds fresh from Gloucester's cathedral chest with the aspiration of an ancient art still within them fret the frost spray into mystic tabernacle work, delicate in its beauty as choicest lace of eastern looms, and with it encase the Norman of the landscape a thousand centuries old. In summer, the mist and spray shot through with rainbows for fairies make an Avalon flora of their own; the greensward at their touch sends up the beauty of flower and fern unknown to the great world around. One of the most pleasing surprises the Falls had for Dean Howson, of Chester, was the discovery of some of these choice species for which the Falls have made a unique habitat.

Entering the Park with its unequalled view of the Canadian Fall and the rapids above, the Ursuline convent on the high banks at the right, recalling Durham Cathedral looking down upon the Wear, and passing through the Dufferin Islands, with their wild witchery and tangle of beauty and awe, we come upon Chippawa, and its name brings the Indian past about us.

Ages before the first pale-face saw Niagara, this region of the Falls had been the favorite haunt of the redman. The railways have but followed the Indian trails; then as now, the great lines of travel and intercommunication were here, where then the Neutral nation dwelt, the smoke of whose pipe of peace rose from the mingling camps of the passing tribes under the rainbows of Niagara, heaven's seal of reconciliation. Chippawa at the head of the Falls, where the river could first be crossed by their canoes, was the Indian's favorite camping ground. Here, around the council fires, the eloquence of the majestic chiefs held it not unequal rivalry with that of the majestic waters. Far back in that age long past, so runs the tradition, each year when the world was wreathed in the scarlet and gold of October came the tribes to Chippawa to make their sacrifice to the spirit who, in their mythology, dwelt behind the Canadian Falls. They chose from the loveliest of their maidens one of whom they sent forth in her canoe from the Chippawa shore, an offering to the mighty spirit who else would draw to himself over the cataract twelve for the one withheld, before as many moons should wax and wane. The tradition lives that at one autumn-tide, the lot of the sacrifice fell upon an aged chief's only child, the one sole light of his life, and when she was far out upon the calm swift waters, the canoe of her unhappy father shoots like an arrow from the bank and joins her. He will seek death with his daughter rather than live on in his desolation.

Upon these endless years of Indian life without progress

and without hope, came the years of the French missionary, and the French and English trader with their April weather of that border life of change. The shaking of the continent by that fierce struggle for British freedom on the one hand, and for American independence on the other, gave to the Chippawa of to-day her U. E. L. Fathers, linking her history with that of Queenston, where our journey began. The house is still standing at Chippawa where the heroine of Queenston passed the closing years of her life, and from which she was borne to her grave at Lundy's Lane.

The islands and shores of Niagara at Chippawa are historic ground. Here was fought the battle that preceded that of Lundy's Lane.

On Navy Island are the rebel defence works of 1837, and the memories of the Caroline; behind it is the little inlet where the fleet was sunk in the old French wars, and around the jutting point of the American Island is the harbour of La Salle, where the voyager built his ships in which he sailed the upper lakes. The scene on the river on a summer's day is unrivalled in earth's visions of loveliness. About you is the broad sweep of the clear, swift, blue waters, the counterpart of the heavens above, lacustrine in their breadth and smoothness. The majestic diapason of the Falls is in your ear, their sublime pillar of mist sweeps grandly up to heaven; full within your vision, and nearer, the white line of the Rapids breaks suddenly clear and sharp out of the smooth blue waters. Above, the river is studded with islands, and the delicious green of their foliage is seen in the hot sunlight dipping its feet in the waters along all the borders.

We return from our day at the Falls with a very strong and vivid impression of the all-pervading unity of the scene from Queenston to Chippawa, unbroken by the richness and variety of its parts, the perfect subordination with which all is grouped about and takes up into its central climax, like the over tones of the voice giving its timbre and character. Nature has produced in this "Home" of Niagara a Greek tragedy set in its perfect unities. A type of the unity of our Empire, thus unsevered from its past, thus grouped about its ancient constitution that has moved onward and upward through the centuries giving to its "Home" an ever added greatness and beauty and worth.

E. J. FESSENDEN

# Major Titus Gear Simons at Lundy's Lane.

It is the mission of the Wentworth Historical Society before all evidences pass away to collect and preserve for future generations those events in our early history which are calculated to establish our national identity and foster patriotism. Unfortunately the sources from which these are obtainable, are year by year closing up, and in many instances little remains but family tradition. To collect and verify these the Society should receive hearty co-operation. In the writer's school days very little Canadian history was read, seemingly because very little was written or published in suitable form, and few of the present day know as much as they should know of the heroic men and women who assisted in maintaining Canada for Britain in the struggle during the wars of 1812 and 1814.

Canadians should remember that the militia, the citizen soldiery of Canada, took no small part in repelling the invader. At the battle of Lundy's Lane, the most sanguinary fought with the Americans, Gen. Drummond, in his return sent to the then Governor-General of Upper Canada, Sir G. Prevost, says: "The zeal, loyalty and bravery with which the militia of this part of the Province had come forward to co-operate with his Majesty's troops in the expulsion of the enemy, and their conspicuous gallantry in this and in the action of the 5th instant, claim my warmest thanks." And again: "In reviewing the action from its commencement, the first object which shows "itself as deserving of notice is the steadiness and good countenance of the squadron of the 19th Light Dragoons under Major Lisle and the very creditable and excellent defence made by the incorporated militia battalion, etc."

Perhaps no apology is necessary for the relation of the following incident, and of which, although fully authenticated, I believe no record exists. In the official return of the killed and wounded, and printed in James' "Military Occurrences between Great Britain and United States," published in 1818, the name of Major Titus Geer Simons, 2nd York Militia, appears, and from the same publication the following extract is taken:

"Gen. Drummond, first despatching an officer to recall Colonel Scott, pushed forward to Lundy's Lane, where he arrived a few minutes before six o'clock, and just as the enemy had approached within 600 yards of the top of the hill. The British force was quickly formed. The 89th regiment, the 300 men of the Royal Scots and the 41st Light Company, in the rear of the hill, with their left resting on Queenston or Niagara road; the two 24-pounders a little in advance of the centre on the summit of the hill; the Glengarry regiment in the woods on the right of the line; and the militia and the 400 men of the 8th on the left of the Niagara road, with the Light Dragoons on the same road a little to the rear, constituting a total of 1,770 rank and file, supported by two 6-pounders [illegible] and a five-and-a-half inch howitzer. Scarcely had the different troops taken their stations, when the American troops, under the command of General Scott commenced the attack. With the exception, however, of partially forcing back the left, the Americans could make no impression on the British troops, and after nearly an hour's combat retired behind a new line formed by Generals Ripley and Porter's brigades, to the former of which the first regiment under Colonel Nicholas, and to the latter a fresh party of volunteers had been attached, thus making the total force under General Brown upwards of 4,000 men.

Finding the British guns upon the hill very destructive, the Americans made several desperate efforts to carry them. After being gallantly resisted by the 89th regiment and detachments of the Royal Scots and the 8th regiment, and the sedentary militia under Colonel Perry, the great numerical superiority, and certainly well directed fire of the American infantry and artillery enabled them to gain their point. They had no leisure, however, to remove or at this time to employ the captured pieces. The battle had now raged for three hours; the thickest and most impenetrable darkness prevailed, and both armies had suspended their fire, one to collect and re-organize its faltering regiments, the other to wait the reinforcement momentarily expected from the Twelve mile creek. Just at the hour of nine Colonel Scott, with the 103rd regiment, detachments of the Royal Scots, 8th and 104th regiment, and about 300 sedentary militia, few of whom had muskets, accompanied by two 6 pounders, and numbering altogether, 1,230 rank and file, now came upon the ground. It had been intended that Colonel Scott's division should march from the Twelve-mile creek, and the men were actually under arms at three o'clock in the morning. Unfortunately, however, the order was countermanded and the troops did not move till past mid-day. At about a quarter before six, and just as they arrived within about three miles from the battle-field, came General Riall's order for them to retire upon Queenston, and they had actually made a retrograde movement of nearly four miles before they received General Drummond's order to re-advance. Having thus been nine hours on the march, the men were a good deal blown and fatigued when they reached the contending division.

Owing to the extreme darkness of the night, the 103rd regiment and the sedentary militia under Colonel Hamilton, with the two field pieces, passed by mistake into the centre of the American army, now posted upon the hill, and after sustaining a very heavy and destructive fire, fell back in confusion. The 103rd, however, by the exertions of its officers, afterwards rallied and formed in line to the right of General Drummond's front column. Another disaster ensued from the darkness. The detachments from the Royal Scots and 8th, forming part of the reinforcements, unfortunately mistook for the enemy the Glengarry regiment, stationed in the woods to the right, and kept upon it a severe and destructive fire.

Under all these circumstances the General derived but a partial benefit from Colonel Scott's reinforcement. In the remain-while the conflict, which had been renewed on the part of the Americans, owing to the supposed advantage over the British in the repulse of the 103rd regiment and militia so peculiarly circumstanced, was assuming a more serious aspect than ever. They were now in possession of the crest of the hill and of seven pieces of captured artillery, which, in conjunction with their own, they turned upon the British column. On the other hand, the British, beside their inferiority of numbers, were without artillery, and had to march up a steep hill, to regain the guns they had lost, or even, as the Americans were too prudent to descend from their position, to give a decisive character to the contest. After a smart struggle, they not only regained their seven pieces of cannon, but captured a six-pounder and a five-and-a half inch howitzer which Major Hindman, of the American artillery, had brought up against them. Several determined but vain efforts were made by the Americans to repossess the hill, and at about half past eleven they gave up the contest and retreated to their camp [at Chippawa, a mile and a half distant], leaving their dead and many of their wounded."

No personal incidents are related in the above, and nothing is said of Major Simons. Many of the heroic rank and file fell; possibly some of the flower of this country lay dead or wounded. Where is the record of their heroism? The stern usages of war did not require even their names to be mentioned in the returns. In the midnight struggle the two pieces of artillery were taken and re-taken. Their fire alternately directed upon the contending forces. The darkness, illumed only by the light of battle, must have increased the horror of the struggle. Three partially spent canister bullets struck Major Simons in his sword arm while he was in the act of encouraging his men in the advance, and he fell from his horse. Friendly hands immediately tended and bound his wounds or he would have bled to death. His unconscious form was tightly bound in a blanket and laid in a log cabin near by. An Indian runner was then despatched with the intelligence to his wife, who lived near where now stands the village of West Flamboro. It may be presumed that the Indian was not slower than his ilk. He arrived with the intelligence in due course. The young wife, whose anxiety was already great, received the news with courage. Her husband had been wounded, and even now perhaps lay dead. Who shall decide upon the greater heroism—that of the soldier in the front of battle or that of the loving wife suffering the tortures of anxiety at home? Perhaps her fears at his departure were pictured in the old song:

> When glory leads the way, you'll be madly rushing on,
> Forgetting if they kill you that my happiness is gone.

Be that as it may, this brave woman mounted her horse, took her infant in her arms, and followed by one attendant rode with speed to her husband's side. What a ride for a woman! Along the deer paths through the forests, and all the time the fear of what might be at the end! Arriving at the point near Drummondville, to her great joy she met her wounded husband. Thanks to the tightly wound covering and the surgeon's skill, the bleeding had been suppressed. The empty sword scabbard was still attached to the sword belt, but the sword drawn in the action was left on the field when the unconscious body was removed. Afterwards it was sought on the field, but without success. The coat worn by Major Simons in this and in the other battles of the war, the empty sword sheath, and the bullets extracted from his wound are still preserved by his descendants. During the battle of Stoney Creek an anxious woman at Flamboro Cottage heard the booming of the guns and saw through the darkness the reflected glare of the battle in the eastern sky. Early the following morning she rode to Burlington Heights for news, and there M[illegible], afterwards Colonel Beasley, informed her of the victory, despatches from the battle arriving almost at the same instant.

Colonel Simons' father had lived in Hartford, Connecticut, when the rebellion against British rule broke out. He was persecuted after the war, as the other adherents to Britain were persecuted, and his property confiscated. The story goes that he was thrown into jail for his objectionable politics, but escaped through the assistance of his wife, who brought him a dress of her own with which to evade the guards. He arrived at [illegible] real, where his son was educated, and who, subsequently removing to York, there became the editor of a newspaper, and afterwards obtained his commission in the 2nd York Militia from Sir Isaac Brock. After the war he was appointed Sheriff of the Gore District, the first Sheriff, a position he filled until August, [illegible], when he died. On many a Training Day the patriotic citizen soldiery of the Gore District paraded under his command when George the Third was King."

H. H. ROBERTSON

# Historical Recollections of Waterdown, 1806 to 1860.

THE land now the site of the village of Waterdown was originally purchased from the government by the late Col. Alexander Brown, grandfather of Alex. W. Brown, Esq., of Aldershot, Ont. Col. Brown was the first white settler in that part and was called by the Indians the white man of the mountain. He purchased eight hundred acres, the four hundred on which he lived and the four hundred west of it, the site of the village, the stream dividing it into two parts, and on the falls of this stream he built a saw mill.

It is supposed he came to Canada in connection with the Northwest Fur Company. His brother-in-law, Mr. James Grierson, senior, who purchased from him forty acres of the present village site, came out in the service of that company and, when it was dissolved, settled at Waterdown.

Col. Brown was living in Waterdown in 1806, and probably settled there shortly before. His first house was of logs and built beside one of the loveliest of springs, whose pure limpid waters flowed out between two boulders so perfectly situated it would seem as if they were placed there by human hands. The large frame house he afterwards built was some distance further east. He was a captain in the militia in the War of 1812, and rose to the rank of colonel. He attained a ripe old age. His farm of 400 acres he entailed upon a grand-daughter and her female heirs, and now in 1892 is, I believe, in possession of a great-grand-daughter.

Not long after Mr. Brown's arrival other families settled

round him. West of Mr. Grierson there was Thomas English, who gave the land for the Roman Catholic church; the place now owned by Thomas Stock, Esq., belonged to Samuel Hunt, who sold it to Captain [illegible], the father-in-law of Mr. Stock. Further west were James Lafferty and William Long; north of them David Cummins, Walter Evans, John A. Markle, William Cox, Mr. Hopkins, James McMonies, sr., and Richard Thompson; and east on Dundas Street were Rev. David Culp and Mr. Smoke; on the south, Mr. Stewart, Henry Young and Mr. Flatt. It was between ten and fifteen years before all these families thus settled.

In 1815 there was a log school-house on the south-west corner of Dundas and Mill Streets. The teacher was Miss Mary Hopkins. I think she was a sister of the Hopkins who owned the farm west of the McMonies farm. She married Elijah Merritt, of Smithville. A new school-house was built, if my memory is correct, in 1827, on the corner of Mr. Grierson's farm. The writer was at this school the first day it was in use. It was used for church purposes by the Methodists on Sunday mornings, and by the Presbyterians in the afternoon, up to about 1843, when those denominations built churches.

In the early history of Waterdown the mail route from Toronto west, was through Waterdown to Dundas, Ancaster, Brantford and Long Point, on Lake Erie. But when the stage line was started from Toronto to Hamilton, the mail only came up Dundas Street to the foot of the mountain and then turned down toward Burlington on to the plains road, and by it to Hamilton, saving the ascent and descent of the mountain. From the time the route was changed there was no post-office in Waterdown until about 1840. The nearest office was at Hannahsville, which got its name from the wife of the late Caleb Hopkins, Esq., M. P. P.

The Waterdown village site, with the exception of the Grierson property of about forty acres, was purchased from Col. Brown, in 1823, by Ebenezer C. Griffin, Esq., of Smithville, at which village his father had a store, flour mill, saw mill and carding mill. Deducting the Grierson property there were three hundred and sixty acres. Beside this, he bought the lot south from College hill to the concession near Waterdown station of the G. T. R. College hill was so called because the Methodist church, at one time, intended to build there the college they afterward built at Cobourg. Mr. E. C. Griffin sold to his brother, Absalom, about one hundred and fifty acres north of Dundas Street. With the land, he got the sawmill at the falls and full control of the Waterdown stream. This stream was originally called Mill stream, but the name was changed to Waterdown, at the suggestion of William Kent, Esq., the father-in-law of Mr. E. C. Griffin. Mr. Kent was a brother-in-law of General Count Joseph De Puisaye, with whom he came to Canada when he brought out a colony of French Protestant Loyalists over one hundred years ago. He succeeded to the Count's property at his death. Mr. Kent had a store, a flour mill and a saw mill at Stony Creek from about 1820 to 1828, or thereabout.

The sources of the Waterdown stream were in a number of springs and in the cedar swamps north of the village, one of the feeders being the swamp on the west border of Lake Medad, to which a channel was cut in 1828. That year was the driest known for forty years. The channel was dug to increase the water supply from the lake for the flour mill started that fall.

Lake Medad did not get its name from the Indians, who at one time dwelt on its shores, as asserted by some writers. Medad is a Hebrew name [illegible] the time of Moses, and the lake got it from Mr. Medad Parsons, whose farm bordered on the lake. Mr. Parsons was the grandfather of Rev. Robert Parsons, of the Methodist church.

In 1823 E. C. Griffin built himself a house on Mill street, on the bank of a little rivulet emptying into the Waterdown stream. In 1827-8 he built a flour mill, which at the time was much the largest mill at the head of Lake Ontario. The millwright was Henry Van Wagner, Esq., one of the first settlers between Stony Creek and the Lake. One of the carpenters was David Parsons, son of Medad Parsons. The burr stones for the mill were manufactured in the mill by Mr. Griffin, and did excellent service for about thirty years. The mill ere long drew custom from the whole section east of Hamilton to the Fifty-mile Creek and south to the Grand river, and on the north from west of Rock Chapel to east of Hannahsville. The mill was started in

Bell), and the flour shipped from Burlington Beach to Messrs. Bell & Forsyth, wholesale merchants in the city of Quebec, and sold for goods with which a store was opened in 1829 or 1830, and in which Mr. Absalom Griffin was a partner. The firm also built an ashery (for making potash) on the bank above Dundas Street bridge. Between it and the bridge a turning shop was built which was used by a Mr. Hooper. About the time the flour mill was put up the Messrs. Griffin also built a carding mill on Mill Street, which was managed by the late Mr. Totten of Paris.

About 1831 lots were sold along Mill Street to Henry Graham (who built a tannery); to Levi Hawk (a carpenter), to Mr. Reeves (shoemaker), and to Mr. Dunham (blacksmith). Not long after a regular survey of lots was made by Hugh Black, Esq., provincial land surveyor, on Mill and Dundas streets. Lots were sold on Mill Street to A. Raymond, tailor, Jeremiah Shute and Luther O. Rice; on the corner of Mill and Dundas Streets, Patrick Flanagan, a son-in-law of Mr. Grierson, bought a lot and built a hotel. Lots were also sold to David Parsons, John Graham, David Springer, Solomon Griffin, Irwin Headley, Mr. Reeves and others whose names I have forgotten.

In or about 1832, E. C. and A. Griffin built a saw mill above Dundas Street bridge. It was raised in one day with thirty-eight hands without whiskey. In the same year Col. Brown raised a mill farther up the stream. With the same number of hands, and all the whiskey they could drink, it took two days to do the same amount of work.

It will be of interest, perhaps, to here locate the first total abstinence pledge in this part of Canada. In building the dam for his flour mill Mr. E. C. Griffin concluded that it was best not to use whiskey, which formerly was considered one of the necessaries of life in almost every house. Not long after, desiring to raise a barn, he found that no one would assist without whiskey. He at once sent to the Indian mission at the Credit and brought Indians who raised it on temperance principles. Not long after this, Mr. Griffin united with others to start a Temperance society beside the distillery in Crooks' Hollow, and of this he was secretary. The records of the society were in his possession till his death in 1847. The pledge only required abstinence from whiskey and certain other strong drinks but they could drink wine. About 1833 a similar society was started in Waterdown, and at one of the meetings a young man named Smoke, then living on Burlington Bay near the present Bay View pleasure grounds, rose in the meeting and said, "It is all very well for you rich men of this place to abstain from whiskey and drink wine, which we cannot afford to buy; if you will make a pledge against all intoxicating drinks, we'll join you." Mr Griffin at once drew up and signed a total abstinence pledge and nearly all present signed it including the writer of these recollections, who has always kept it.

Shortly after building the upper saw mill, E. C. and A. Griffin closed their store and built a new and much larger carding mill with all the appliances for fulling, dyeing and cloth dressing. A new double set carding machine was built for it on the premises by E. C. Griffin, one of the first, if not the first, in the country. It did excellent service till burned with the factory in 1850. Mr Richard Ayers worked the factory on shares. He had previously run Crooks' woolen factory in Crooks' Hollow. With him Mr Robert Hunt and the Barbers of Georgetown and Streetsville learned the business. In about a year Mr Ayers went on his farm at Lewiston and arranged to Mr Hunt to run the plant.

About 1834 the partnership between E. C. and A. Griffin was dissolved. E. C. Griffin took the flour mill and lower saw mill, Absalom Griffin taking the factory and upper saw mill, each working a farm beside attending to his mills. Shortly afterward E. C. Griffin built a new saw mill at the falls and his brother put into the carding mill machinery for manufacturing cloths, flannels and blankets, Mr Hunt still managing under a contract for seven years. In 1836 E. C. Griffin sold his flour and saw mills to Heywood & Abrey. A few years after Mr Heywood bought out Abrey and soon after sold to Mr Cummer and he to his son Lockman from whom it afterward passed to Howard & Co Toronto. E. C. Griffin after selling out to Heywood & Abrey bought a half interest in the woolen factory and upper saw mill, and in 1848 bought out A. Griffin's interest in the woolen factory. He then doubled the capacity of the factory. About the same time Absalom Griffin built a flour mill beside the upper saw mill.

On the death of E. C. Griffin in 1847, his son, George D. Griffin, who had received an interest in the factory, purchased the balance from the legatees and carried on the business till 1852, when the factory was burned. Shortly after he sold the site and remaining buildings to Robert Lottridge, Esq., who put up a small factory and a flour mill.

About 1840 Mr. David Cummings bought the water privilege just above Dundas Street bridge, and a large turning shop was built below the bridge and a saw mill above it. The turning shop was soon after sold to Mr. Reid Baker for a rake factory, and used by him till he bought a site below the tannery, on which he built. He afterwards (about 1856) bought the tannery premises to use the power and buildings for his business.

Below the flour mill which E. C. Griffin sold to Heywood & Abrey he had about 100 feet of waterfall, and 50 acres of land and free-stone quarries on each side of the stream. Of this he sold about sixty feet to Turnbull & Tracey, who built a sawmill. Afterwards William Stock and Henry Graham bought it and they sold it to Mr. John Applegarth. The remaining forty feet, and part of the quarry, Geo. D. Griffin bought in 1853 and built a flouring mill in 1855-6.

The free-stone for building Toronto University was contracted for by Mr. Walter Grieve, of Waterdown, and as the free-stone in E. C. Griffin's quarry was [illegible] from the flaws and iron rust in the Hamilton free-stone, it was selected, and the quarry opened by Mr. Grieve, who paid E. C. Griffin a royalty. The free-stone was teamed to what is now known as Brown's wharf and thence shipped to Toronto. The old quarry bottom would make a good bed for a railway from the station to the village.

About 1833 the material for the Saltfleet salt works was prepared and framed in Waterdown and teamed across the Beach to the site, which was on the farm of William Kent, in the valley of the big creek, as it was then called, on the south side of the G. T. R., about four miles from Hamilton station. The building was about fifty feet wide and one hundred and forty long and held fifty salt kettles. The well was bored down four hundred feet. Mr. Kent manufactured salt here during the war of 1812 when salt was sold at ten dollars a barrel. The new works were owned by E. C. Griffin, the manager, Wm. Kent, and a Toronto gentleman. For a time the salt was sold at two dollars a barrel, but eventually the Americans flooded the market with salt from Syracuse, which they sold in Hamilton for less than the cost of teaming from Saltfleet.

In 1853 a gravel road from Hamilton to Carlisle, through Waterdown, was projected by James Kent Griffin, eldest son of Ebenezer C. Griffin, Esq. A company was formed, and the road built by James K. Griffin on a route about two miles shorter than the old plank road.

In 185[illegible] a new two-storey stone school house was built, which was afterwards enlarged and is still used. About the same time the stone town hall was built.

In conclusion it may be said of Waterdown that the early promise of being a manufacturing town has been disappointed. The railway is too far from it and the supply of water too limited, and while it is delightfully situated for residences, it is too near Hamilton for any considerable amount of business.

GEORGE DOUGLAS GRIFFIN

# The Six Nations Indians in the Province of Ontario, Canada.

THE Six Nations Indians of Ontario, consisting of the Mohawks, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas, Senecas and the Nanticoke Delawares, Tutleas and Tuscaroras forming the sixth nation in the ancient confederacy, was once famous for their power and extent of territory over which these Romans of the west swayed, unequalled by any other barbaric power in the new world.

At the conclusion of the American War of Independence, following the fortunes of the British, they migrated into Canada, receiving in lieu of their possessions on the south shore of Lake Ontario a grant on the River Ouse or Grand River from Sir Frederick Haldimand, some time His Majesty's Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of Quebec and Territories, afterwards the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec, by an instrument dated at the Castle of St. Louis, Quebec, the twenty-fifth day of October, in the year of our Lord 1784, and in the twenty-fifth year of His Majesty's reign. This grant was confirmed by letters patent under the Great Seal by the issue of a second instrument by Governor J. G. Simcoe, dated January 14th, 1793, at Government House, Navy Hall, Niagara, C. W.

The migration of the Six Nations was through the expressed view of Captain Joseph Thayendanegea Brant to either "sink or swim" with the British—the Six Nations ever fighting bravely side by side with their British allies, who on many subsequent occasions have shown their tenacity of faith in promises made by their forefathers.

Two years after the English gained possession over the Dutch rule in the new world, in 1666, at Albany, the first treaty of alliance between the Crown of England and the Six Nations took place in the months of May, July and August. The records of these solemn memories have ever been held most sacred by the Indians throughout all the generations now past. The national records of the whole confederacy are vested in the memories of the Fire-keepers, the Onondagas, with the aid of wampum belts. The women of the Six Nations are always held to be safe and reliable authority upon important matters affecting the welfare of the Indian people in general. The powers invested in womankind by the ancient Six Nation people, is not generally known. Instead of the woman being subject to her "lord and master," she is supreme in her own family. She directs the education of her offspring; her wishes in public matters are always asked for and acted upon, so far as the judgment of a "united council" will wisely concur. The council itself is a body composed of men nominated to the position by some of the women of the different tribes, to certain hereditary chieftainships, guided by clans or totems (otarah).

The clan, or totem, system completely reverses the modern idea of tracing relationship. Instead of the father, it is the mother's clan from whom the eligibility of office must emanate. The council as a body has veto power against the women's nominee, for such causes as murder, treason and lunacy. Adultery may not have been considered a crime until the introduction of Christianity. This is not strange, considering the supreme powers of the women, the very ancient custom among the North American Indians allowing the women to have more than one husband if it suited her fancy. There seems to be no reason for supposing the Indian of the present day to be an example excelling his ancient forefathers in the matter of morals. Report after report all declare the Indian to have followed more quickly the vices of the European than the virtues so strenuously set forth by many of our most zealous missionaries.

For many years the Indians have regarded the two instruments recorded in the office of the Secretary and Registrar, granting to the Six Nations Indians certain lands bordering on the Grand River, as a myth, notwithstanding the fact that a parchment copy is at the present day in possession of the Six Nations, through the care and anxiety of the descendants of that great Mohawk Loyalist Brant. Therefore the following extract from the proceedings of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada may be the means of restoring confidence in the present generation of Indians, and further encourage them and their posterity to improve and excel in the arts of peace as their forefathers excelled in the arts of war.

A serious item might be referred to just here—that is, the existence in the minds of the Indians, as the story of ages, handed down from the father to son, of an explicit understanding between the white man and the Indian, regarding their occupation in peaceful enjoyment, each following the peculiar customs of their ancestors, without interference one with the other, in a vast country like Canada.

Within the memory of aged Indians on the Six Nations reserve, a change has come by the act of British North America, transferring all Indian affairs to the Federal Government of Ottawa. This point has never been rightly understood by the Indians. They argue, most logically, and declare their fathers have always maintained a direct communication with the Mother Queen of Britain, and have never been harrassed by the schemes of political fortunes.

### "EXTRACT FROM THE JOURNALS OF ASSEMBLY OF UPPER CANADA, FIRST SESSION, [illegible]TH PARLIAMENT, 7TH WILL. IV.

### FEB. [illegible]TH, 1837.

Mr. Boulton, seconded by Mr. McNab, moves that an humble address be presented to His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, praying that he will be pleased to cause the Trust Deed (or copy thereof) of the Indian lands of the Six Nations Indians to be laid before the House, and that the thirty-first rule of this House, so far as it relates to this matter, be dispensed with, and that Messieurs McKay and Caldwell be a committee to draft, report and present the same. Division on motion carried by a majority. Yeas 33, Nays 3.

M. BURWELL, Chairman.

Mr. McNab, from the Committee to draft an address to His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor for a copy of the

Trust Deed of the lands of the Six Nations, reported a draft, which was received and read twice.

Ordered, That the address be engrossed and read a third time this day.

JOHN B. ROBINSON, Speaker.

Legislative Council Chamber,
15th day of February, 1837.

Pursuant to the order of the day, the address to His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, on the subject of Trust Deeds to Indian Lands, was read the third time and passed, and is as follows:

To His Excellency Sir Francis Bond Head, Knight Commander of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order, Knight of the Prussian Military Order of Merit, Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, etc., etc., etc.

May it please Your Excellency:

We, His Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons of Upper Canada, in Provincial Parliament assembled, humbly pray that Your Excellency will cause to be laid before this House the Trust Deed, or copy thereof, by which the Indian lands of the Six Nations are held.

ARCHIBALD McLEAN, Speaker.

Commons House of Assembly,
16th day of February, 1837.

Mr. McNab, from the committee to wait upon His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor with the address of this House for a copy of the Indian Trust Deed, reported delivering the same, and that His Excellency had been pleased to make thereto the following answer:

Gentleman,—I shall direct the proper officer to prepare a copy of the document requested in the address, in order to its being laid before the House of Assembly.

CHARLES RICHARDSON, Chairman.

Committee Room, 15th day of February, 1837.

F. B. HEAD, the Lieutenant-Governor, transmits to the House of Assembly, in compliance with its address of the 16th instant, the accompanying copies of two instruments recorded in the office of Secretary and Registrar of the Province, granting to the Six Nations Indians certain lands bordering on the Grand River.

"Government House, 22nd February, 1837."

[COPY.]

L. S.

FREDERICK HALDIMAND, Captain General and Governor-in-Council of the Province of Quebec and Territories depending thereon, etc., etc., etc., General and Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in said Provinces and the Frontiers thereof, etc., etc., etc.

"WHEREAS, His Majesty having been pleased to direct in consideration of the attachment to his cause manifested by the MOHAWK Indians, and of the loss of their settlement which they thereby sustained, that a convenient tract of land under his protection should be chosen as a safe and comfortable retreat for them and others of the Six Nations, who have either lost their settlement within the territory of the American States or wish to retire from them to the British, I have, at the earnest desire of many of these His faithful allies, purchased a tract of land from the Indians situated between the lakes Ontario, Erie and Huron, and I do hereby in His Majesty's name, authorize and permit the said Mohawk Nation and such others of the Six Nations Indians as wish to settle in that quarter, to take possession of and settle upon the banks of the river running into Lake Erie, allotting to them for that purpose six miles deep from each side of the river, beginning at Lake Erie and extending in that proportion to the head of the said river, which them and their posterity are to enjoy forever.

"Registered 20th March '95
Wm. JARVIS

"GIVEN under my hand and Seal-at-Arms at the Castle of St. Lewis, at Quebec, this twenty-fifth of October, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, and in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Third, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

"FRED'CK HALDIMAND

"By His Excellency's command

"Secretary and Registrar's Office,
"Upper Canada, 20th Feb., 1837

"I certify that the foregoing is truly copied from the Registry in this Office of the Original Patent in Book A, folio 8.

"D. CAMERON, Secretary and Registrar."

---

[COPY OF SECOND DOCUMENT.]

"J. GRAVES SIMCOE

"George the Third by the Grace of God, of Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

"To all to Whom These Presents Shall Come, Greeting:

"Know Ye that whereas the attachment and fidelity of the chiefs, warriors and people of the Six Nations, to us and our Government, has been made manifest on divers occasions by the spirited and jealous exertions made by the bravery of their conduct, and WE being desirous of showing our approbation of the same, and, in recompense of the losses they have sustained, of providing a convenient tract of land under our protection for a safe and comfortable retreat for them and their posterity, have of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant to the chiefs, warriors, women and children of the said Six Nations and their heirs forever, ALL that district or territory of land, being parcel of a certain district lately purchased by us of the Mississague Nation, lying and being in the Home District of our Province of Upper Canada, beginning at the mouth of a certain River formerly known by the name of Ouse or Grand River, now called the River Ouse, where it empties itself into Lake Erie, and running along the banks of the same for the space of six miles on each side of the River, or a space co-extensive therewith, conformably to a certain survey made of the said tract of land and annexed to these presents, and continuing along the said River to a place called or known by the name of the forks, and from thence along the main stream of the said River for the space of six miles on each side of the said stream, or for a space equally extensive therewith, as shall be set out by a survey to be made of the same to the utmost extent of the same River as far as the same has been purchased by us, and as the same is bounded and limited in a certain Deed made to us by the chiefs and people of the said Missisague Nation, bearing date the 7th day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety two, to have and to hold the said district or territory of land so bounded as aforesaid of us, our heirs and successors, to them, the chiefs, warriors and people of the Six Nations, and to and for the sole use and behalf of them and their heirs forever, freely and clearly of and from all and all manner of rents, fines and services whatever, to be rendered by them or any of them, to us or our successors for the same, and of and from all conditions, stipulations and agreements whatever, except as hereinafter by us expressed and declared, giving and granting, and by these presents confirming to the said chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations, and their heirs, the full and entire possession, use, benefit and advantage of the said district or territory to be held and enjoyed by them in the most free and ample manner, and according to the chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations; provided always and be it understood to be the true intent and meaning of these presents, that, for the purpose of assuring the said lands as aforesaid to the chiefs, warriors, women and people of the Six Nations and their heirs, and of securing them the free and undisturbed possession and enjoyment of the same, it is our Royal Will and Pleasure that no transfer, alienation, conveyance, sale, gift, exchange, lease, property or possession, shall at any time be made, or given, of the said district or territory, or any part or parcel thereof, by any of the said chiefs, warriors, women or people, to any other nation or body of people, person or persons whatever, other than among themselves, the said chiefs, warriors, women and people, but that any such transfer, alienation, conveyance, sale, gift, exchange, lease or possession, shall be null and void, and of no effect whatever, and that no person or persons shall possess or occupy the said district or territory or any part or parcel thereof, by or under pretence of any alienation, title or conveyance as aforesaid, or by or under any pretence whatever, under pain of our severe displeasure. And that in case any person or persons, other than them, the said chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations, shall, under any pretence of any such title as aforesaid, presume to possess or occupy the said district or territory, or any part or parcel thereof, that it shall and may be lawful for us, our heirs and successors at any time hereafter to enter upon the lands so occupied and possessed by any person or persons other than the said Six Nations, and them, the said intruders thereof and therefrom wholly to dispossess and evict, and to resume the part or parcel so occupied to ourselves, our heirs and successors—provided always that if at any time the said chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations should be inclined to dispose of and surrender their use and interest in the said district or territory, or any part thereof, the same shall be purchased for us, our heirs and successors, at some public meeting or assembly of the chiefs, warriors and people of the said Six

Elections to be holden for that purpose by the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or person administering the Government in our Province of Upper Canada.

In testimony whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent, and the Great Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed.

Witness His Excellency JOHN GRAVES SIMCOE, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor and Colonel Commanding our Forces in our said Province.

Given at our Government House at Navy Hall, this fourteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three, in the thirty-third year of our reign.

J. G. S.

WM. JARVIS, Secretary.

---

SECRETARY AND REGISTRAR'S OFFICE,
Upper Canada, 21st February, 1837.

I certify that the within is truly copied from the Registry in this office of the Original Patent in Liber F, folios 106 and 107.

D. CAMERON, Secretary and Registrar.

---

A commission was appointed by His Excellency the Governor-General, comprising R. T. Pennefather, Esq., Supt. General of Indian Affairs, Froome Talfourd and Thos. Worthington, To enquire into and report upon the best means of securing the progress and civilization of the Indian tribes in Canada, and on the best mode of so managing the Indian property as to secure its full benefit to the Indians without impeding the settlement of the country. This commission took over the report of 1842 as their starting point. Messrs. Rawson, Davidson and Hepburn were the commissioners who prepared the report of 1842. The later commission reported in 1857. One particular question arises in the minds of the commissioners whether the Government are not pledged to abide by the proclamation of 1763, a document on which many of the Indians rest their claims, in part at least, to the lands now occupied by them. Here are the words of the proclamation. After referring to the limits of gov-tection under the sovereignty of "our royal will and pleasure," it proceeds:

"And whereas great frauds and abuses have been committed in the purchasing of lands of the Indians, to the great prejudice of our interest, and to the great dissatisfaction of the said Indians. In order, therefore, to prevent such irregularities for the future, and to the end that the Indians may be convinced of our justice and determined resolution to remove all reasonable cause of discontent, we do, with the advice of our Privy Council, strictly enjoin and require that no private person do presume to make any purchase from the said Indians of any lands reserved to the said Indians within those parts of our colonies where we have thought proper to allow settlements."

The Crown alone could purchase lands surrendered by the Indians, but even with the foregoing precaution laid down in the proclamation itself the commissioners conclude:

"The Crown itself, too, while adhering to the letter of this proclamation, have, as appears in a former page of this report, purchased large tracts of lands from the Indians for a mere nominal sum, sometimes in goods, sometimes for an annuity utterly inadequate to the value of the land. The Indian property being strictly trust property, we propose, then, that three valuators should be appointed; one by the Crown, on behalf of the Indians, another to act for the Provincial Government, while the third, to be nominated by [illegible] the [illegible] in either section of the province, should be appealed to in case of disagreement between the former two. The decision of any two of these arbitrators, when approved by the court as above mentioned, should be final. There are, however, exceptional cases: first, those in which grants of certain tracts have been made under the Great Seal to particular hands. Under this head would come the Mohawks of the Bay of Quinte and the Six Nations on the Grand River. These tracts so patented come under the proclamation for the protection of Indian lands."

From the year [illegible]78[illegible], May 19th, to 1836, August 9th, the surrenders of Indian lands in Upper Canada amounted to [illegible]6,[illegible]37,836 acres, the consideration for which the Indians received is given at £[illegible]24,714 4s. [illegible]d., or an average of about [illegible]½d. per acre, viz., 3 cents an acre.

The commissioners of 1857 reached the conclusions set forth, and based on the evidence of D. Thorburn, Esq., visiting superintendent to the Six Nations, and the Rev. Messrs. Nelles and Elliott, Church of England missionaries, regarding the internal affairs of the Six Nations. Their lands originally comprised 694,910 acres, but the greater part has been surrendered at different times, and there remained in 1845, in the hands of the Indians, 55,000 acres, distributed as follows:—In Tuscarora township 42,000 acres; in Oneida township, 8,395¼ acres; in Onondaga township, 1,537½ acres; in Brantford, 200 acres; total, 52,133¼ acres. The remainder is made up by outlying farms.

The census returns show the population to be 2,550 Indians, 600 of whom are put down as "Pagans," while the work of Christianity gradually brought an average number of 75 baptisms annually into the Church of England. Five schools are maintained on the reserve with an average attendance of 130 scholars. The total number of children of an age to attend school, is set down at 400. The Pagans did not seem inclined to take advantage of any opportunities put within their reach, saying: "We do not want any schools forced upon us."

The squatters, on the decision of the Court of Chancery, were paid from the general funds of the Six Nations, upwards of $32,000 (£8,000) for their improvements, and very sensibly moved away from Indian lands.

"The revenue of the Six Nations amounted to $39,489 annually. It is derived from the invested proceeds of their land sales. They are also proprietors of 2,221 shares of $25 each, of Grand River Navigation Company's stock, for which the government, acting as their trustees, paid £39,256 5s 0d ($ 53,025). This is quite unproductive, and the Indians complain of the hardship of so much of their money being alienated without their consent to an unproductive speculation. They also hold $2,400 (£600) stock in Cayuga bridge, from which they receive no interest. They possess, in addition, a few shares of bank stock (£77 4) which of course varies slightly in value and the interest of which also fluctuates with the dividend declared by the bank. They are further entitled to the proceeds of $30,856 which arises from mortgages given by different parties."

The report further shows that the Six Nations pay all their public officers a handsome salary, besides paying half of the expense of keeping the Indian accounts in the office of the Receiver-

General, also paying a large amount to the pensioners, viz., disabled, aged or relief.

The blue-book (issued by the order and authority of Parliament) of the department of Indian affairs, for the year 1896, which an Indian chief speaking in the Six Nations council, characterized as the "devil," saying he could not understand its contents, though he knew the needs of the people. The area of the Six Nations reserve is given as containing 46,133 acres. Land under cultivation, 30,300 acres. Dwelling houses, 721. Population, 3,667; this figure includes those who are on the "pay list," entitled to receive "interest money;" a large number of Indians and whites living on Indian lands, but not including the officials and missionaries, making the total population considerably over 4000. The capital sum standing to the credit of these Indians amounts to $890,129.13. The interest on invested capital is given at $47,075.23; of this amount $36,202.23 was distributed, share and share alike, to those whose names appear on the pay-list in the office of the Indian Superintendent at Brantford. While the Six Nations bear all the expenses incurred on their behalf by the chiefs and officials, one could not help but conclude that it costs $10,872.58 every year to manage the affairs of the Six Nations. The Indian Department have all along maintained that that department was powerless to allow any portion of the funds to go other than "by and with the sanction of Council of Chiefs." The council is a hereditary body, nominated to the position by the women of the various tribes and totems, with the approval of the council itself. The warriors have no voice in the affairs of the Nations. The warriors are composed of the rank and file of the people. The transactions between the Council and the Indian Department are done through the Superintendent, whose headquarters are situated at Brantford instead of the Reserve. He receives a salary of $1,000, with commission of 5 per cent. on collections of land sales, $240 a year traveling expenses, and $200 for house and office rent. The distance from his office to the Council House on the Reserve is nine miles. The Superintendent is expected to be present at the monthly council (first Tuesday in the month). At other times he is seldom on the Reserve. The office of Physician to the Indians is worth $2,850, with a handsome new brick residence. Medicine is a separate item, amounting to $297.15. A report of the School Board of the Six Nations Reserve shows 504 pupils on the roll, with an average attendance of 205.1, or 40.7 per cent. Two hundred and twelve children were present when the examinations were held, and fifty passed 30 per cent. on the subjects of examination, viz.: Reading (only the English language is used, notwithstanding the teachers are all Indians), Dictation, Notation, Arithmetic and Grammar. The percentage of the number presented in the year 1895, and passed the examinations, was higher—71.1.

There is one matter which should not escape attention before closing the few isolated details regarding the Six Nations, and that is a reference to those much abused Pagan or heathen Indians of the Reserve. They are increasing in numbers at about the same ratio as the Christian population of the Reserve. At present 800 is a safe figure to estimate their number. They no longer represent the shiftless, do-nothing Indian, but are an industrious class, honorable in their promises and dealings with one another, and it is very seldom a Pagan is guilty of a breach of the laws of the land. They have four places of worship; they send their children to ordinary schools on the Reserve. These children study our Bible as earnestly as do the rest of the children, but refuse to be baptized in the faith. The Six Nations Council proceedings are opened and closed with thanksgiving to our Creator by the Pagan chiefs (missionaries are never present), and when an occasion occurs like the visit of the Governor-General of Canada, Lord Aberdeen, an address of welcome is made by the Pagans.

J. OJIJATEKHA BRANT-SERO.

HAMILTON, January 19th, 1898.

# The Development of a National Literature.

THE development of a national literature in Canada is conditioned by the intellectual and ethical advance of Canadian life, and is the model of its social progress. Out of this progress and advance comes the national character, and with it step by step walks the national literature, the people's true representative, their pulse throbbing in its heart, and their thoughts articulated in its tongue. But a people's progress has its roots, and so has each of their national institutions. Our Canadian national institutions are no artificial fabric devised by the wit of man; neither are they a new growth born here, but are a vast outspread of British institutions, planted in the heyday of the manhood of this Canadian Dominion. Their germs were the primeval institutions of Britain's Teutonic immigrants, nurtured thirteen centuries ago in that first great national institution—the Christian Church. Their flag still bears the emblem of the church.

Though the Dane and Norman, and many another race within and beyond seas, have entered into our national life, and though our constitution has undergone continual and often extraordinary changes in its powers, privileges and influence, it still holds in permanence every one of its great primeval institutions. Its history, broadening down from precedent to precedent, has been the pure development of the free institutions of our Teutonic forefathers.

As the history of the evolution of the human body of our personal life shows that it has reached a goal beyond which there can be no modification of a radical kind without detriment to practical efficiency, so the history of our national life cited above shows that it has reached a goal in the development of the body of national institutions beyond which there can be no radical changes without irreparable loss. This does not stop national progress—quite the contrary.

As the close of the organic evolution of the body makes int human life is beginning for that mental evolution which strengthens and beatifies that life in its body, so there is before us an analagous development of our national life. British North American Acts and Imperial Federation, ever increasing the efficiency of our institutions, and adapting them to the ever-new conditions and exigencies world-wide, as are its world-embracing new homes. This, then, is our Canadian life, with which our Canadian national literature must keep step and be its tongue.

How can we develop this literature?

First, we can provide the conditions of its existence and development by our educational institutions, in teaching our literary, constitutional and social history, and imparting such knowledge of our laws and their obligations and the public duties of our Canadian citizenship, that the intellectual, moral and social life of our children, as developed in our schools, shall have its roots and take its sentiments from our Canadian nationality, and from no other. This training of the schools must enter into the life-blood of our childhood, be endeared and hallowed by all the sacred associations of our home life. Canadian mothers must sing to their children our patriotic songs; tell them, as they gather at their knees, the stories of our heroes; teach them, as they pray for the dear ones at home, the added suffrage, "God bless our Queen and Empire, and keep me loyal." Canadian fathers, [illegible] the children in hours [illegible] the [illegible] and homes of their sires with the heroism, devotion and self-sacrifice of Canadian U. E. Loyalist fathers; read to them the gems, the histories of Lundy's Lane and other such scenes, that they live over again in their boyhood the Homeric age of Canada.

This done, our Canadian press must be made and kept a fitting organ and outlet of the national sentiment and conviction nurtured in our homes and trained in our schools.

The development of our Canadian life will furnish the great topics of discussion, and our national training will give the needed impulse and keenness of interest, and secure the nobleness and intelligence of the writers.

Thus, the field and seed for that growth of our national literature that shall blossom and bear fruit worthy of our British Empire and Canadian land.

Hamilton, Ont. CLEMENTINA FESSENDEN

# Wentworth, Historical and Picturesque

PREVIOUS to the year 1669, no white man had ever set foot in the County of Wentworth. Every portion of it was in a state of nature. The mountains were crowned by a dense forest of magnificent pines, maples, beeches, elms and other stately trees. The valleys were plentifully watered by the crystal springs which flowed from the mountain sides, and emptied themselves into the creek which afterward was known as the Dundas Creek, and through it slowly wended their devious ways until they found a resting place in the beautiful bay which lies at the western end of Lake Ontario, now called Burlington Bay. The Indians called this bay "Macassa," or "Mah-cas-sah," as they pronounced it, which means "beautiful water." On its shores stood rows of huge willows and drooping elms, whose branches dipped into the water and afforded seclusion and shelter for myriads of wild fowl. This beautiful bay, in calm sunshine mirroring the foliage upon its banks, the mountains rising on either side, the Beach and Lake Ontario on the east, with the charming valley to the west, formed such a picture of the beautiful in nature as but few parts of this great world can equal for loveliness and grandeur. Here during the day resounded the voices of Canadian song birds, the red deer browsed among the trees, the wild geese and swans swam upon the placid waters of the bay, and the cry of the loon and the boom of the bittern were heard in the inlets and marshes.

On a cool September morn in the early fall of 1669, some Indians, who were encamped at the Burlington end of the Beach, saw a strange sight. Coming over Lake Ontario from the direction of the great river and great falls, were seen several canoes. These canoes moved along parallel to the Beach, passed through the natural channel, which then existed near Burlington, and into the bay, and across the Macassa water. The Indians noticed that the new comers wore strange clothing, carried strange arms, and that their faces were pale. It was the renowned Frenchman, Sieur de la Salle, and his adventurous band of explorers, and they were the first white men that ever trod on the soil of Wentworth. La Salle had started from Lachine with the expectation of finding a passage through the lakes and rivers to the Pacific Ocean. Having landed and formed an encampment, the party proceeded to enjoy themselves in hunting, as game was abundant, and during their stay revelled in venison, grouse, duck and geese. During his stay here La Salle followed up the course of a stream and found himself on the top of the mountain, near where the Mountain View Hotel now stands, and from this point enjoyed as fine a view as any that the new world had afforded him.

La Salle made a map of the country, which was subsequently published by Father Galinee, which, though it gave a fair view of the locality, was perhaps most remarkable for its omissions.

La Salle and his voyageurs [illegible], and for nearly one hundred years no white man set foot upon the soil of Wentworth.

There is a supposition or a tradition that early in the 17th century a Flemish priest named Father Hennepin visited this section and gave it the name of Flanders, to the bay he gave the name of Lake Geneva, and the site where Dundas now is he called Little Flanders.

One of the first white men who settled in the county with the intention of making it a permanent home was the hero of a remarkable and romantic incident. During the Revolutionary War this man lived in Pennsylvania on the banks of the Susquehanna River. He was loyal to the British flag and was as strong and brave as he was loyal. His general knowledge, his intelligence and his acquaintance with the country soon brought him into prominence and he was employed as a scout. One night while carrying despatches he was fired upon and struck on the back with a spent ball and knocked down, cutting his hand, which bled very freely. Weakened by the loss of blood he crawled into a thicket, where he remained until morning. On this very night the Indians burned his cabin, and on his return home after delivering his despatches the next day, he found his house burned, his wife and family missing, murdered, as he supposed, by the Indians. Bowed down with his great grief, and having no tie to bind him to his old home, he took the trail for Canada, which remained loyal to the British, and here in solitude he sought to bury his terrible sorrow in the unexplored wilds. He found his way to Niagara, and after a brief stay there, he shouldered his rifle and his axe, bound his culinary utensils and his bedding on his back, forced his way through the trackless woods, until he arrived at the shore of Macassa bay, where he took up three hundred acres of land. Here he built the first house that was erected in the county, a primitive log cabin, a rude structure with one window, a very small one, which admitted as much light as could penetrate a stretched wolf-skin. It was in June, 1778, that this grief-stricken but heroic man took up his residence where to-day are some of the fairest homes that are to be found in this highly-favored Province. Very soon after this the beginning of a village was made at Ancaster, and the people who settled there were his nearest neighbors. He soon cleared up some land and upon it sowed wheat and planted vegetables, and these, with the fruits of the chase, supplied his yearly wants. He lived alone here for many years, and though the kindly hand of time to a certain extent soothed his great sorrow, yet he never could forget the destruction of his Pennsylvania home and the loss of his wife and children. One day while sitting alone in his log cabin meditating upon the scenes and incidents of his early life, he was startled by the appearance of a woman at his threshold. She was weary and footsore, and was accompanied by two young men. They were his wife and children! The meeting may be imagined, but it cannot be described. This was the tale she told. When their home in Pennsylvania had been destroyed by the Indians, she and the children escaped. She searched for her husband, found the place where he had concealed himself, saw the blood and concluded that he had been slain. She with her children followed the British forces into New Brunswick, where they remained for seven years—seven long years of privation and hardship, of sorrow and anxiety, but she managed to keep herself and her supposed orphans fed and clothed until they were able to do for themselves. Becoming dissatisfied in New Brunswick, she migrated to the vicinity of the Niagara Falls. Here she learned that a man of the same name as her husband had lived there for a time and had gone further west somewhere near the head of the lake, under the shadow of the mountain. At once she decided to go and see if this man was indeed by any possible chance her long-mourned husband. She found her reward, and the reunited family of Robert Land, his wife and their children, lived and died in their henceforth quiet home in the woods, a pioneer family of Wentworth County.

A few years after this event, and now over one hundred years ago, a young man in the prime of life left his home in the state of New Jersey, and summoning all his resolution and courage, started for Canada. He reached Niagara, where he worked at his trade for a time, became acquainted with a young lady there, whom he married, and they resolved to try their fortune farther west; so following the Indian foot path along the south shore of Lake Ontario they reached the place where Hamilton now stands. Here they pursued their [illegible] for a brief period, but not liking the appearance of things there they pushed on farther west a few miles where they settled, taking up two hundred acres of land where the western part of Dundas now stands. On this they built their log cabin and began preparing to build a saw mill about the present site of [illegible] paper mills. They had an idea or rather a superstition that to prevent timber from decaying and to protect it from being worm eaten it was necessary to have it cut in the month of February, and this they accordingly did so as to have everything in readiness for the spring following. But this was not to be, for death, which often frustrates human plans, came into the household and took away the wife's father. This changed their purposes, and they moved on top of the mountain just north of Dundas, where they established a home and became the first settlers in the Township of West Flamboro [illegible] of Dundas, not of that portion of West Flamboro where Dundas now stands. This couple were the grandfather and grandmother of the writer and many a tale of privation and hardship could they tell. All

through this region roamed the wild deer and the bear, and the hungry wolf's long howl waked the midnight echoes for miles and miles around the homes of these early pioneers. Rattlesnakes and black-snakes were very plentiful, especially about the mountains, and many a conflict and many a hairbreadth escape did these early settlers have.

It required stout hearts for people to leave home, friends and early associations and hew out a home in the unexplored wilds of a strange country. The earlier settlers in this country had to take their wheat to Niagara to get it made into flour or meal. Often they would go by boat; carry a bag of grain on their back until they reached the shores of Lake Ontario and then, with a small boat, would paddle down to Niagara, get their "grist" and return the same way. Those who had a horse would carry a bag or two on the horse's back to and from the mill. In a few years many small settlements were formed here and there. Most of the houses of that period were built of logs which were neither hewed nor finished, but were cut irregular lengths and were merely "saddled" on each other, to use a backwoods phrase. For the first winter the chinks in the wall were stopped with moss, a soft dense moss found in swamps, and after the logs had shrunk by the heat and sunshine of the following summer, these crevices were filled with plaster. A huge fire-place extended across one end of the house, and before chimneys were built the smoke escaped through a large hole in the roof. As times grew better some of the settlers rose to the dignity of a frame house, and I cannot do better than to give you Squire Van Wagner's description of one of them. He writes:

"Unlike our neighbors, ours was a frame house filled in between the posts with mortar and split sticks. In one end there was an opening large enough to drive a team up, which was dignified with the name of fire-place. The jambs rested against the walls at the bottom and hung over until they reached a beam on which the upper floor rested. Logs six or seven feet in length could be burnt under this great inverted funnel. The capacious hearth and the back wall were made of fire-proof stone. At a proper distance above the hearth a reliable pole was placed reaching from jamb to jamb. From this hung several straps of iron, through the lower end of which ran a sliding hook that could be adjusted to suit the height of the fire. The pots and kettles, when in use, were hung on these hooks, all except the important bake-kettle which was used for baking bread or biscuits. This was placed in the bottom of the kettle, and a lid with a high flange rising up around the edge and a large loop in the centre was placed over the bread or biscuits to be baked. As there was always an abundance of fuel, a great bed of hot coals would be opened and the kettle placed in the opening. Coals were also heaped on the lid to equalize the heat. When done, the kettle would be removed to the hearth, the lid taken off and the nice light biscuits, or bread, were ready for the table. Instead of baking soda, lye, from the ashes of burnt corncobs, was used. Our house was very comfortable and well lighted, with a window on each side and one in the end. Our table was cross-legged, with two pine boards for a top. Four splint bottomed chairs, and a bench the length of the table, were used at meals to sit on; an extra square table standing against the wall in front of the window and a large cupboard close by in a corner, with two large chests, made up all the furniture of the house, except a wonderful mirror of large size, as much as twelve inches by twenty, a very expensive article, costing a considerable sum, as many as six or seven dollars. It had been imported with great care, being wrapped between two pillows with the glass downwards. That mirror was the pride of the household and the delight of the neighborhood. Girls living in the vicinity made frequent pilgrimages to its shrine and the wild Indians entertained great veneration for our house in consequence of the wonderful talisman helping them to see themselves as others saw them. [illegible] that they were, their grimaces were extremely ludicrous.

This section was a very paradise for the Indians in the long ago. Here were to be found abundance of game of every kind. The deer made frequent pilgrimages to the various salt licks which abounded along the mountain. Bears and wolves were very numerous. Birds of all kinds flocked to the valleys, to eat the wild rice which grew in profusion. Fish came up the creek from the lake, and it was a very common thing for the early settlers to catch salmon in the Dundas creek as well as almost every other kind of fish. No wonder then that the Red Man felt bitterly the encroachments of civilization and the consequent limitation of his hunting ground. No wonder that he, at times, resented bitterly the advance of the white man and many a time sent a thrill of terror into the heart of the early settler. Can we blame him much, with cruelty on one hand, with broken faith on the other and with the extinction of his race only too apparent he becomes desperate and revengeful, and resolves to slay the intruder who has taken from him his means of subsistence, and driven him, almost by force, from the haunts of his fathers? Shall we not rather pity him as he climbs his native hills and takes a last, lingering, longing look at the place that once had been the home of his wife and children, the place where his wigwam had sheltered him on his return from the chase?

Wolves and bears were very destructive in the days of the early settler. Various kinds of traps were constructed to catch them. One, in particular, consisted of a large deep hole in the ground, over which was placed a door, so arranged with springs that if anything trod upon it, down they went into the hole, and the door sprung back ready for another victim. On the door was placed a piece of meat for bait. On one occasion a man, who had not the fear of the law before his eyes, had gone under cover of darkness and stolen a nice ham from a neighbor. As he was hurrying home he chanced to step on one of these trap doors, and he landed at the bottom of the pit, the ham with him. He was busy devising an explanation as to how the ham came to be in the trap with him, which he knew he would have to make when he was discovered by the neighbors in the morning, when a bear happened along, tackled the bait, and soon landed at the bottom of the pit. Our curious friend at once offered the bear the ham, hoping by this means to save his own life and also to destroy the evidence of his guilt. But the bear's appetite was not as good as it had been a few minutes before, and he refused to eat. Presently a wolf came along that way, no doubt had been out spending the evening, walked boldly upon the bait, and went down unceremoniously into the pit along with the man and the bear. The man, wishing to be polite to the wolf, offered him the ham which the bear had refused, but strange to say the wolf too declined to eat, owing no doubt to the excitement of his being so suddenly ushered into the company of strangers. In the morning the farmer's son ran hurriedly down to the trap and peeking in saw only the bear, and said to him, "So you are caught at last, my fine fellow?" "Yes, I am," replied the man. The little fellow hearing this, ran away home badly frightened and told, as well as he could, the circumstance and how the bear had answered when he spoke to him. The farmer and his sons were soon on the spot, quickly rescued the man from his perilous position and despatched the wolf and the bear. It is said the man, who was named [illegible], never got into the den again, but turned from the evil of his ways and became an honest and respected citizen.

There are many, many beautiful and picturesque spots in Canada. We have noble mountains, broad prairies, fertile fields, timber in abundance and of all kinds; a healthy climate, exempt from deadly plagues; the best system of government on the earth, the model school system of the world, and we are fast developing a Canadian sentiment.

Wentworth has had her "baptism of blood," for within her limits was fought the fateful battle of Stony Creek, which perhaps more than any other decided the fate of Canada. A night sortie was decided upon by Gen. Vincent, the order given, and at half-past ten at night, on the 5th of June, 1813, the small band of 704 brave and determined men disappeared from the waning light of their camp-fires down the lonely road eastward, well knowing that either the moment of success had arrived, or the surrender of Upper Canada would be the result if they failed. Not a voice was allowed to break the silence as the little phalanx followed the sinuous path to the enemy's encampment. The attack at Stony Creek took place in the sullen silence and darkness of night, when men could not look into each other's eyes and obtain encouragement, nor see the signals of their commanding officers. All honor to the brave, active and loyal men who saved to us the valued boon of British connection, the heroes of Stony Creek.

## MUNICIPAL.

The first territorial division affecting Wentworth was made by an act of the British Parliament on July 24th, 1788. At that time Ontario was part of the province of Quebec, and it was divided into four districts, viz.: Lunenburg, Mecklenburg, Nassau and Hesse. The names were altered in 1792 to Eastern, Midland, Home and Western. They were afterward increased to eight: Bathurst, Gore, Home, London, Midland, Newcastle, Niagara and Western. Wentworth was in the Gore district, which consisted of twenty-one townships. When the districts were broken up Wentworth and Halton formed one municipality. In June, 1853, Halton was separated from Wentworth by act of Parliament. Elections were conducted quite differently then from what they are now. There were no town halls, so the electors met in the open road. Some one would get on a stump, make a speech—a stump speech literally—and nominate a representative. A pole or rail fence was put across the road. Those for the nominee went up the road; those against went down the road, the pole being the dividing line, and the majority carried their point. These events were called town meeting days. John Wetenhall was first Warden, and held the office from 1842 to 1846; Samuel Clarke from 1847 to 1850. These were for the Gore district. In 1850, Wentworth and Halton were one municipality. Robert Spence, afterward Post-Master-General, was Warden from 1850 to 1852, and John Heslop for 1853 and 1854, up to the time when Wentworth and Halton were separated. Since that time, the office has been filled by many whose names are familiar. I may mention a few: John [illegible], Alexander Brown, R. R. Waddell, Thomas Bain, Alonzo Egleston, James Somerville, Thos. Stock, Peter Wood, and others in the recent years.

About the Townships of the County, little need be said, though much could be. Ancaster was quite a thriving place before either Hamilton or Dundas was in existence.

The town of Dundas was originally laid out as "Coote's Paradise," supposed to have derived this name from an Englishman, a member of Governor Simcoe's staff, named Coote, who was fond of hunting, and found in this valley a very paradise for that sport. When he first saw it he said, "Behold a paradise." Another account gives it that name because it was a paradise for a bird called the "Coot." The village was laid out in a block of about sixty acres. The order for the survey was made on May [illegible], [illegible]. Richard O. Hatt, father of Thomas O. Hatt and Capt. John O. Hatt, who afterward commanded a company of his neighbors as militia men in the war of 1812, was the first permanent settler. A log jail and court-house stood upon the site of the residence of the late Hugh Moore, Esq. This jail was used as a prison during the war of 1812. Hatt, Hare and Head were amongst the first permanent settlers.

On July 28th, 1847, Dundas was incorporated as a town and divided into four wards. The Town Hall, which is still in use, was erected in 1848. The first Town Council was composed as follows:—John Patterson, President; James Coleman, councillor ward No. 1; Robert Hill, councillor ward No. 2; Hugh McMahon, councillor ward No. 3; Robert Spence, councillor ward No. 4. The first meeting of this council was held at Gamburger's hotel, afterward the Riley House, on April 28th, 1848. In 1850, the name of the presiding officer was changed from President to Mayor.

The Great Western Railway, from Hamilton to London, was begun in 1849 and finished in 1854. On the 25th of January, of that year, the opening ball and supper was held in Hamilton.

CANAL.

Before the canal was opened, or even projected, there was considerable traffic from the village of Dundas. Storehouses were built along the creek, and from them flat boats (batteaux) were used to carry flour, etc., out into the lake, where it was taken on large vessels and shipped to eastern ports.

The Desjardins Canal Co. was incorporated by Act of Parliament on June 30th, 1826, opened for carriage of merchandise in 1837, and was named after the principal mover in the scheme, Peter Desjardins, an uncle of Mr. F. H. A. Begue, of Dundas. It is built from Burlington Bay to the Town of Dundas, a distance of about four miles. All the trade from the back counties passed down the Dundas and Guelph Road and the Dundas and Waterloo Road, and vast quantities of goods were shipped at the canal basin for transportation abroad. *The Dundas Warder*, April 23rd, 1847, gives an account of the amount and kinds of merchandise shipped down the canal from April to November, 1846: 20,687 bbls. of flour, 8[illegible] of biscuit, 1 of pot barley, 248 of oatmeal, 45 of peas, 3,430 of whiskey, 193 of ashes, 52 of beef, 967 of pork, 5,405 of salt, 432 of fish, 40 of oil, 60 of tallow, 60 of resin, 6 of tar, 10 of apples, 17 firkins of lard, 59 of butter, 599 pipe staves, 5,[illegible]33 bush. of wheat, 2,346 cwt. of merchandise, 1,7[illegible]6 of burning blocks, 720 of castings, 347 of millstones, 318½ tons of coal, 524½ of pig iron, 514 of free-stone, 40,750 puncheon staves, 1,7[illegible]7 bush. of wheat, 14 cords of fire-wood.

The celebration of the opening of the canal took place on August 8th, 1837, and was quite a grand affair. Two steamers, the Experiment and Britannia, came from the lakes up the canal loaded with passengers, and with some vessels which were lying at the basin loading, together with the town people and those from the neighborhood, the crowd was large. Col. Notman's artillery company fired the usual salutes in royal style, and the event marked a distinct era in the progress of the town.

CANAL ACCIDENT

On March 12th, 1857, that terrible accident occurred on the railway bridge crossing the Desjardins canal at Burlington Heights, which sent a thrill of horror throughout this country as well as through the United States. Ninety passengers were on the ill-fated train, of whom only twenty escaped.

MAGNETIC TELEGRAPH

The first telegraph line was opened for business between Buffalo and Hamilton in 1847, and in the *Dundas Warder* of March [illegible], 1847, is a report of a conversation between the editor, Robert Spence, who was in Buffalo at the time, and our esteemed townsman, the late T. H. McKenzie, Esq., who was at Hamilton. The *Warder* says:

"Thus we had the pleasure of communicating with a friend in Hamilton, giving directions as to the price of goods, receiving in return orders to purchase, etc., etc., in the space of about four minutes."

Going back to the year 1813, at the time of the war, the Indians held a war dance upon the flats of Dundas. About two thousand of them, some of them 6½ feet high, with rings in nose and ears, gathered there on one occasion. They had prepared for their feast—which was part of the ceremony—by going out among the farmers and killing pigs, sheep or cattle just as they came, and no one dare interfere. The war whoops were terrific and heard miles away. It was no uncommon thing for the Indians to throw down the fence around a farmer's wheat field and turn their horses in.

During the war it was a common occurrence for a British officer to go out amongst the farmers and impress them and their teams into service—that is, they would force them to take their teams and haul supplies to the army. On one occasion an officer came to a farmer's place and ordered him to get his team and come along with him. As together they started for the [illegible] on the officer supposed to a clearing a few miles away on the further side of a densely wooded swamp, and on going through the thickest part of the woods the settler slipped away from the officer and left him to find his way out as best he could. Six hours later he found his way out to a clearing a few miles away and told how he had been lost and how he feared that his companion would never get out as he was lost too. When it came out that he had been "victimized" by a backwoods farmer he was so chagrined by the fact and the oft repeated reference to it by his comrades that he got his recall and went back to England.

## WATERFALLS.

There are many beautiful waterfalls here and there throughout the country, and any of them will well repay the trouble of a visit.

*Chedoke Falls*, to the south-west of Hamilton, arises from a spring a mile or two back from the mountain, known as "Gallagher's Spring," a sort of flowing well that sends out a stream of pure cold water. It is a favorite spot for many Hamiltonians.

*Albion Mills Falls* is a pretty spot, and has a legend, as many of the falls have, wherever situated. It is said, and vouched for by old inhabitants, that a young lady disappointed in love jumped over the falls and ended her life some sixty five years ago, and hence this place is known as "Lover's Leap."

*Ancaster Falls*, near the old red mills, is best seen from near the bend in the old road leading from Dundas to Ancaster. Near the foot of the falls at one time was a foundry, which must have been among the first in the province.

*Hopkins Falls* is the highest in the county. It has a drop straight down of [illegible] feet, and in summer, when the quantity of water is small, it breaks up into fine particles before it reaches the bottom and is converted into a mist. In winter the scene is magnificent, the trees and shrubs covered with ice and frozen spray glitter in the sun and form a delightful picture.

*Webster's Falls* is the grandest. A large volume of water plunges down 80 feet on the jagged rocks below.

CHURCHES

The oldest church in the county is the one at Stoney Creek. It was built by the Wesleyan Methodists, solely by the labors of the settlers and without *money*. Its clapboard sides never knew paint, its interior neither plaster nor whitewash. Its only steeple was the chimney which towered over the fireplace, for there were no stoves in those days. As time passed on it was used only occasionally. When the regular itinerant preacher failed to keep his appointment some local preacher held forth. One of these local brethren was named William Kent, and one Sunday the "regular" failed to appear and the "local" took his place, whereupon a wag wrote on the wall of the church this epigram:

Last Sunday was a busy day,
No preacher came to preach or pray;
But the devil, in compassion, sent
His humble servant, William Kent.

In Dundas there was an old church in which all denominations held services, which gave it the name of the "Free Church." It was situated near the canal, a short distance below the old tannery, and was subsequently used in connection with a soap factory, on the principle, no doubt, that "cleanliness is next to godliness."

The old "Rock Chapel" on the mountain was built in 1822, and was quite a land mark in the former days of this section. Formerly built by the Episcopal Methodists, it afterward fell into the hands of the Wesleyans after a struggle which resulted in the windows and doors being jammed in. Its walls resounded to the preaching of the Ryersons and many other pioneers of Methodism.

SCHOOLS

The first school established in this county was at Ancaster in 1796. There was one started in Saltfleet in 1816. The school-house was 18 x 20 feet in size, built of logs. Binbrook had a log school-house in 1825. Beverly had a log school-house 20 x 22, built in 1820. Dundas had its first on the York Road, in which a Mr. Calder taught; also a Mr. Kingston (afterward Prof. Kingston), and Robert Spence (the editor and first proprietor of the *Dundas Warder*, afterward member for the County and Postmaster General for Upper and Lower Canada).

Perhaps in no other department has the County made such rapid strides as in education. In the earlier schools of the early days many were the difficulties which had to be encountered—sparsity of population, scarcity of money, want of school-houses, almost no books, bad roads and other hindrances—ought to make us who to-day are basking in the intellectual sunshine of our excellent school system appreciate the many advantages which lie within our reach.

In the first school in Beverly, the alphabet and the first reading and arithmetic lessons were taught from shingles upon which each lesson was written. The best teachers in those days were paid about $10 a month, with board; or in many places they received from six to seven shillings a quarter for each scholar and "boarded round" among the people, or ten shillings without board, just as could be agreed upon. It was an important qualification for a teacher if he was able to build a good fire to keep the children warm, for it was quite a contract to build a fire [illegible] fire-places which reached half the width of the school-house, and have usually green wood to build with. Often many tears were shed if the fire failed to get a good start. Flint and spunk were used for lighting in place of matches now used.

Some of the books then used would be almost a curiosity nowadays. Webster's Spelling-book, Murray's English Grammar, Johnson's Dictionary, Murray's English Reader, Walkingame's Arithmetic and the New Testament made up the list. Afterward was introduced geography, and they were the cause of many a heated discussion. The neighbors talked about the book and stopped the children on their way to school to look at it. One old lady enquired if the "joggerfy" said that the world turned on axletrees? The pupil replied, "Well, yes, ma'am." "Then it lies, it lies," she said, "I don't believe it." Some thought it contrary to Scripture, for did not Joshua command the sun and moon to stand still and they obeyed him? To show the progress of to-day I may say that in the county there are [illegible] schools with [illegible] teachers, school-houses tasty and well fitted up and the teachers well trained. Over 6000 pupils attend the different schools throughout the County. There are two high schools, one at Waterdown the other in Dundas—both well managed and equipped and doing excellent work, forming a fitting stepping-stone between the public schools and the universities.

There are many other points of interest which might with profit be referred to, but space will not permit. Enough has perhaps been said to further inspire us with pride in our heritage—none fairer nor brighter in all the realms of earth.

A spot of earth supremely blest,
A dearer, sweeter spot than all the rest.

J. A. SMITH, M.D.

DUNDAS, ONT.

# Historical Sketches.

[illegible] Thomas Rae, brother of John Rae the Arctic explorer. Her name [illegible] Macpherson. She was born in Kingston and was the daughter of [illegible] Donald Macpherson.]

### [illegible]ERS FARM, WAR OF 1812.

I READ an interesting article lately regarding the [illegible] Crysler's [illegible] and I regret that [illegible] mention was made of the part taken by Mrs. [illegible]

Why [illegible] Secord the only name remembered in connection with the War of 1812, though right well does she deserve all the credit she gets.

The British troops were massed at the back of the house awaiting the enemy. Mrs. Crysler was anxious and watchful, and on going to an upper window saw a party of Americans, and at a point quite out of view of the British. She stole out and made her way quickly to the other side of the hill, regardless of the danger and fatigue to herself. She [illegible] the position of our troops [illegible] the landing of the Americans, and certainly saved the British from being surrounded, giving them time to form and repulse the enemy.

Why is her name forgotten and unknown?

---

### REBELLION OF 1837-38.

There is another heroine of a later date whose name I fain would know.

In the winter of '37-'38, when rebels here at home and sympathizers from the States were plotting against our peace and striving to overthrow our Government, when every red coat in Ontario was called to assist Quebec, and the men of Gore, under

Sir Allan McNab, rose up from their farms and marched to the border to guard their homes. Toronto was holding her councils in the old Parliament Buildings and discussing the state of the times, for many rumors were floating about regarding the movements of the rebels. It was night and the meeting was about to break up, when they were startled by the sound of a horse galloping up the court-yard. Next moment a young girl rushed into the room, bearing the news that a large body of men were assembled at the Red Inn, at Gallows Hill, about five miles from Toronto, waiting a signal from across the water to meet and surround the city. She was a country girl, knowing nothing of troops or traitors. She started on horseback to visit a friend on the opposite side of Yonge Street. As she came to the old Inn, she saw that the yards were filled with men and she was told she could not pass—she was a prisoner. She was put in charge of the good wife of the inn, who was told to lock her up and keep her safe. She took notice as to where her horse was stabled, asked the landlady what it was all about, and gleaned what she could as to numbers and intention; she watched her opportunity, slipped out of a window, regained her horse and set off at full gallop for Toronto. The rebels fired after her, but failed to hit her. She never drew rein till she reached the old Parliament Buildings with her news, in time to arouse the city; then she stole away and was never more heard of [illegible]. I fain would know her name.

---

## DEFENCE OF KINGSTON

In all the sketches of Canadian history that I have seen regarding the War of 1812 I have looked in vain for any mention of the defence of the good old town of Kingston. I once talked with an officer of the U. S. army who said he had been in the War of 1812 and had been in Toronto frequently.

"Were you in Kingston?" I asked.

"No," he replied, "we were off Kingston and fired upon the town, but there was a tough old Scotchman kept us out. I forget his name."

And so, I feel do others, because there was no bloodshed there. This tough old Scotchman was Colonel Donald Macpherson. He came to Canada in 1807 in command of the battalion of the 4th Royal Veterans, was quartered in Quebec and in 1810 was ordered to Kingston. He with his wife and children went up the St. Lawrence in bateaux rowed by soldiers, stopping each night when darkness overtook them and camping out. They were a week on the way. He was in command during the war with the States and built earthworks and block houses to protect the entrance to the harbor and town at the weak places where forts have since been built. The American boats were not able to effect a landing, but they got close enough to make it unpleasant, and the mother had to hurry her children into the cellar to avoid the bullets that passed through the wooden walls of the pretty white cottage that then did duty as the commandant's residence. The Veterans were disbanded in 1819, and he afterwards received large grants of land as a reward for long and faithful service and retired on full pay. He remained in Kingston till his death in 1829, when he was buried with military honors, the minute guns from the city battery being answered by those from the Fort. By a strange coincidence the firing party was composed of his old regiment, the 72nd Highlanders.

# Documents Relating to the Battle of Stony Creek.

The following letters and documents furnished to the Wentworth Historical Society by its late president, Mr. Geo. H. Mills, are very interesting to students of history and will provide answers to some of the questions which are in kind regarding the battle of Stony Creek.

An Infantryman of 1812

9 Victoria Chambers,
London, S.W.,
October 3, 1888.

Dear Mr. Brown,

I duly received your letter of the 9th ult. I at once communicated with the War Office on the subject, and now beg to send you a copy of the despatch from Brig.-General J. Vincent reporting the affair at Stoney Creek, which they have sent me. I think it contains the information which some friends desired to obtain.

With kind regards,
I am yours faithfully,
Charles Tupper.

Adam Brown, Esq., M.P.,
Hamilton.

COPY OF DESPATCH FROM BRIGADIER-GENERAL VINCENT REPORTING THE AFFAIR AT STONEY CREEK.

Burlington Heights,
Head of Lake Ontario, June 6th, 1813.

Sir,

Having yesterday received information of the enemy having advanced from the Forty Mile Creek with a force consisting of three thousand five hundred men, eight or nine field-pieces, and two hundred and fifty cavalry, for the avowed purpose of attacking the division under my command in this position, and having soon afterwards received a report that he had passed the swamp and driven in my advanced posts from Stoney Creek and Brady's, Lieutenant-Colonel Harvey, Deputy Adjutant General, immediately went forward with the light companies of the King's and 49th Regiments, and having advanced close to and accurately ascertained the enemy's position, sent back to propose to me a night attack on his camp.

The enemy's camp was distant about seven miles. About half-past eleven I moved forwards with the five companies of the 8th (or King's) and the 49th Regiments, amounting together to only seven hundred and four firelocks. Lieutenant-Colonel Harvey, who conducted it with great regularity and judgment, gallantly led on the attack. The enemy was completely surprised and driven from his camp, after having repeatedly formed in different bodies and been as often charged by our brave troops, whose conduct throughout this brilliant enterprise was above all praise. The action terminated before daylight, when three guns and one brass howitzer, with three tumbrils, two Brigadier-Generals—Chandler and Winder, first and second in command—and upwards of one hundred officers, non-commissioned officers and privates remained in our hands.

Not conceiving it prudent to expose our small force to the view of the enemy, who, though routed and dispersed, was still formidable as to numbers and position, he having fled to the surrounding heights and having still four or five guns, the troops were put in motion at daybreak and marched back to their cantonments. After we had retired and it had become broad day, the enemy ventured to re-occupy his camp, only, however, for the purpose of destroying his incumbrances, such as blankets, carriages, provisions, spare arms, ammunition, etc., after which he commenced a precipitate retreat towards the Forty-Mile Creek, where he effected a junction with a body of two thousand men, who were on their march from Niagara to reinforce him.

I cannot conclude this despatch without calling your Excellency's attention to the following officers:

To Lieutenant-Colonel Harvey, the Deputy Adjutant General, my obligations are particularly due. From the first moment the enemy's approach was known, he watched his movements and afforded me the earliest information. To him indeed I am indebted for the suggestion and plan of operations; nothing could be more clear than his arrangements, nor more completely successful in the result.

The conduct of Major Plenderleath, who commanded the

49th Regiment was very conspicuous. By his decision and prompt efforts the surprise of the enemy's camp was completed, and all his efforts to make a stand were rendered ineffectual by the bayonet, which overthrew all opposition. A party of the 49th, with Major Plenderleath at their head, gallantly charged some of the enemy's field-pieces, and brought off two six pounders.

Major Ogilvie led on, in the most gallant manner, the five companies of the King's Regiment, and whilst one-half of that highly disciplined and distinguished Corps supported the 49th Regiment, the other part moved to the right, and attacked the enemy's left flank, which decided our midnight contest.

I have also received the greatest assistance from Major Glegg, Brigade Major to the Forces, and beg leave to mention the names of Captains McDowall and Milnes, your Excellency's Aides-de-Camp, who accompanied me to the attack, and upon all occasions have volunteered their services. I have likewise to acknowledge the assistance of Captain Chambers, of the 41st Regiment, who had arrived some days before from Amherstburg, and Mr. Brook, Paymaster of the 49th, who assisted me as Acting Aide-de-Camp.

To Mr. Hackett, Acting Staff Surgeon to this army, I feel particularly indebted for his judicious arrangements, by which the wounded have received every attention, and are most of them likely to be restored to the service.

It would be an act of injustice were I to omit assuring your Excellency that gallantry and discipline were never more conspicuous than during our late short service, and I feel the greatest satisfaction in assuring you that every officer and individual seemed anxious to rival each other in his efforts to support the honour of His Majesty's arms, and to maintain the high character of British troops.

I beg leave to refer your Excellency to the enclosed reports for particulars respecting our loss, which, I regret, has been very severe.

I have the honor to be, etc.

JOHN VINCENT, Brig. Gen.

His Excellency Sir George Prevost,
Bart. etc. etc.

---

General Return of Killed, Wounded and Missing in action with the enemy near the Head of Lake Ontario, June 6th, 1813.

Staff— 1 Fort-Major wounded.

8th or King's Regt.— 1 Lieutenant, 2 Serjeants, 7 Rank and File, killed; 1 Major, 2 Captains, 2 Lieutenants, 4 Serjeants, 51 Rank and File, wounded; 3 Rank and File missing.

49th Regt.—1 Serjeant, 2 Rank and File killed; 1 Major, 3 Captains, 1 Ensign, 1 Adjutant, 5 Serjeants, 2 Drummers, 64 Rank and File wounded; 3 Serjeants, 39 Rank and File missing.

Total—1 Lieutenant, 3 Serjeants, 19 Rank and File killed; 2 Majors, 5 Captains, 2 Lieutenants, 1 Ensign, 1 Adjutant, 1 Fort Major, 9 Serjeants, 2 Drummers, 113 Rank and File wounded; 3 Serjeants, 52 Rank and File, missing.

---

List of Officers killed and wounded.

*Killed.*

8th or King's Regt.—Lieutenant Hooker.

*Wounded.*

Staff—Fort Major Taylor, severely.
8th or King's Regt.—Major Ogilvie and Captain Munday severely, not dangerously; Captain Goldrick and Lieutenants Weyland and Boyd slightly.
49th Regt.—Major Plenderleath, severely, not dangerously; Brigade Major Clerk dangerously; Brigade Major Dennis and Captain Manners slightly; Ensign Durey dangerously; Adjutant Stead slightly.

(Signed) J. Harvey, Dep. Adj. Gen.
Edward Baynes, Adj. Gen.

---

Return of American Prisoners of War captured near Stoney Creek in the Action of the 6th inst.

Burlington Heights, June 7th, 1813.

2 Brigadier-Generals, 1 Major, 5 Captains, 1 Lieutenant, 116 Non Commissioned Officers and Privates.

(Signed) J. Harvey, Dep. Adj. Gen.
Edward Baynes, Adj. Gen.

---

FROM DOMINION ARCHIVES, SERIES C. 679 P. 38

Pray forward the enclosed to his Ex———ly the first opp'y.

Burlington Heights,
Sunday 6th June, 1813.

My Dear Colonel,

The Enemy having dared to *pursue*, as he arrogantly termed it, this Division by moving a corps of 3500 men with 4 Field guns, and 150 Cavalry to Stony Creek (within *five miles* of this position), I strongly urged General Vincent to make a forward movement for the purpose of beating up this encampment. In the course of yesterday afternoon our advanced post (at Davis's 8 miles from here towards 40 mile Ck) consisting of the Light Company of the 49th Regt. was driven in. I instantly went out for the purpose of reconnoitring & found the Enemy had again withdrawn to his Camp at Stony Creek. I therefore recommended to the General to move the 5 Co's of the King's (say 280) and the 49th Regt. say 424—total 704 men—which was accordingly done at half-past 11 o'clock. General Vincent accompanied these troops the conduct and direction of which he was so good as to give to me. The troops moved in perfect order and profound silence; the light companies of the 49th and King's in front, the 49th Regiment in the centre, and the King's as a Reserve. In conformity with directions I had given the sentries at the outside of the Enemy's camp were bayonetted in the quietest manner, and the Camp immediately stormed. The surprise was tolerably complete, but our troops incautiously advancing and charging across the line of the Camp fires, and a few musquets being fired (notwithstanding my exertions to check it), our line was distinctly seen by the Enemy, whose Troops in some degree recovered from the Panick and formed upon the surrounding heights, poured a destructive fire of musquetry upon us which was answered on our part by repeated charges whenever a body of the Enemy could be discovered or reached. The King's regiment and part of the 49th charged and carried the 4 Field pieces in very gallant style, and the whole sustained with undaunted firmness the heavy fire which was occasionally poured upon them.

In less than three quarters of an hour the enemy had completely abandoned his guns and everything else to us. Our loss has been severe but that of the enemy much more so. Our trophies, besides the 3 guns and Howitzers (two of the guns by-the-bye were spiked by us and left on the ground for want of means of removing them) are two Brigadier-Generals, Field officers, 3 Captains, &c. and about 100 men prisoners.

General Vincent being too much hurried and fatigued to write to-day has desired me to forward to you with this letter the Returns of Killed and wounded as well as those of the Prisoners and ordnance &c. taken. The Brigadier-General's Despatch will be forwarded to-morrow. In the meantime he desires me to congratulate His Excellency on the complete and brilliant success of the enterprise, and on the beneficial results with which it has already been attended. Information has just been received that the Enemy has entirely abandoned his Camp, burnt his Tents, destroyed his Provisions, ammunition, &c., and to stand precipitately towards the 40 Mile Creek. Our advance posts occupy the ground on which his camp stood.

I am, my dear Colonel,
Very faithfully, &c., yours,
(Signed) J. HARVEY,
Lt. Col. D. A. G.

P.S. This is sent by Captain Milnes, who proceeds with Brigade General Chandler and Winder, and who from having been present both in the actions of this day and that of the 27th ultimo and all the intermediate operations, is perfectly qualified to give His Excellency every satisfactory information on those subjects.
(Signed) J. H.

The circumstances in which I write will, I hope, excuse this hasty and inaccurate account of which moreover I have no copy.

---

The name of the officer to whom the above letter is addressed is not given. The probability is that it was written to the Adjutant General, Colonel Baynes.

The extract from Archives the 29th day of November, at Ottawa.

COPY OF LETTER FROM WALKER POWELL, ADJ. GENERAL OF MILITIA

OTTAWA, July 17, 1895.

GEORGE H. MILLS, Esq.

My Dear Sir,—I have received your note dated 16th inst. respecting militia uniforms worn in 1812, and am sorry not to be able to supply you with a copy of the regulations under which the militia were clothed during the war.

The uniform of the militia of Upper Canada during that war was intended to be patterned after that worn by regular regiments, but what it was is not known to me.

The 8th has very good cuts of the uniform worn by that regiment in 1812, but I do not think there is anything in the archives that will cover the ground.

The militia, as you are aware, was organized long before 1812, but during that war the actual command and disposition of the various corps devolved upon Imperial officers. All corps organized and kept on foot (permanently) as temporary auxiliaries were supplied with a corps uniform, but as the patterns differed somewhat in each corps, it is not likely that any correct details can be had. It is, however, known that the grand bulk of the militia employed had no uniform except such as was supplied by the Imperial Government. The various companies had a distinguishing mark, but they were on duty only when required and had no regular uniform. Indeed, in those days it was not possible to obtain locally a uniform that was similar in cut to that worn by similar corps in other localities. The general color and cut of a full dress uniform as worn by Imperial regular officers was a scarlet tail coat, dark gray trousers, a crimson silk sash around the waist, and a shako having a large leather front-piece upon which was the Imperial arms, etc. (gilt). The militia officers who wore full dress had the same, unless their corps (embodied) had some special decoration. It is a singular thing that the Imperial troops who came to Canada to take part in that war were the first ones that had trousers issued to them; before that they wore breeches and leggings.

I do not know where you can put your hand upon information relating to what the militia wore in 1812, but I think you should find some with the different historical societies in your section of country; but you can count that as a general rule everyone that had promotion to permanent employment wore the same description of uniform as was worn by similar officers in the regular army.

With kind regards and all good wishes, I am, as always,

Truly yours,

W. POWELL.

---

Wellington Bks.,
Halifax, Sept. [illegible]th, 1895.

G. H. Mills, Esq.,

Sir,—I am sorry to have been so long answering your note asking for information about the different actions the 8th King's was in, 1812-13, but I had hoped to have been able to give you a drawing of the uniform of the Regiment at that date. We have no old uniform with us out here, nor have we any picture or any description—the records all being kept at home. I have copied out everything relating to the action at Stoney Creek, which I enclose.

Colonel Stone regrets that he will be unable to send any of the band to the entertainment, as they have engagements all through October.

Yours faithfully,
C. J. STEAVENSON, Lieut.,
Adjt. The King's Regt.

---

## EXTRACT FROM THE REGIMENTAL RECORDS OF THE 8TH OR THE KING'S REGT. OF FOOT, NOW THE KING'S (LIVERPOOL) REGT., FOR THE YEARS 1812 AND 1813.

1812. The first battalion remained at Quebec until the summer of 1812, when the Americans having declared war, it was removed up the country to Montreal. The Americans appear to have considered the conquest of Canada as an enterprise of easy accomplishment. A body of troops, under General Hull, crossed the river above Detroit, and commenced hostilities, but was driven back and forced to surrender. Another attack made by the Niagara frontier was repulsed, and Major-General Dearborn's design against Montreal was frustrated. The Americans were also defeated on several other occasions, but their favorite project of the conquest of Canada was not abandoned.

A detachment of the "Eighth" was removed to Chambly in August, where it encamped; and in the autumn the Regiment proceeded to Upper Canada, producing a thousand officers and men on parade, and was admired for its conduct and discipline.

1813. Action at Ogdensburg.
Defence of York Town.
Actions at Fort George and Sackett's Harbour.

After the last two actions the Commander of the Expedition stated in his despatch: "The two divisions were ably commanded by Colonel Young, of The King's Regiment, and Major Drummond, of the Hundred and Fourth. The detachment of The King's, under Major Evans, nobly sustained the high and established character of that distinguished corps."

The "Eighth" had five private soldiers killed in the enterprise; Lieutenant Nuttall afterwards died of his wounds; Captains Blackman and Fythe, Ensign Greig, and seven rank and file were wounded and taken prisoners. Major Evans, Lieutenant Lowry, three Sergeants, and sixty rank and file were wounded.

In the meantime the five companies of the Regiment under Major Ogilvie, which had retreated from Fort George, had taken post at Burlington Heights, at the head of Lake Ontario, where about 600 men were assembled under Brigadier-Gen. Vincent.

[An account of the part taken in the battle of Stony Creek by these five companies of the 8th here follows, but as it is almost identical with the description given in the despatches of General Vincent and Colonel Harvey, it is omitted.—Ed.]

Action at Forty Mile Creek.
Actions at Beaver Dams and Buffalo.

Regiment returned to England in 1815.

(True copy.)

C. J. STEAVENSON, Lieut.,
Adjt. The King's Regt.

Halifax, N. S., 26th July, 1893.

NOTE BY SECRETARY OF WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.— It is noticeable that there is no mention in these documents of the militia at Stony Creek. Yet the children and grandchildren of militiamen who fought there are still living, and twenty-five years ago some of those men themselves were living. They knew and their children know that they were there, but they never made a record of the details of their work, nor told under what organization they fought. It is believed, however, that most of them were incorporated for the occasion with the regular regiments. The late Hon. W. H. Merritt was captain of a troop of volunteer cavalry during the war, and kept a journal, which gives many details not spoken of in official despatches. He says, that on the retreat from Niagara, after the battle of May 27, 1813, Gen. Vincent disbanded the Sedentary Militia and said to the men, "You can go home if you choose." They were not at all pleased with this declaration, and Capt. Merritt says that "many of them followed the regulars to Burlington." He with his troop were detailed to guard the rear of the retreating army. At the battle of Stony Creek, Capt. Merritt and Cornet McKenney of his troop were attached to the two light companies of the 49th, which led in the attack. He also mentions a Mr. George, an ensign in the militia, as being with them. It is worthy of mention here, too, that many Canadians joined the regular regiments as volunteers for the war, and the credit of their services has all gone to those regiments.

⁂

# ON THE FIELD OF STONY CREEK.

BY JOHN GLAS[illegible]

Whoe'er thou art that draweth nigh
Where Britons and their foemen lie,
Let not the tempest of the past
The sunshine of your joys o'ercast,
But no dark frown of hate appear
O'er ashes that are mouldering here.
The peace of death and funeral pyre
Have cooled for aye their warlike ire;
But never can the battle tide
Sway heroes who sleep side by side,
And never more shall they engage
The numbers in the midnight charge.
Each year the pink and snowy bloom
Are trophies shed upon the tomb;
The wild flowers and the peerless rose
Perfume the ground where they repose,
And loving hands fresh laurels spread
Upon the [illegible] of the dead,
Whilst weeping dews that nightly fall
Keep green the garlands gleaned for all.

# King William's War, and what it had to do with Canada.*

To study Canadian history intelligently one must study the history of Great Britain and of Europe.

To know why King William's war had anything to do with the history of Canada, the conditions obtaining in the old as well as in the new world must be considered. The Puritan element, still strong in the people, although they had welcomed the return of Charles II., had survived sufficiently to resent and oppose James' regime, and fan into a flame the dread of a return to the old creed. This, added to many undercurrents of personal ambitions, had brought about the revolution, and driven James to play into his enemies' hands by flight to France. The throne being declared vacant, was presently occupied by his son-in-law, William of Orange, the hereditary and implacable foe of France. Received at the court of Louis XIV., James was promised aid to recover his lost kingdom, and war was declared by William against France on May 19th, 1689—to quote the declaration, "on account of the many acts of hostility of Louis XIV."

The Grand Monarque was at the zenith of his fame and power. He had built and decorated at enormous expense the great halls of the vast suites of apartments recently added to the Palace of Versailles. (These halls are now the extensive picture galleries for which the historic palace is so celebrated.) The entertainments held there were gorgeous in their lavish extravagance, each entailing greater outlay than the preceding, and the daily increase of the expenses of his Court grew continually greater.

---

* This paper is merely a compilation from recognized authorities, Parkman's Frontenac, New France, Documentary History of New York, and Strickland's Life of Mary of Modena, being the principal. It is not claimed to have any merit as from original documents or records, and was written to interest members of the Historical Society in a course of study, and as introductory to others of more value. M. A. Fitz Gibbon.

William had not only ascended the throne vacated by James, but, well knowing the paralyzing influence of poverty, had confiscated Mary of Modena's dowry. Thus doubly destitute, the royal exiles were thrown upon the hospitality of Louis, who was obliged to provide for them to some extent in a manner commensurate with his own greatness. This, and the necessity of providing means to carry on the war, added considerably to the drain upon his exchequer. Large sums had also been expended on the colony of New France without adequate return, and at the time no part of the king's revenue was derived from the fur trade of New France.

Why? To answer this we must return to the Colony itself. To go particularly into the details of the causes of the condition of affairs in New France prior to 1689 would take a much longer time than is at our disposal to-day, but a brief outline is necessary.

The New England Colonies, planted as they were along the seaboard, and New France on the St. Lawrence, had had from the earliest date of their history one great cause of contention— the control of the western fur trade. Each claimed it, and the keen cry of each was theirs of right. Each also endeavored to secure the alliance of the great Iroquois Nation, while the Iroquois, though in the main adhering to the British, disclaimed being under the sovereignty of either. Dongan, the Governor of New York, and Denonville, the Governor of New France, each tried to outdo the other in diplomacy and intrigue by which each hoped to secure the success of his own nation. James, his power weakened by dissensions and sedition in England, dared not offend his ally Louis, and when Denonville complained to Louis that Dongan was inciting the Iroquois to hostilities against the French, James feared to openly support Dongan in his endeavor to prevent the French overrunning the whole interior of the continent, and which they claimed by right of prior discovery and exploration. Denonville wished to erect a fort at Niagara. Dongan, knowing it to be the key to the West and that the establishment of a fortified post there would give the possessor command of the whole western trade, objected.

The French had already established themselves in the valley of the Illinois, had settlements on the Mississippi and dominated the Lakes. They also had control of the only other avenue from the west—the Ottawa River. Of this I will speak presently.

Pursuing his policy, Dongan defied Denonville and interrupted his advance wherever possible. Denonville, being furnished by Louis with arms and munitions of war, was ordered to proceed against the Iroquois, whilst the French ambassadors, at Whitehall, insisted that Dongan's policy should be changed. Thus resulted a [illegible]

The correspondence between these rival Colonial Governors not only contains the history of the time, but is full of caustic wit. For instance, Denonville writes:—"Think you that religion will make any progress while your traders supply the Indians with liquor, which, as you ought to know, converts them into demons and their lodges into counterparts of hell?"

"Certainly," retorts Dongan. "Our rum doubtless does as little harm as your brandy, and in the opinion of Christians, is much more wholesome."

Again, Denonville demands the "surrender of deserters and bankrupts, that they may be punished."

Dongan replies, "I desired you to send for the deserters. I know not who they are, but had [illegible] such deserters and bankrupts, as you call them, were amongst their own countrymen."

Do you not think that this correspondence might apply at the present time, occasionally, on either side of our international boundary line?

When orders arrived from James directing him to be more cautious, Dongan moderated his tone and sent Denonville a peace offering of oranges, "having heard they are scarce in your parts."

"Monsieur, I thank you for your oranges," retorts the Frenchman. "It is a pity that they were all rotten."

Sir Edmund Andros was sent out to replace Dongan, and,

though unfurnished with means to substantiate it, continued to follow the same policy.

Parkman gives a full account of the carrying out of the orders received from France. That "as the Iroquois were robust and strong, as many as could be captured should be sent to serve in the galleys of France." They were not easily caught, so Denonville resorted to treachery. He invited the inhabitants of the valleys of Kenté and Ganneious (near the present Fredericksburg), on the lovely Bay of Kenté (Quinte), now so often mispronounced, to the feast held at Frontenac. Only the first named came. These were captured, and the strongest, with others taken later in a skirmish, were sent to France.

There is an island in the Bay, about half to three-quarters of a mile west of where the Moira river empties itself, called Battle Island; on it many Indian remains have been found, and the name carries with it a tradition of a great battle having been fought there, and many of the slain buried. The tribe or family which inhabited that region were the first Christianized Indians, and they are described as being men of particularly fine physique and great strength. They were Iroquois, hence the importance of the result to New France. Then followed the capture of the Dutch and English trading fleet, the descent into the Seneca country, and the destruction of their villages; and the subsequent erection of the fort at the mouth of the Niagara River, the objective point of the French enterprise.

Sir Edmond continued to incite the Iroquois to war against the French, and ere long they revenged the treachery at Fort Frontenac by the massacre at Lachine on August 4th, 1689—a scene of unexampled horrors, and one which paralyzed the French arms and authorities. Meanwhile the cautious policy of non-offence of the English and French Kings was changed into active hostilities between the two nations—the exile of James readjusting the pieces on the chess board of European politics.

The immediate result of the success of the Iroquois was the recall of Denonville and the reappointment of Frontenac. He brought with him the survivors of the Iroquois captives sent to the galleys, and took immediate steps to return them to their friends. One of them, having become personally attached to Frontenac, was of great use to him in later negotiations with the Iroquois

nation. One of the most graphic pictures, as well as pregnant pages of history, is that of the great council meeting held at Onondaga to receive Frontenac's message, as given by Parkman. In a foot-note, he says that "Frontenac declares he sent no such invitation or message to the chiefs to meet him at Fort Frontenac." No careful student of this great man's policy will believe he did. Frontenac was too clever a statesman to suppose, while the treachery of Denonville was fresh in the minds of the Iroquois, that they would accept it. Nevertheless, the council meeting took place, and it has lost nothing of its picturesqueness and evident statecraft through Parkman's pen.

In order to restore the lost prestige of France, Frontenac organized and sent out three expeditions from Montreal, Three Rivers and Quebec. Miss Macdonnell in her pretty historical tale, "Diane of Ville Marie," has utilized the first in her story.

I need not dwell upon the history of the attack and massacre at Schenectady, Salmon Falls and Casco Bay. Cruel and murderous as were the French—no less savage than their savage allies or savage foes—the result had the apparent effect of winning the respect of the Iroquois and the reopening of negotiations with them for alliance. I say *apparent*; why? Because, the impression made upon the mind by a cursory study of this period of our history, is that the policy of the great confederacy was that of always being on the winning side; that they joined either through greed of plunder or fear of loss of trade. But there is a deeper meaning. The Iroquois were savages only in name and in their mode of revenge. Their language, their system of government—upon which our boasted form of government is modeled—and their domestic policy, was the most perfect of any known nation. Knowing this, we can readily believe that the policy, apparently so vacillating, was prompted by the most astute and wise statesmanship. The Indians had also been forewarned by their traditions that a white race would come from the east whose nation would be more powerful than the red. The land was theirs. England, a foreign nation on the one side, France on the other hand, both envious of conquest and room for expansion or control of trade. Together they might succeed and wipe the aboriginal races out. Singly the red men might defy them. The Iroquois control all the trade of the west by which either nation benefitted; and while they, by their allegiance to the British, kept the French in check, by negotiating with the French they prevented the English defeating them, and by such success, secured leisure to turn their attention to the destruction of the Indians. That they adhered more faithfully and continuously to the British, is due to the fact that England kept her promises and France did not; that England gave them cheap goods and good rum as against bad brandy and the licentious practices of the French.

Before the declaration of war against France by William, De Callière had outlined a plan for the conquest of the New England Colony. He submitted "that France should obtain New York and Virginia by purchase, treaty or force and thus put an end to their power to injure Canada. If by force, that an army should march by way of the Richelieu and Lake Champlain, as if to make war on the cantons, thence diverge to Fort Orange, on the Hudson and Manhattan (New York) and capture them by assault."

Knowing of De Callière's plans, the blows struck by Frontenac caused in the Colonies a fierce desire for revenge. They appealed to England for aid, but William was too much occupied with affairs at home to pay any attention. Louis replied to like demands from Frontenac, that he had occasion for all his soldiers in Europe." The Iroquois, masters of the situation, coquetted with Frontenac while at the same time they continued their depredatory incursions into the Colonies and intrigued with the western tribes to seduce them from their alliance with France. Under these conditions Frontenac fitted out another expedition under Nicolas Perrot and despatched it by the Ottawa River to Michilimackinac. This is the great avenue of the western trade I have already referred to. The expedition met with hostile Iroquois, a fight ensued, and the prisoners taken by them were carried to Michilimackinac, and one at least of them tortured. Perrot returned, accompanied by a number of canoes laden with furs to Montreal. This was a critical moment in the fortunes of New France. The life-blood of the settlement, well nigh congested by the loss of trade, flowed again freely, and business, stagnant and well nigh dead in a starving colony, was once more revived by the arrival of the Indians—Ottawas, Nipissings, Algonquins, and other western tribes.

Meanwhile, receiving no help from the mother country, the New England Colonies determined to fit out an expedition against New France, and by attacking it simultaneously by sea and land, destroy all possibility of De Callière's plan being carried out. Parkman asserts that the plan of this combined attack was proposed by the Iroquois. A force of 1300 men, under General Winthrop and Major Schuyler, were sent via Lake Champlain against Montreal, and a fleet of over thirty vessels, manned by 1500 sailors and carrying 1300 militia, under Sir William Phips and Major Walley, sailed in the late summer from Boston to attack Quebec. Phips was a remarkable man; he had taken Port Royal, and been successful in several skirmishes on the coast of Nova Scotia. Possessed of wealth, position won by indomitable perseverance and push, he was the one man believed by the New England Colony capable of taking command. Delays lessened the number of the land force, disease weakened it still further, and mismanagement defeated it. The only thing accomplished being a petty raid on La Prairie by a handful of men under Peter Schuyler.

Phips was also hampered by vexatious delays and lack of a pilot up the St. Lawrence. It was the middle of October before his ships anchored below Quebec. During the months which immediately preceded their arrival the ability of Frontenac had ample opportunity to display itself. By dignified diplomacy he conquered his opponents in the Council Chambers, garrisoned the stockaded fort built by Denonville, organized scouting parties, strengthened the fortifications at Quebec, Prevost adding batteries, barricades and palisades along the St. Charles with other defences to protect the rear of the town.

The news of the approach of Phips was brought to him at Montreal by an Abenakis Indian, who had the tidings from an Englishwoman they had captured at Portsmouth. Though doubting the truth of his information Frontenac returned to Quebec in time to be prepared for the enemy. Phips, under a flag of truce, sent an officer bearing a letter to Frontenac in which he demanded the present surrender of the forts and castles undemolished, the king's and other stores unembezzled, with a seasonable delivery of all the captives, together with a surrender of all your persons and estates to my dispose threatening that if refused, he would bring them under subjection to the crown of England and when too late make them wish they had "accepted the favor tendered," concluding his impudent demands with, "Your answer positive in an hour, returned by your own trumpet, with the return of mine, is required upon the peril that will ensue."

The stern Frontenac surrounded by his nobles—the flower of Canadian youth and bravery, attired in the gorgeous dress of the French Court—received the bewildered, lately blindfolded and buffetted, Puritan subaltern with all the etiquette and ceremony of state. It took some of the cool, characteristic courage of the British soldier to deliver such a message to such a company, and at the conclusion of its being "read aloud in French that all might hear," to take his watch from his pocket and lay it on the table and wait for his answer in writing.

In Frontenac we find the answer to our question, "What had King William's war to do with Canada?" "Tell your General I do not recognize King William, and that the Prince of Orange, who so styles himself, is a usurper who has violated the most sacred ties of blood in attempting to dethrone his father-in-law. I know no King of England but King James. Your General ought not to be surprised at the hostilities which he says the French have carried on in the colony of Massachusetts, for as the King my master has taken the KING OF ENGLAND under his protection and is about to replace him on his throne by force of arms, he might have expected that His Majesty would order me to make war on a people who have rebelled against their lawful prince."

When the messenger asked for his answer in writing, "No," replied Frontenac, "I will answer your General only by the mouth of my cannon, that he may learn that a man like me is not to be summoned after this fashion. Let him do his best and I will do mine."

Mismanagement and absence of discipline, added to an inadequate supply of munition, practically defeated Phips, the tried soldiers and military ability of the French driving the troops under Walley back to the ships.

The heroes of the defence were Saint Helene Le Moyne and Maricourt Le Moyne. One of the first shots from their batteries

cut the flag-staff of Phips' vessel; the flag fell into the river, from where it was rescued under fire, and carried by the gallant Canadians into Quebec. It was preserved for many years in the parish church. Phips returned to Boston discomfited. The history of Canada for the succeeding years is that of border warfare—attacks by the Iroquois, retaliatory expeditions under Frontenac and his officers, a second and more successful raid under Schuyler, of deeds of daring, heroism, endurance and massacre. The Le Moynes, Nicolas Perrot, Varrennes, De Callière, Madelaine de Verchères, are some of the most noted names on these pages.

D'Iberville Le Moyne's successes revived Callière's plan for securing peace by capturing the English colonies, and in 1696 the Court of France believed the time ripe for its execution. Delays, however, again defeated its accomplishment, and on Sept. 11th, 1697, the treaty of Ryswick was signed. This treaty was so called from the little village, belonging to the Princess of Orange, where the representatives of France, Spain, the United Provinces and England met to sign it. Hostilities ceased between the English and French Colonists for a time. By the treaty of Ryswick, England restored Port Royal to the French, giving up, as they had done before and were to again, their conquests in America. The Iroquois, as subjects of neither, refused to be bound by the treaty. The history of this and other subsequent wars in Canada, suggests a conclusion which will serve as an application, as it were, that if given a place would make much intelligible.

We hear that Quebec, being the older province, is naturally much richer in history than Ontario, which being newer, has no history but that of the present century. But was not the point at vantage coveted by both New England and France, Niagara, the gateway to the trade of the west, trade which supplied lifeblood to the east, and without which neither nation could have had but a short existence? To obtain sole possession of it, however, each took advantage of King William's war to acquire it, and through it the continent. Thus the history of the Western Provinces is as important as that of the Eastern and more storied province of Quebec.

(MISS) M. A. FITZ GIBBON

# A Century of Achievement

To review even [illegible] the achievements of a century, and such a century as is now drawing to a close, must be conceded an impossible task. But among the characteristics that make it stand out from its predecessors in the perspective of history, a few may be profitably singled out for consideration in the brief time at one's disposal.

When the Nineteenth Century began, all Europe was in the turmoil of war. France was the center of [illegible]. Bonaparte, nominally first consul of a Republic, in reality wielding despotic authority and already surrounded by much of the ceremonial of royalty, was the evil spirit of the storm directing its devastating force hither and thither as he willed. One nation alone stood out against him. It was in the first year of the century that Nelson turned his blind eye to the admiral's signal, and the decisive victory at Copenhagen, annihilating the naval power of Denmark, left England undisputed mistress of the seas with a fleet the most powerful that the world had ever seen.

But the nations were tired of war, and longed for the blessings of peace. The Peace of Lunéville [illegible] raised the Corsican adventurer to the pinnacle of glory. Then, although with a million fighting men at his disposal, he prepared for a time to win greater and more enduring victories than those of the battle field.

With true statesmanship and characteristic energy and thoroughness he devoted himself to the amelioration of social conditions in France—to the re-establishment of religion, to the unification and amendment of the laws, the education of the people, the promotion of trade and commerce. The destructive forces were to be curbed and the task of building up was to be undertaken anew.

The constructive work of the great Napoleon proved in no small degree permanent. To reverse the hackneyed quotation, it sometimes happens that

> "The good that men do lives after them,
> The evil is oft interred with their bones."

And not in France alone, but throughout all Europe the improved national and social conditions existing to-day are in no small measure due to influences represented by the name of Napoleon. The leaven of the English and American Revolutions, after permeating all France, was carried by his armies to every part of the Continent. Liberty, Fraternity, Equality became the political ideal of many of the best men, not only of thought but of action, in every land.

It was Napoleon's beneficent mission to sow broadcast over Europe the seeds of democracy; to modify the system of caste which permeated the strata of society, replacing it with the sense of brotherhood and human sympathy to fuse and blend and harmonize them; to shatter forever the idol worship of rank and place; to throw open to talent, however humble its origin, every public career; and while dealing the death blow to petty principalities that had survived the storms of centuries, to kindle, whether intentionally or as the consequence of his aggressive policy, a fervor of national sentiment in the masses of every European people. The Renaissance of the political life of Europe dates from the Napoleonic era. Its fuller development is represented in the socialistic tendencies of the age, and in national consolidation and expansion upon a scale never before known.

Early in the century Greece and Belgium were established as independent kingdoms. During our own time we have seen Savonarola's dream realized by the union of the divided and insignificant communities of Italy into one great kingdom by the efforts of Mazzini, Garibaldi, Victor Emanuel, and his astute minister Cavour; the numerous petty German States consolidated into a mighty empire by Bismarck, Von Moltke, and William the First; the Balkan Provinces liberated from the once powerful Turkish dominion and established under independent or autonomous government; Austria detached from the German Confederation, deprived of her Italian Provinces and compensated by accessions of territory previously under Ottoman rule. The power of national sentiment as a cohesive force is felt in despotic Russia and Turkey, among the Slavs of the Danubian States, and the Greeks throughout the Levant.

Whilst the opposition of Western Europe has restrained Russia almost within her original European frontier, she has steadily and persistently reached out for province after province in Asia, until her territory practically borders on England's Indian Empire. Afghanistan, Persia, Turkey and the Balkans are in the toils of her influence, and China has surrendered a large portion of her domain, including important ports on the Pacific, to her huge northern neighbor.

France, after passing through many phases of government, has for nearly thirty years maintained the Republic. In 1869 her territory extended to the Rhine. Shorn, since then, of her Rhine provinces, she has compensated herself by acquisitions in distant regions; and Madagascar, a great part of Siam, Tonquin, and large blocks of Africa, are administered by her officials in the usual expensive and profitless manner of French colonies.

Germany also has become an African power, and strives against fate to imitate the success of Great Britain as a colonizer. She has possessed herself of vast sections of Africa and various smaller districts and islands in the Pacific.

Italy has shared in the colonizing tendency, although not with marked success. On the other hand, as the result of the recent war, Spain has withdrawn from America and the Philippines, and practically ceased to be a colonial power. Her treatment of colonies has been bad from the beginning, but such an event as the loss by the successors of Ferdinand and Charles V of dependencies discovered by Columbus and Magellan, and subject to her uninterrupted sway, except for temporary periods during times of war, for four centuries, cannot but impress the imagination.

The spirit of expansion has permeated the farthest east.

The progress of Japan seems little short of miraculous. From a semi-barbarous condition, enforcing absolute non-intercourse with foreigners, the island empire has suddenly emerged into the full light of European civilization, and at once has taken a recognized place as one of the great imperial nations, the England of the East, strong in military and naval power, and in the intelligence of its people, with a parliament and free institutions, schools, colleges and universities. There has been an extraordinary development of manufactures, commerce, art, science and legislation, and of all the appliances of an advanced culture. Japan, too, has caught the colonial fever, and possesses as spoils of war the island of Formosa and a "sphere of influence," such as it has in Corea.

The United States has vastly enlarged her area by the incorporation of Louisiana, Florida, Texas, New Mexico, California, Oregon, Alaska and the Sandwich Islands, Porto Rico and the Philippines. She has extended her protectorate over "Cuba Libre." The Monroe Doctrine originated early in the century. The epoch-making departure from it, as one of the results of the Spanish war, marks the close of the same century. When the most colossal rebellion known to history threatened to destroy the work of Washington and the Fathers of the Republic, it was suppressed at the cost of the destruction and desolation of a four years' war, a million lives and thousands of millions of treasure. Slavery, the prime cause, having been abolished by a stroke of Lincoln's pen, the great commonwealth became socially and politically homogeneous. An expansion of trade unparalleled in history followed the settlement of the issues which had divided the nation and impeded its development. It would be strange indeed if Canada did not bear witness to the consolidating and colonizing tendency of the time. Canada as a nation is the product of this century. The year of the Queen's accession was, it is true, signalized in two of the provinces by uprisings of a section of the people against what they regarded as the domination of an oligarchy which, having secured itself in the citadel of high office, had been able to defy the wishes of the majority. The Canadians sympathized largely with the principal objects of the insurrection, but, while desiring British liberty, were attached by instinct, tradition and reason to the principle of a United Empire. They refused to approve of revolutionary methods and the rebellion failed. The introduction of full responsible government by the Union Act of 1840 provided a remedy that proved to be ample for the evils complained of. Constitutional reforms, the establishment of educational and municipal systems, railway construction, the abolition of ecclesiastical and seignorial privileges, and enhanced material prosperity followed. Then came further consolidation and expansion. The confederation of the provinces in 1867, and the subsequent acquisition of the North-West Territory, Prince Edward Island and British Columbia, have almost completed the territorial expansion of Canada. Newfoundland still remains outside, but the close of the century may yet witness her entrance into the Confederation. The Intercolonial and Canadian Pacific railways together form a highway from Halifax to Vancouver through a United British Dominion, now the most important link in the great chain of empire which encircles the globe. The Australian colonies are about to follow Canada's example, and it will perhaps not be long before the confederation of the South African provinces will also be accomplished. For their work in building up the great confederations of colonies, the names of Macdonald, Parkes and Rhodes will rank high in succeeding ages among the statesmen of the century.

The expansion of Britain has proceeded with a rapidity and energy which dazzle the imagination. Australia, New Zealand, Borneo, Afghanistan and Beloochistan, Fiji, New Guinea, Burmah, India, China, Africa, south, east, west, central and north, and the islands of every sea, are witnesses of the imperial ascendency of Great Britain during the century now coming to a close.

> T[illegible] the name of [illegible], England, the [illegible] might,
> Flames from the Austral bounds to the ends of the northern night;
>
> And the call of her morning drum goes in a girdle of sound
> Like the voice of the sea in song, the great globe round and round.
>
> And the shadow of her flag [illegible] shouts to the northern breeze,
> Floats from shore to shore of the universal seas.
>
> [illegible] shall we pass, or the fame of us fade and die,
> While the [illegible] bring stars [illegible] fill the [illegible] sky?

Thus is the triumphant pæan of Imperialism, and Imperialism is the dominant note of the closing years of the nineteenth century. The sentiment is not confined to people of British allegiance, but has become a guiding impulse of all the influential races of mankind. But empire has its responsibilities and its conditions of permanence. How can these be better expressed than as the lines of the uncrowned laureate of the Seven Seas?

Fair is our lot—O goodly is our heritage!
(Humble ye, my people, and be fearful in your mirth!)
For the Lord our God Most High
He hath made the deep as dry,
He hath smote for us a pathway to the ends of all the earth!

"Hold ye the Faith—the Faith our Fathers sealed us;
Trying not with visions—overwise and over-stale,
Except ye pay the Lord
Single heart and single sword,
Of your children in their bondage shall He ask them treble-tale!

"Keep ye the Law—be swift in all obedience—
Clear the land of evil, drive the road and bridge the ford.
Make ye sure to each his own,
That he reap where he hath sown;
By the Peace among our peoples let men know we serve the Lord!"

And after all this "Pax Britannica" is the greatest triumph of British as the "Pax Romana" was of Roman Imperialism; for it means that wherever, "on the bones of the English the English flag is stayed," the forces of darkness, of ignorance, of barbarism, are put to flight; that right is henceforth might; that the majesty of imperial law takes the place of violence, injustice and oppression; that peace and good will, plenty and happiness, all that follows in the train of Christian civilization, shall finally some day succeed to hate and cruelty, war and famine upon the earth.

This is the intimate reason and justification for that restless instinct that sends the pioneer across unknown seas and pathless continents as discoverer, explorer, trader, missionary, settler. That unconquerable yearning is the true secret and sanction of the expansion of England. Danger, disaster, death itself are powerless to quench it. It is a sign of a nation's vitality, and its absence is a proof of decay. Whereupon the good grey poet of democracy asks:

Have the elder races halted?
Do they droop and end their lesson, wearied over there beyond the seas?
We take up the task eternal, and the burden and the lesson,
Pioneers! Oh, Pioneers!

And now the "white man's burden" has descended with all its weight upon the shoulders of the neighbouring republic, in a manner [illegible] Whitman never dreamed of.

No writer has felt the pulse of Imperial Britain with so true a touch or read its meaning with so clear an insight as Kipling. Hear him once more:

> We were dreamers, dreaming greatly, in the man-stifled town;
> We yearned beyond the sky-line where the strange roads go down.
> Came the Whisper, came the Vision, came the Power with the Need,
> Till the Soul that is not man's soul was lent us to lead.
> As the deer breaks—as the steer breaks—from the herd where they graze,
> In the faith of little children we went on our ways.
> Then the wood failed—then the food failed—then the last water dried—
> In the faith of little children we lay down and died.
> On the sand-drift—on the veldt-side—in the fern-scrub we lay,
> That our sons might follow after by the bones on the way.
> Follow after—follow after! We have watered the root,
> And the bud has come to blossom that ripens for fruit!
> Follow after—we are waiting, by the trails that we lost,
> For the sounds of many footsteps, for the tread of a host.
> Follow after—follow after—for the harvest is sown:
> By the bones about the wayside ye shall come to your own!

And yet it may be said that but for the triumphs of science in the nineteenth century the permanence of British sway would be by no means so assured as it now appears. World wide as the Empire has become, its scattered members are nearer together for purposes of administration and defence than were the various portions of the little island kingdom a century ago.

In olden times it was thought that the sea was by God's special ordinance, established to prevent intercourse of nations, and that

> Mountains interposed
> Make enemies of nations, which had else
> Like kindred drops been mingled into one.

Now the granite is pierced by tunnels and a railway journey of a few minutes renders communication easy between mountain districts which half a century ago would have remained in almost total ignorance of each other.

Steam power and electricity have annihilated distance. The whole world can be compassed by a traveller to-day in but little more than the time an emigrant required thirty or forty years ago to drive his ox cart from St. Paul to Winnipeg. Puck boasted that he could put a girdle round about the earth in forty minutes. Morse and Cyrus Field have successfully met his challenge during this century. The electric current is made to flash the events of every day to the remotest corner of the world in a few seconds.

The machinery of government has been simplified and its efficiency and rapidity enormously increased by these achievements of science. Instead of the sea being, as Horace deemed it, the great separator of nations, it is now the great bond of union and solidarity of the British Empire, its chief ally and protector against hostile combinations. Without her maritime supremacy where, we may well ask, would be England's power and prestige and enormous wealth? In her case indeed the ocean was the highway to empire and it is now the principal means of its maintenance. In a larger sense than Campbell imagined, it may now be said —

Britannia needs no bulwarks,
  No towers along the steep;
Her march is o'er the mountain waves,
  Her home is on the deep.

The United Empire Loyalists builded better than they knew. The principle for which they sacrificed home and property, the friends and associations of a lifetime, is at last recognized by men like Admiral Dewey as the best existing security for the peace of the world. No one now advocates the severance of the colonies from the Empire. All are agreed as to the duty and the necessity of Britain's maintenance of her supremacy as a sea power. For the forces of envy, of hate, of jealousy have been and will doubtless again be combined against her. In recent years it seemed as if once more, as of old, she would be compelled to front the world in arms. But through rifted clouds and above the storms that threatened to overwhelm, gleamed ever the star of Empire, and it shines always with renewed lustre when surrounded by her foes.

She lays her hand upon her sword
  And turns her eyes towards the sea.

But not only has the spirit of the age made the great powers cosmopolitan. It has changed the entire basis of society. The divine right of kings still exists in Germany and Russia. The western world has replaced it with the divine right of the people. Instead of poising in an inverted position upon its apex, as was supposed to be the ordinance of the Almighty, the social pyramid now rests "broad-based upon the people's right." Popular rule has its disadvantages and its dangers; but with all its faults, it has at least always aimed at basing legislation and government upon principles of justice, honor and mercy, to an extent that was unknown, when the few had power and used it for their own purposes. In large measure the voice of the people has proved itself to be the voice of God.

Amongst sovereign states, democratic Britain led the way in the abolition of the slave trade early in the century. Ontario had put an end to the institution of slavery by legislation before the century began. Then the national conscience of Britain refused to be satisfied with less than the abolition of slavery throughout the Empire, and the effectual suppression of the slave trade throughout the world. That trade has long since been destroyed upon the sea; and, except in certain parts of Africa, it has practically ceased to exist upon the land.

The extinction of slavery in the British Empire was followed in the United States by the struggle against its extension to the territories, the great rebellion which resulted from the rapid progress of the abolition movement, Lincoln's proclamation emancipating the millions of slaves in the Southern Confederacy, and the constitutional amendment which forever excluded the obnoxious institution from the Union.

The mind and conscience of foreign rulers were stirred by these examples, and by the exercise of their autocratic authority the Czar Alexander and the enlightened and great hearted Emperor of Brazil, Dom Pedro, successively put an end to serfdom in Russia and negro slavery in Brazil. The nineteenth century blotted out slavery from the civilized world.

The growth of democracy, however, was accompanied by many other great reforms, such as wider freedom of trade, the more equal distribution of taxation according to wealth, the abolition of capital punishment except for the gravest offenses acts for the emancipation of women and the protection of children; the repeal of outworn laws in restraint of combinations of workmen; the reform of prisons; the establishment of hospitals and asylums for the infirm in body or mind; their administration upon more humane and scientific principles; and the more stringent regulation and even partial suppression of the traffic in intoxicating liquors. When we consider the great and powerful organizations, national and international, now in active operation, for the promotion of the interests of employees, it is difficult to believe that within the lifetime of this generation it was in Canada a criminal offence for working men to combine effectively for mutual advantage.

Government based on popular franchise involves, as a necessary corollary, popular education. The reign of Victoria has accordingly witnessed the establishment of mechanics' and farmers' institutes; industrial, technical, and night schools; free schools; free public libraries, and compulsory education for both sexes.

Intimately connected with these educational advantages may be mentioned the use of postage stamps, begun by England in 1840, and afterward adopted by every civilized nation; the enormous reduction in the rates of inland and foreign postage, culminating, through the recent action of Canada, in penny postage throughout the greater part of the empire; the cheap newspaper, book and parcel post; the registered letter; the money order and postal note system; the introduction of the postal card; and one of the century's mightiest achievements, that extraordinary and world-wide system known as the Universal Postal Union, now at length embracing an area representing a thousand millions of mankind.

The century is remarkable for the growth of universities. Even when Queen Victoria ascended the throne there was not a university in all British North America in actual operation except McGill. The commencement of the University of Toronto, under its former name of King's College, when its first students were enrolled, took place on the 8th day of June, 1843, six years after the Queen's accession. Victoria College obtained authority to confer degrees in 1841. In the same year Queen's obtained its charter from the Imperial Government. The other universities are of later date. Trinity, Western, McMaster, Regiopolis and Ottawa, in Ontario. Time will not permit me to speak of the excellent universities of the other provinces of the Dominion. The universal instinct for consolidation and expansion has affected our great educational institutions. The University of Toronto has gathered about it a number of affiliated colleges, and federated with Victoria University. Trinity, McGill and Manitoba have also their affiliated colleges. The provincial educational system of Ontario includes practically in one organism kindergartens and public schools, collegiate institutes and the universities.

All these academic institutions are doing most valuable work in the upbuilding of the Canadian nation, and all are the growth of the 19th century.

The century now closing has witnessed vast increases in the number and equipment of great universities and colleges in Great Britain and Ireland, in all the dependencies of the Empire and in foreign countries.

Most noteworthy, perhaps, is the great Imperial University of Tokio, the growth of a day, as it were. Amongst the fairy tales of private munificence may be mentioned the establishment of colossal institutions of learning like Cornell University, Johns Hopkins at Baltimore, Leland Stanford in California, and Rockefeller's creation, the University of Chicago, springing into existence as by the touch of Aladdin, and at once taking rank with great universities of other lands, the slow growth of centuries.

The magnificent donations of McDonald, Lord Strathcona and others to McGill, the bequests of William Gooderham and Hart A. Massey to Victoria, the gifts to the University of Toronto by Blake, Mulock and others and the endowments of Trinity, Queen's and McMaster Universities, and Knox and Moulton colleges, make a good beginning of similar donations in our own Dominion.

More than ten millions of dollars was added to the wealth of universities in the United States alone during the year just closed. Nothing has been known in past ages to compare with it, and if there were nothing else by which it should be remembered the Victorian age would be forever memorable for an extraordinary development of universities and other institutions for the promotion of learning and science.

Popular government has produced liberty of speech and of the press, and the circulation of the newspaper, the magazine and the review has kept pace with the other great movements of the age. Consider for a moment that as lately as the year of the Queen's accession to the throne, there was not an illustrated journal in the world, not a daily paper in England outside of London, not one in the colonial possessions, hardly a [illegible] newspaper in the world; that such a thing as a monthly magazine was almost, if not altogether unknown; that the electric telegraph had not been invented, nor the steam press, nor the art of reproducing pictures by photogravure or other modern processes.

Yet even these form some idea of the difference between the social and intellectual atmosphere of that epoch and this, in which every household takes in its daily and weekly papers, and its monthly magazines, secular, religious, scientific or philosophic, filled with artistic illustrations of great excellence. But it will still be impossible to realize all that is [illegible] our grandfathers' necessarily narrow outlook upon life. In our modes of life and thought we are separated from them not by half a century but by a thousand years.

When we consider the achievements of the century in science and invention the memory and the imagination become bewildered and intoxicated.

In the earlier half of the century there were no reaping nor mowing machines, nor self-binders, nor drills nor horse-rakes, none of the machinery now in ordinary use upon farms. In England until quite recently, if indeed the practice does not continue to this day, grain was cut with the sickle, bound by hand with a wisp of straw, and threshed with the flail. American inventiveness early substituted the cradle for the sickle. The lost Roman art of tile draining was just coming again into use when the Queen ascended the throne. In domestic economy the sewing machine had not been heard of, nor the carpet sweeper, the washing machine, the rotary churn, nor the creamery. Flint and tinder were necessities in most houses for lighting fires. Candles were employed for illuminating purposes—[illegible] wax, according to the need of economy. Shops and larger buildings were lighted with whale oil. Coal oil, as an illuminant, is of recent introduction. The electric light is of yesterday. Acetylene and the Auer mantle are just coming into general adoption. Lucifer matches are inventions of this century.

In the matter of locomotion, whilst steamers and railways began to be known early in the century, the later developments have left Fulton and Stephenson far behind. The invention of the screw propeller, of iron plating for ships, the marvellous extension of light-houses and fog signals, the use of revolving lights, the construction of floating palaces of 17,000 tons, the perfection of railway road-beds, the express steamer, the lightning express train, the use of the telegraph and cable in connection with train and steamboat service, the improvement of highways, steel bridges, the bicycle, the steam and electric motor—these are all later innovations, adding to the rapidity, the comfort or the safety of travel to a degree unimagined even a generation ago.

In our houses and offices the telephone, first publicly exhibited in 1876, has become a necessity.

The phonograph surpasses, in actual every day life, Baron Munchausen's story of the frozen words dropped from the mouths of Arctic travellers, and afterward picked up, thawed out and reproduced by later visitors. Edison would have been burned as a wizard a few centuries ago. His latest invention reproduces by telegraph one's actual handwriting a thousand miles away. The cinematograph parallels with its realities the wildest dreams of the Arabian Nights. The poet of the earlier 40's,

"Nourishing a youth sublime
With the fairy tales of science and the long results of time,"

must have been at least startled by the rapid and miraculous realization of his day dreams when he looked back upon them sixty years after.

Military and naval science have been revolutionized. Mere muscle and brute courage have been relegated to a subordinate place. The battles of the future are to be contests of science, of wealth, of cool heads rather than fiery hearts and brawny

muscles. VonMoltke sits in his office and plans the campaign in every detail. Wolseley predicts the day of his triumphal entrance into Cairo. To the trained strategist, with the resources of wealth and science at his disposal, the end is known from the beginning. The moves are predetermined and follow each other like those of a game of skill. Overwhelming forces concentrate round the enemy; the heights swarm with artillery; railways are extemporized to transport armies with their munitions and supplies. The nation that is not up to date in military science and equipment is lost. The result is Sedan, Manila, Santiago, Omdurman, not a battle, but a slaughter. There is but one issue to such a contest. With the powerful aid of the almighty dollar, science, genius and intellect triumph henceforth in the warfare of nations.

In the Napoleonic wars and our own war of 1812, men fought with flint locks and in wooden ships. During the last generation the navies of the world have been replaced with steel-armoured ships, whilst nickel-plate is beginning to be employed. Explosives of immense destructiveness have come into general use. The range of artillery has increased to 10 or 12 miles and more. Torpedoes and torpedo destroyers are of very recent invention. Search lights bewilder the enemy and expose them to destruction by night as by day. Gatling, Hotchkiss and Maxim's inventions enable one man, by the pressure of a button, to destroy a regiment in a few minutes with the continuous hail of bullets from a simple machine. Old fortifications are worthless to-day. Infantry rifles will kill at two miles. All the conditions of warfare are changed. Terrible beyond conception will be the next war between great military or naval powers. The terrors and the uncertainty of warfare under such conditions are a mighty factor in the preservation of the peace of the world.

Turning from these nightmare dreams to more peaceful aspects of science, we find that the century has witnessed the rise of sciences previously unknown, and the revival of others in new forms so as to be practically new sciences.

I can only mention in passing the advances made in chemistry, astronomy, microscopy, acoustics, the transformation of electricity from the amusing experiment stage to that of a science of amazing and transcendent importance; the birth of the science of bacteriology; the growth of anthropology, with its kindred or subordinate sciences of archæology, craniology, ethnography, and comparative philology. Electricity as a modern science, dates from the Centennial Exhibition of 1876. It has necessitated in its practical operation such additions to the English language, that at the time of publication of one of the recent dictionaries 5000 new words belonging to this science alone had to be included.

Science in general may be said to have been revolutionized during the last half of the century. The whole field of antecedent science is but a sand heap in value compared with the vast domain conquered by the researches of Lyell, Darwin, Tyndall, Huxley, Spencer, Haeckel, Brewster, Koch, Pasteur, Roux, Lister, Koller, Kelvin, Maxwell, Edison, Bell, Kitasato, Roentgen, and others during the reign of Queen Victoria.

The doctrine of evolution, spectrum analysis, the conservation of energy, the germ theory, the function of the white corpuscles in the blood, the X rays, belong to the Victorian era, and distinguish it from all that have preceded it. The discovery of anæsthetics belongs to this era. Chloroform, ether and cocaine, have taken away the terrors, and the employment of antiseptics, and later the adoption of aseptic surgery has destroyed the dangers of surgical operations.

Listerism. It would perhaps not be too much to say surpasses in importance all previous discoveries in medical science.

It is pathetic and almost incredible in these days to read Lord Lister's statement that in his earlier years Mr Syme, the safest surgeon of the day, was of the opinion on the whole, that in all cases of compound fracture of the leg the wise course was to amputate the limb without attempting to save it. Surgical operations were fatal in very many cases. To day in every hospital in the world operations are performed with almost uniform success which until Lister's discovery no surgeon would have dared to attempt, or if he had, the patient would have died as the result. It has been asserted that more lives have already been saved during the last quarter of a century through antiseptic and aseptic surgery than have been lost in battle in all the wars of the century. Amongst the benefactors of the human race through all the centuries whom shall we compare with this man?

In the domain of literature the century will bear comparison with any past age.

In poetry the great names of Wordsworth, Keats, Byron, Shelley, Scott, Tennyson, Browning, Fitzgerald, Matthew Arnold, Swinburne, Morris, Rossetti, Watson and Kipling in England; Bryant, Longfellow, Poe, Lowell, Whittier, Emerson, Holmes, Whitman, Aldrich in the United States; Hugo and Alfred de Musset in France; Goethe, Schiller, Heine in Germany; Leopardi in Italy—would confer distinction upon any epoch.

Canada too has her singers, and William Kirby, Roberts, Miss Valancey Crawford, Lampman (whose recent death we lament), Bliss Carman, Wilfred Campbell, Duncan Campbell Scott, Drummond, Bengough, Pauline Johnson, Fréchette, Jean Blewett are names of which we may well be proud.

Macaulay made history interesting. It has become a new science in the 19th century. We can only mention a few names: Macaulay, Carlyle, Grote, Buckle, Froude, Guizot, Michelet, Duruy, Lecky, Freeman, Bancroft, Parkman, Motley, John Fiske, John Richard Green, Justin McCarthy. In Canada we have Garneau, Scadding, McMullen, Kingsford, Brymner, Sulte, Casgrain, Bourinot.

In fact, the novel is a 19th century product. The Wizard of the North still outranks his successors. But the art has reached a wide and wonderful development since his death in 183 . It is only needful to name the following as among the many representatives of the Victorian era: Dickens, Thackeray, Bulwer-Lytton, George Eliot, Lever, Lover, the Brontes, Charles Reade, Wilkie Collins, Stevenson, Barrie, Mrs. Steele, Ian McLaren, Mrs. Humphrey Ward, Hal Caine, Kipling in Great Britain; Balzac, Dumas, Hugo, Flaubert, Daudet, Maupassant, Zola, in France; Manzoni in Italy; Tolstoi, Turgenieff, Pushkin in Russia; Sienkiewicz in Poland; Emil Franzos, in Galicia; Jokai in Hungary; Bjornsen in Norway; Cooper, Irving, Hawthorne, Beecher Stowe, Holmes, Mark Twain, Bret Harte, Charles Egbert Craddock, Dr. Weir Mitchell, James Lane Allen in the United States; William Kirby, Robert Barr

Gilbert Parker, Roberts, E. W. Thomson, Joanna Wood, Jean McIlwraith, Wm. McLennan, and Drummond, in Canada, where the rich mine of history and tradition relating to the French régime has begun to be worked with most satisfactory results.

In the domain of art are such names as Constable, Turner, Landseer, Leighton, Doré, Millais, Lady Butler, George Frederick Watts, Holman Hunt, Whistler, in Great Britain; Jean François Millet, Gérôme, Meissonnier, Rosa Bonheur, Bouguereau, Tissot, in France; Bierstadt, Church, Sargent, Marx, Kenyon Cox, in the United States; Israels, in Holland. Germany, Sweden, Spain and Italy have a splendid record for the century. Russia startled the visitors to the World's Fair by the power displayed by its artists of to-day. Canada need not be ashamed of Berthon, Jacobi, Forbes, O'Brien, Wyatt Eaton, Reid, Wylie Greer, Brymner, Patterson, Bell-Smith, Atkinson, William Smith, Forster, or Mrs. Schreiber. Ruskin's rank and precedence as an expounder of art, as critic and interpreter, are undisputed.

Music is represented by such names as Beethoven, Rossini, Verdi, Gounod, Balfe, Schumann, Schubert, Mendelssohn, Wagner, Liszt, Rubinstein, Mascagni, Dvorak; the concert platform, dramatic and operatic stage, by Irving, Terry, Kean, Booth, Jefferson, Lawrence and Wilson Barrett, Rossi, Salvini, Jenny Lind, Adelaide Neilson, Modjeska, Janauschek, Nilsson, Tietjens, Materna, Patti, Rachel, Bernhardt, Agar, Got, Plançon, Sembrich, Sarasate, Nordica, Melba, and our own Canadian Albani, Julia Arthur and Franklin McLeay.

In oratory there are the names of Gladstone, Disraeli, Bright, Webster, Castelar, Spurgeon, Punshon, Simpson, Phillips, Hyacinthe, Brooks, and in Canada, Howe, McGee and Chapleau, besides a number of distinguished speakers amongst those of our own day.

If we leave out of view Columbus's achievement, no previous century can show such a record as our own in regard to the discovery, exploration and opening to settlement of vast unknown regions. By the side of the great and daring discoverers of the past may be placed without disparagement such men as Moffatt, Livingstone, Stanley, Emin Pasha, Speke, Grant, Baker, Barth, Schweinfurth, Karl Peters, Marchand in Africa; Burnaby, Kennan, Sven Hedin and Landor in Asia; and on our own continent, Lewis and Clark, Sir Geo. Simpson

Douglas, Evans, George and John Macdougall, Petitot, Lacombe, Ogilvie, Bell and Tyrrell. In Arctic and Antarctic discovery we have Franklin, Kane, McClintock, Ross, Greeley, Nansen, Peary.

I am only too conscious of the utter inadequacy of these catalogues to convey any fair idea of the achievement of the century. In philosophy and theological and biblical learning and exposition, what century can compare with ours?

On account of the limited time at my disposal, whole classes of subjects have been omitted from the list. To those included, many names might be added worthy to be placed in the same category. We may, however, venture to sum up the general result in a few words. It is true that former ages produced immortal names whose supremacy none can question—such names as Homer, Plato, Demosthenes, Virgil, Dante, Shakespeare, Milton, Bacon, Newton; but taking the century's production as a whole, and with due regard to the great masters of old, it may be asserted, with some degree of confidence, that no preceding age has surpassed, if it has equalled, the 19th century in the departments of literature, painting and music. Never, moreover, have the fruits of civilization been brought within the reach of so large a proportion of the human race. Never has the gospel of altruism or practical Christianity been preached and practised more earnestly, more effectually, or over anything like so wide an area; and although many are disposed to pessimistic views, there are ample grounds for affirming that the mental, moral and religious outlook has never been so bright, so clear, so full of hope for the future as in these closing years of the century. Perhaps it may be profitable to dwell for a little upon this feature of our subject.

It is nearly three hundred years since Bacon suggested the modern scientific method of investigation and reasoning. Its greatest triumph was reserved for our own day, under the banner of Darwin, his co-workers and successors. At the present time the doctrine of evolution dominates every system of thought and every phase of inquiry. It has included the entire circle of knowledge in its all-embracing sway—not merely biology in all its departments, but astronomy, philosophy, philology, history and jurisprudence.

Theology and religion itself, to some extent at least, have acknowledged the universality of its influence. The fact must be admitted, whether we approve or not. Comparative theology and comparative religion and folk-lore are new departments of systematized knowledge, treated from the scientific and historical standpoint, and by the inductive process of reasoning; so indeed are cosmogony and teleology. The long warfare between religion and science has not been closed, it is true; but there are indications of a common standing ground, of at least a *modus vivendi*. A basis of armistice may be found. There are reasonable grounds for predicting that in the not distant future religion and science as allies, not enemies, each supplementing and inspiring the other with its special revelations of the everlasting purpose of the Creator, will march together side by side to encounter and overthrow the hosts of ignorance, superstition and evil. That common standing ground is Evolution, which John Fiske has so tersely and aptly described as being merely "God's way of doing things."

Philosophers tell us that, besides our ordinary consciousness, our lives are largely controlled or influenced by what they call sub-consciousness, acting as far as appears automatically and independently of conscious effort on our part. The problem that appeared so difficult at night has solved itself by the morning; we know not how, for we slept through the process. And there is a sub-consciousness of nations. The spirit of the age differs essentially from generation to generation. We feel it like the wind, but know not whence it cometh or whither it goeth. Questions insoluble to-day in the minds of the profoundest thinkers are to-morrow settled and clear to the untrained intellects of the masses. The intellectual atmosphere, the language itself changes; new forms of speech and thought come into use; old thoughts assume meanings undreamed of by our fathers; words and the ideas they strive to represent act and react upon each other;

> Nothing of them that doth fade
> But doth suffer a sea-change
> Into something rich and strange.

In a few years the entire civilized human race becomes suddenly aware, without having been conscious of the process, that its

outlook upon life is essentially and widely different from that of the former time; its ideas of life and death, of time and eternity, of space and infinity, of duty and responsibility, have been revolutionized and solutions of the profoundest problems of human thought accepted universally which had been, by the experts of the former time, rejected with contumely and contempt.

The general route of the voyage of mankind across the pathless ocean from the old to the new world of thought may be indicated by a few landmarks. We talk knowingly of the causes of modern civilization, and we catalogue the fall of Constantinople, the Renaissance, the Reformation, the Council of Trent, the discovery of America and the route to the Indies, Bacon's Novum Organum, the English, American and French Revolutions, Napoleon's wars, reform and education bills, the expansion of the Empire, the confederation and consolidation of states, trades unions, socialism, modern science, atomic and germ theories, Darwinism and other great facts of history as explaining its origin. They accentuate, illustrate and describe its course, but only in a very limited sense do they explain it. The spirit of the age carries mankind along in its predestined course in spite of wind and rudder. A nation suddenly awakes to the fact that it has been born again. That is the meaning of the word Renaissance, and it may be appropriately applied to the new phase of human thought which renders the Victorian era one of the great landmarks of history.

The immensity of the stellar universe as in these later days revealed by telescopes powerful beyond the imagination of former ages is a record of realities or romance in topics then undreamed of. Along with the infinite vastness so revealed the infinite divisibility and minuteness of space, matter and life, now at length made known by the progress of microscopic investigation. The outlook upon creation is enlarged. The mind strives to grasp at once the infinitely great and the infinitely little—the atom and the universe. And now we know as never before that there is no great and no small, for the small is infinitely great and the great is infinitely small.

The sciences of archaeology and geology are the great ones of this century. They have come as special revelations of God to dispel clouds of ignorance that have long hung like a pall over the human intellect, obscured its vision and misled its thought and action. The testimony of the rocks has carried the history of life upon this planet back through countless ages. Clay tablets unearthed in the Euphrates valley extend the written history of life to a period six or seven thousand years before the Christian era. Even in that early period we find man divided into organized nationalities and provided with customs, systems of government and appliances of civilization which necessitate a long previous history of development, involving a long series of ages; and ancient memorials even then existed of aeons long anterior, in the form of great cities and temples, and old traditions. The investigations of Layard and Rawlinson, Brugsch and Maspero, Palmer and Sayce, Schliemann and the various Exploration Funds, have furnished overwhelming evidences of the immensity of time required for the full development of man upon this planet; and old established misinterpretations of sacred and other historical records have vanished before them like mist before the sun.

The study of primitive races in their various stages of savagery and barbarism has led to the fascinating sciences of comparative mythology and folk-lore and comparative religion, and we are enabled to trace in some measure the successive steps by which the idea of man's relation to the Infinite has been evolved by progressive revelation from the crudest pantheism and fetichism to the present monotheism.

Reverent and learned scholars, imbued with the true inquisitive spirit, have studied the sacred Scriptures themselves with a zeal and insight and intensity never before known. They have investigated with exact research and erudition the development of the human agency in their composition. Illustrative facts have been collected from many nations and kindreds and tongues; words and phrases have been carefully collated and critically examined; the styles of writers and dialects and periods of time distinguished and characterized; and archaeological remains have been unearthed as if by miracle at opportune moments to disprove or confirm theories; and the result is one of the crowning achievements of the century in the domain of Biblical learning. Many mistakes have been and will be made by higher critics, as by evolutionists; working hypotheses must be readjusted to harmonise with wider knowledge; but the rapidity with which the world's mind has adapted itself to new ideas and new revelations is shown by the changed attitude, during the last ten or fifteen years, of the religious world to these new phases of thought. By an almost unconscious process, most of the most intense conservatives find themselves accepting, of course, new principles of interpretation and new methods of historical research, whose expounders they denounced a decade ago; and in the opinion of many leaders of thought the Higher Criticism is as firmly established as a general principle in investigation and aid to interpretation of Biblical records as evolution is accepted as a general working theory of the progressive creation by its Divine Author of the universe and all it contains.

And again, as in the days of old, men hasten to build the tombs of the prophets whom they stoned.

Tennyson, contemplating two generations ago the conflict between religion and science, saw with prophetic vision the long result of time. In his prayer we may unite with hope and confidence of its progressive realisation:

Let knowledge grow from more to more,
But more of reverence in us dwell;
That mind and soul, according well,
May make one music as before,
But vaster.

The wider outlook, the more open mind, the deeper insight, the broader sympathy, the more earnest searching after truth, have in their influence upon both the present and future of mankind more—shall we say [illegible]?—the element in the achievements of the 19th century marked it to us as in its nature essentially progress.

The religious, like the scientific, thought of the future will be widened with the process of the suns. The stars in their courses fight for the [illegible]. There can be no real warfare between the revelation of God's footprints on the rock and in the [illegible], and the true interpretation of revelation in the written word. That it has early entered into the soul of the Psalmist of old, and has been caught by the intuitive ears of the poets of every age. It must ever appear more and more [illegible] succeeding ages in [illegible] full [illegible] splendor [illegible]

The [illegible]
[illegible] have [illegible] the [illegible]
[illegible] knowledge [illegible] whose com[illegible]
[illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] hand
[illegible] like an open book

JAMES H. COYNE

St. Thomas, Ont.

# Biographical Sketch of a Noted Pioneer.

OUR city of which we are so justly proud was named after the late George Hamilton, therefore no doubt some few reminiscences of his life giving the reasons why his name should not be forgotten will be welcome to our citizens.

George Hamilton was born at Queenston, then a busy town on the Niagara river. His father, the Hon. Robert Hamilton of Queenston, was the son of the Minister at Bolton, Scotland, of the old Scotch family from Dumfries, and had come over to the wilderness of Canada to carve out his fortune. Being a canny Scot he started a store of settlers' supplies on the bank of the river, and in days when our grandmothers paid a dollar a yard for their calico gowns, he soon added acre to acre and plenty of gear and plenishing for his large family of boys. His prosperity enabled him to send them home to Edinburgh for their education, and thus prepare them for the important positions they were afterwards to occupy and assist in the growth and development of their adopted country.

When the war of 1812 with the United States broke out George Hamilton was living at Niagara-on-the-Lake with his wife (who was a Miss Jarvis of Toronto), and deeming the frontier town an unsafe place of residence they journeyed on to Hamilton, the young mother with her baby boy Robert Jarvis Hamilton, in her arms, riding on horseback through the bridle paths till they reached their haven of refuge on the mountain side above the beautiful waters of Burlington bay, and on the spot now occupied by the handsome residence of S. [illegible] Esq., the young couple built their log house—a house long famed for

its generous hospitality, where even the red men of the forest were welcome guests. The property reached from the farm on the top of the mountain to King street, and from James street to Wellington.

A bright vision of my childhood still lingers with me of seeing an Indian wigwam standing in a meadow at the head of John street. It had sprung up like magic in the night, and was truly a marvel in our childish eyes, when we youngsters were taken over from the house with great ceremony to inspect our strange visitors. The red men had come seeking their white father; but alas! the kind hand that had always bade them welcome and ministered to their needs was cold in the grave, and they went away sorrowing. How changed the scene to-day from the one we looked down on that lovely June morning so many years ago! Then at our feet the green fields stretched out one after another down the gentle slopes till they reached the clustering houses of the little town below. Then came the fields again in all their varied tints of green, with blossoming orchards between, and beyond all sparkled in the sunshine the blue waters of the bay, making a picture of surpassing beauty never to be forgotten while memory holds her place.

George Hamilton was what we would call to-day a public-spirited man and took the deepest interest in those about him. He laid out a number of streets in the town, and presented to that corporation the Court House Square, the West Market and our pretty little Gore Park on King street. John street, James, Catharine, Hannah, Maria and Augusta streets are named after members of the family.

He was for a number of years the Treasurer for the counties of Wentworth and Halton, and took an active part in the politics of the day, being for a long period a member of the Parliament of Upper Canada. He also served in the militia in the war of 1812, holding the rank of captain. His old and I might almost say only surviving friend, Charles Durand, of Toronto, writing to me of him, says: "No account of the early settlers of Hamilton would be complete without the mention of George Hamilton, who for over a quarter of a century was the best known man in Hamilton. A most trustworthy and gentlemanly man, and most universally esteemed.

His townspeople have been not unmindful of his services. In our cemetery, that beautiful city of the dead, there stands in the vicinity of the chapel a handsome monument of polished granite erected to his memory in 1894 by the corporation of the city of Hamilton.

What we his descendants loved best to remember of him was his kindness to the poor and needy. No suppliant was ever turned from his door, and a story told of him by the late Major Glasscoe is worth repeating. In the year 1832 a party of emigrants sailed slowly up the bay, tired and worn by their long voyage from the old land, and longing to set their feet once more on the green grass, dreading a longer stay on their infected vessel, for the deadly cholera had sadly thinned their numbers; but as they neared their desired haven a new difficulty confronted them. A crowd of townspeople opposed their landing, for fear of the dreadful scourge. In this dilemma a Christian gentleman stepped forth with the words: "Friends, we cannot leave these women and children cooped up in yonder boat to die. Let us go to work and build them a shelter and supply their necessities." Many hands made light work, and temporary houses were soon erected for the grateful strangers. That man was George Hamilton.

He died in the spring of 1836, deeply regretted, leaving two sons and three daughters. Robert, his eldest son, came home from Texas, divided the property and married in the fall of the same year. He opened up James street from Hannah street to the top of the mountain, and Arkledun avenue through his own property.

Hon. Robert Hamilton by his second marriage had three sons—Joseph, a doctor in Toronto; Peter Hunter, of Hamilton, and John, of Kingston. Judge Hamilton, of Milton, and Clark Hamilton, Collector of Customs, Kingston, are sons of John Hamilton, of Kingston.

Peter Hunter Hamilton came to live in Hamilton early in the nineteenth century. He was the athlete of the Hamilton family and one of the most popular men in the town. No game with the curlers or ride on the ice was complete without his preserve. His property lay on the west side of James street and from Hunter street to Concession. He married a Miss Durand, sister of Charles Durand of Toronto, and a numerous family grew up in the Charles street homestead, of whom we have one only representative—his grandson, Mr. Fred Hamilton, hardware merchant of King street east.

Peter Hunter Hamilton was loyal to the Scotch traditions of his family, remaining a Presbyterian till his death, and to his generosity the congregation of St. Paul's owe the valuable site of their church. In a quiet nook of the cemetery, close by the earthworks thrown up by Col. Harvey's men during the war of 1812, side by side lie Peter Hunter Hamilton and Harriet his wife.

AGNES H. LEMON, nee HAMILTON.

# Personal Incidents of Long Ago.

LIKE most boys I was always very fond of the water, sometimes even too much so, as I have had a good many narrow escapes. When quite young and before I could swim I fell from a boat into a lock, and had gone out of sight several times before being fished out. I remember that the bringing to was a great deal worse than the sensation of drowning. An old gentleman said that if I did not learn to swim he would drown me. He had not long to complain of me on that account, and afterward when he wanted me he would most likely find me in the river. We lived at York on the Grand River at that time, and it was a very busy place indeed. Every place along the river was busy then. Great quantities of square timber—oak and pine logs, sawn and sawed lumber—were made there, and the steamboats, canal boats, scows and rafts were all kept busy. The Grand River Navigation Company was in good order, lots of money was in circulation and business was brisk from one year end to another. Now there is a great change. The railway has ruined the navigation, most of the dams are washed away, the locks are all rotten, the lumber and timber are all gone, the mills are almost or out of sight, ruin and decay have taken the place of former activity. At that time a Mr. Robinson was living there, employed in the mills. He came from Manchester, Niagara Falls. He was a capital hand in a boat as well as a good mechanic, and built his own boats. He made the best out-rigged oar boat I ever saw, and he was a daring fellow with it. I have often seen him row across the river within two or three feet of the dam. He would do it with one oar. The boat was kept on a slant with the current, which would ferry him across the stream. As there was no slide or apron to the dam one mis-stroke of his oar would have sent him over to a most certain death. This man afterwards mo the steamer The Maid of the Mist through the rapids and whirlpool in the Niagara river to Lake Ontario. He was the most daring man on the water I ever knew. My boat was as near a model of his as I could make it, and you may depend I had lots of fun with it, as later on slides or aprons were put on the dams to enable fish to pass them and they were not so dangerous. I had a pet coon and a Newfoundland dog, and many a ride have Nero, Coon and Fred had over the dam in my boat. In after years it came to my turn to save life. Dennis Gleason, then a youngster, afterwards a resident of this city for many years, got out of his depth in the lock and was nearly drowned. I could swim well then and brought him out. I shall never forget the blessings his poor old mother poured on my head; it was harder work to get away from her than it was to save the boy. A few years after some French raftsmen were running rafts of timber through the locks. Two of them with a raft missed the entrance of the canal within a short distance of the dam. The alarm was given and I rowed out to them. They both jumped into my little boat at once, and nearly half filled her with water. Part of the raft was over the dam and the hardest time I ever had was to get away with these men. I succeeded, but it was a narrow escape. I was limp when I got on shore.

There was plenty of game all along the river in those days, and a good many wolves, some bears and wild turkeys, all scarce now. We had two pet wolves chained up for several years. They were given to me before the eyes were open by the Indians. We kept them till they got too fond of chicken and pig and we were glad to get rid of them. Deer were often driven into the river, and with their long legs swam safely over the dams, when the dogs would be drowned. There was also an abundance of fish. Large quantities would run up the stream in the spring, pike first, then mullet, suckers, sturgeon, pickerel and bass. I have had lots of sport in taking them. Driving through Walpole last summer I met Mr. Dochstade. I had not seen him for many years. We were boys together and he asked me if I remembered one afternoon's fishing we had at Mount Healy. I remembered well. It was a fine afternoon in March. The sun was bright, just right for a run of pike. There was a long, high embankment on the island and the muskrats had made a good deal of leakage in it, which formed a stream about four feet wide and some five hundred feet long; this ran through the meadow and emptied into the river just below the dam. We could see the fish enter the mouth and move slowly up the stream. With our spears we then had a fine time. The high bank hid us from the village, so that the old fishermen who lived there could not see us; had they seen us, they would soon have put an end to our fun. At evening we loaded up our canoe and had at least five hundred pounds of fine pike—enough for ourselves and for our friends. The river at that time was a beautiful stream; the banks and islands were lined with fine forest trees. The foliage of the elms, sycamores, basswood, oaks and others, entwined and interlaced with wild vines, hung over the water; but the floods and the woodman's axe have destroyed most of them, and the appearance is much altered, not for the better.

I lived some time at Caledonia with Mr. Geo. Roach, and one fine afternoon a hound drove a fine deer down through the village into the river. There was a general turnout to see who would get the horns. I seized a small hatchet and ran over the bridge, the deer also making for the other side. A large tree, full of leaves, had fallen into the water; the deer made for it; so did I, and as he came just under me and turned for the river again I dropped my hatchet and also dropped on his back. Away we went into the deep water. The people on the bridge said sometimes they could see the deer and the boy, and sometimes they could see neither; but holding my head close to his neck I prevented the deer from getting me off, which he made desperate efforts to do with his hind feet. I at last drowned him and towed him to the shore, and a number of others and myself had a fine saddle of venison for dinner next day.

For some years after this I was engaged on the lake between here, Kingston and Montreal. As you are aware, there is enough water on that route. There were no railways then, and nearly all the traffic was by water. The passenger business between the boats, hotels and different stage lines was a lively one. In the early morning and evening James street and the wharves were crowded with coaches, busses, cabs and all kinds of baggage craft. I was standing one evening on the upper deck of the Magnet, about twenty-five feet above the water, when the steamer Eclipse, loaded with passengers, came in from Toronto to Browne's wharf. Old Capt. Gordon used to run that little craft into the slip full steam and stop her suddenly, throwing half the passengers off their feet. On that occasion Wm. Center, the porter of Weeks' Hotel, was pitched into the bay and was out of sight in the froth and foam from the wheel. I jumped from the deck after him and brought him up. I was dressed for a party, but there was no time to take off my clothes. I went in dress-coat and all. In those days that style of coat was often called a swallow-tail or a claw hammer jacket. I was not disappointed as to the gathering, for the boys fixed me up in dry clothes. This poor fellow Center was a cab-driver for many years after, and he never failed when he met me to thank me for saving his life.

The steamer Magnet was partly owned by the Government and at that time there were troops stationed at London, Toronto, Kingston and Montreal. They were changed from one garrison to the other every year, and mostly carried by that steamer. One day, I think in '51, as the soldiers were being transferred to the river boat at Kingston, one of them fell in between the two boats. He had all his equipments on, and you may imagine he went down quick and deep. I was at the gangway and went after him, and it was with great difficulty that I brought him up to draw his pay and rations, or perhaps a pension if he fought for his country.

These incidents of old times have been called afresh to my mind by the remarks of a friend who saw one of them.

F. W. FEARMAN

HAMILTON, CANADA

## ABSTRACT OF SCHEDULES

Nine years ago the Wentworth Historical Society had printed a form to facilitate the gathering of facts relating to the early settlement and history of the country. On this sheet were thirty questions with space for answers to each and two blank pages beside for those who wished to write at more length. Several hundred copies of this form were sent to old settlers and well-known descendants of the pioneers of this province, an accompanying circular requesting them to fill in the blanks.

It is a matter of regret that so few persons availed themselves of the opportunities thus presented of preserving historic data by means of these printed schedules. Those who kindly did so have done good work for the future historian—here filling a gap left vacant for want of day or date, there giving circumstantial evidence to some important fact, and in every case accentuating most important features in Canada's early years of growth and development. In all some seven replies were sent in during 1890 and 1891, mainly from Henry Lutz, Thomas C. Watkins, John T. Carscallen, John W. Kirkle, James MacLaren, Dr. Millwood, Harvey T. Martin.

From the schedule filled in by Henry Lutz, of Wentworth County, we learn that his grandfather Conrad Lutz of Jersey (province) came to the Niagara district in 1784. His great-grandfather Henry Jones, born 1713, is buried at Jordan, Ont. In his personal recollections Mr. Lutz mentions his first visit to Hamilton in 1816, when he says the people were drawing the hewed logs to build the gaol, which had been partly built at Crooks Hollow, West Flamboro. It was 30x30 feet with basement under the floor secured by heavy iron rods with padlocks, and stood near the north-east corner of John and (now) Jackson street; first storey of square hewed logs, the second storey of frame, with seats all round the sides; were heated by fire-places with wood. Prisoners chained by chains on their feet and long enough to reach from the wood pile to the fire place and also to the bed. This was probably the gaol which with the court house was erected under the statute passed in 1816, George III enacting that a gaol and court house for the district of Gore shall be erected on lot number fourteen in the third concession of the township of Barton, to be called the town of Hamilton."

Mr. Lutz relates this incident concerning Gen. Vincent:—"As John McDougal was passing from the battlefield, one and a half miles from Stoney Creek, he was asked by Vincent how he came by his sword, McDougal replying that he got it on the battlefield. Gen. Vincent said, 'Give that to me and take mine.' Then McDougal showed him out of the woods. The sword is at Galt the present time." (This note requires explanation and the whereabouts of that sword, if ascertained, may settle some vexed questions concerning Vincent's whereabouts on that memorable occasion.) The grandfather and family of Mr. Lutz lived in the old French Fort at Niagara during the winters of 1785 and 1786; in the summer between, known as scarce summer, he states they ate their flax seed, furnished by government, to keep soul and body together. That old corner cupboard made in 1809, now in the house at Stoney Creek, must have witnessed many and varying scenes in colonial life. Mr. Lutz also mentions having seen a man named Canby, who owned a great part of the township of Canboro, who was in the great hurricane in the township of Pelham in 1789, when the trees fell so thick about his dwelling that the neighbors had to take their axes and chop the trees and logs so that he could get out. This cyclone commenced at Ancaster, taking an easterly course, passing through Glanford, Binbrook, Caistor, Gainsborough and Pelham on to Fort Erie. Our interesting informant was in his seventy eighth year when attesting to this paper.

Following him comes the very interesting review of other days by Mr. Thomas C. Watkins, merchant, Hamilton, born [illegible], giving us an idea of what the indomitable will of the early settler could achieve for one who studied by night with the light of the pine knot for illumination, and who holds as a priceless heirloom a forefather's Bible published in 1648, its divine precepts being the law of his life.

Mr. John T. Carscallen, born 18[illegible], at Ernestown, county of Lennox, states, among his personal recollections, that Christopher Hagerman and Marshall Bidwell conducted the first seduction case tried in Kingston in 1834, and the first [illegible] were U. E. Loyalists and friends. They lived in tents until they cut the lumber to put up log houses, and had to light fires at night to keep away the wolves. When the mills were built at Kingston they had some thirty miles to take their grists, and were thankful they had not to pound their corn between stones as he had seen the squaws do. The farmers then had few machines—the first article in the shape of a wagon was made by Peter Thomas from a large oak log cut in the shape of a wheel. Mr. Carscallen speaks of the Indians as peaceable and honest, making baskets, brooms and moccasins, and trading them with the whites. The boys going to school would give their dinners for several days for bows and arrows. The magistrates held court once in three months at the Corners, three miles north of Bath.

Passing on to schedule number three, we have most interesting data from Mr. John W. Bickle, broker, Hamilton, born in 1824 at Holdsworthy, Devon, Eng. The town pump at the corner of John and Main streets was surely worth saving from destruction, for there it was that Mr. Bickle remembers hearing Sheriff McDonald proclaim the accession of Victoria to the throne. The funeral of George Hamilton, Dr. Gore, principal of Gore St. Grammar School, and others, going off with the Volunteers to meet the rebels; and Sir Allan Macnab, in connection with the rebellion of '37, are also among his recollections.

Mr. James MacLaren, Waterdown, born 1824 in Nelson township, reminds us that English grammar was considered a very advanced study, and few of the early teachers were fit to teach it. He himself, later on, was a student at Queen's College, Kingston.

Dr. Morwood, of Grimsby, adds his quota of general information, and refers us to Jacob Terryberry, who might add materially to this fund of historic lore, his own illness preventing further effort.

Mr. Harvey T. Martin, born 1813, whose maternal ancestors were New Jersey Quakers, as U. E. Loyalists came to Nova Scotia in 1776. His paternal ancestors came to Canada in revolutionary days. Mr. Geo. T. Martin's grandfather, Fred K. Yeoward, was engaged in the battle of Lundy's Lane, and his own father, Harry F. Martin, and uncle, Wm. T. Yeoward, were engaged in the rebellion of 1837, the latter losing his life from the effects of a cold contracted at that time. Mr. Martin, in reply to question for suggested names likely to give information regarding traditions, relics, specimens, etc., referred the W. H. Society to (Miss) Charlotte Perrin, his mother's aunt, aged about 95 years, living in Mohawk P. O., near Brantford, and who had lived in the Indian settlement over 50 years. This brings us to the end of this section of our work. It is over seven years since these papers were filled in, and during this pause in historic endeavor we fear in not following up the suggestions here made already much is lost that was of great value. Will the future find us more active?

CLEMENT F. FESSENDEN

# RESOLUTIONS AND REPORTS

March 9, 1894. Moved by Judge Muir, seconded by J. H. Land, and resolved: "That this Society records with sincere regret the death of its highly esteemed Vice-President, the Hon. A. McKellar, sheriff of the county of Wentworth, whose constant attention to the affairs of the Society, his sterling worth in advocating all loyal and patriotic measures and his intelligent views touching the progress and future of his adopted country have made a lasting impression upon his colleagues and furnished an enduring example for those who may come after him, and that the Secretary forward a copy of this resolution to his widow."

At the Annual Meeting, June 6, 1896, the Secretary's report contained the following:

"An honor has been conferred on this Society by the adoption of a Past Vice-President into the tribe of Tuscaroras, or 'Fire-Keepers,' of the Six Nations Indians, Mrs. Mary E. Rose-Holden having had this honor conferred upon her by virtue of office within. The ceremony took place at the Council House, Ohsweken, in February last."

Annual Meeting, June 6, 1898.—Moved by Mrs. C. Fessenden, seconded by Alex. McKay, and resolved: "That this Society endorses the idea of a Flag Day in our schools, and that we memorialize the Minister of Education to appoint a day, and that a copy of this resolution be sent to him."

October 7, 1898.—The Secretary read a copy of a resolution passed by the Women's Historical Society of Toronto protesting against the erection of a monument to General Montgomery in the city of Quebec.

Moved by Charles Lemon, seconded by Mrs. John Calder, that this meeting of the Wentworth Historical Society having heard read the protest entered by the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Toronto, protesting against the proposition to erect a monument in the public square of Quebec in memory of General Richard Montgomery, and desiring to co-operate with that Society in a public protest against the said proposition, and having fully considered the matter in its bearing upon

Canadian public sentiment. Therefore be it resolved, that the Wentworth Historical Society of Hamilton hereby enters an earnest and emphatic protest against the proposition to erect a monument to General Montgomery in the public square of Quebec or elsewhere in Canada, and that this Society cordially endorses the protest of the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Toronto in this matter, and further, that a committee from this Society be appointed to second the efforts of the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Toronto in urging upon the Government to give a prompt and emphatic refusal to such proposition.

R. T. Lancefield, J. H. Land, Mrs. J. Calder and Mrs. Fessenden, were the committee appointed. Following is a copy of the petition which was prepared and forwarded:

"That your petitioners have heard that a request has been made to the government of Canada for permission to erect a monument in the city of Quebec to Gen. Richard Montgomery.

"That your petitioners hereby protest against such permission being granted. This protest is made on various grounds. It was this Gen. Montgomery, who, after wearing the king's uniform for over fourteen years, during which time he served under Wolfe at Louisburg and Quebec, treacherously used the knowledge obtained while thus serving under a British general, and offered his sword and services and "secret" (as he expressed it) to the United States government, afterwards being killed while leading an assault in person on Quebec in 1775. More emphatically, as Canadians, loyal subjects of an imperial woman, whose name will ever be synonymous with purity, do we record our opposition to any monument being erected on Canadian soil that would perpetuate the memory of this man, who offered the unparalleled insult to womanhood by the unhallowed incentive which he offered to his soldiers in the event of success. (Vide Kingsford's Canada, vol. 9, page 97, foot note.) The erection of a monument on Canadian soil to the memory of such a man would certainly not be conducive to the growth of patriotic sentiment in Canada. It would certainly be most repugnant to the patriotism of Canadians generally. The granting of such permission might also be used as an argument to show that a feeling in favor of annexation exists among the people of the Dominion, whereas no such sentiment exists.

Therefore, your petitioners pray that the required permission for the erection of the monument in question be not granted.

And further, your petitioners would pray your government to remember its promises made to this society with regard to the erection of monuments at Stoney Creek and Burlington Heights to the memory of the heroes who fell at those points while fighting in defense of their king and country; and that your government should take such action, in the immediate future, as would ensure the erection of these monuments.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.
F. W. Fearman, president; Alexander McKay, first vice-president; J. O. Brant-Sero, second vice-president; Sara Calder, third vice-president; Justus A. Griffin, recording secretary; Clementina Fessenden, corresponding secretary; and others.

November 16, 1898.—Moved by Justus A. Griffin, seconded by J. O. Brant-Sero, and resolved, "That this Wentworth Historical Society, having heard with profound regret of the death of Mrs. S. Curzon, mourn her loss, not only as an esteemed member, but as one whom the whole province will miss for her progressive thought and unswerving loyalty to the truth of her convictions. As wife and mother, her influence for purity and goodness has been [illegible] work has left an indelible impress upon our national life.

This meeting would also express its regret that no notice had been sent this Society, else a delegation from it would have been present to add its tribute of sympathy with those who mourn.

That a copy of this resolution be sent the family of the late Mrs. Curzon.

## BANNER PRESENTATION

On the evening of June 19, 1893, about seven hundred ladies and gentlemen gathered in the Court House, Hamilton, at a reception by the Wentworth Historical Society on the occasion of the presentation of a banner by Mrs. John Calder.

The ladies were in afternoon costumes and wore their bonnets, nearly all the gentlemen were in evening dress.

The court-room was brightly decorated with flags and many potted plants judiciously arranged, the judge's chair being entirely screened from view by flowers and the ample folds of Union Jacks. Chairs were placed inside the railing for the Reception Committee and prominent citizens. The Reception Committee consisted of Mesdames I. Buchanan, Henry McLaren, [illegible] F. Burton, Arch. McKelcan, T. H. [illegible] and Adam Brown, W. E. Sanford, Geo. R. [illegible], [illegible] Freeman, J. W. Jones, J. Rose Holden and Judge Muir, Hon. D. MacInnes, Mrs. Adam Brown and Mrs. [illegible] Burton.

The stewards were: W. Sanford Evans, president; Ald. James Ferres, first vice-president; Thomas Morris, jun., second vice-president; George Lynch-Staunton, third vice-president; Kirwan Martin, councillor; C. R. McCullough, secretary, and H. N. Kittson, [illegible] of the Canadian Club.

Mr. Adam Brown took the chair, apologizing for the non-attendance of Mayor [illegible], and read a letter of regret from Senator MacInnes.

Anderson's orchestra played a selection, and Mr. Sidney Littlejohn and Miss Lilian Littlejohn played a violin duet.

The presentation of the banner then took place. Mrs. Calder read the following address:

Mr. President, ladies and gentlemen of the Wentworth Historical Society: The dates on the banner which I have the honor of presenting to your society records both a war and a decisive engagement. The war of 1812 was an unprovoked and unjustifiable invasion by a country peopled by eight millions against a population of but two hundred and twenty-five thousand peaceful and unoffending French habitans and British pioneers scattered over the then sparsely settled portions of the now wide and great Dominion of Canada, during which was

Canada gave so freely of the life blood of her sons in defence of our glorious patrimony. It has been said, "Blessed is the country that has no history." Nay, rather I would say, perish the people who have no spirit of patriotism to warm and stir the pulse of national life inciting them to noble thoughts and deeds.

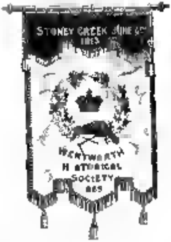
Upon reading the first publication of the proceedings and transactions of this Wentworth Historical Society I was impressed by the records and with the fact that you, ladies and gentlemen, as a society, are worthy custodians of the few but glorious memories of our still young country. I am proud to be able to claim descent from United Empire Loyalists, as my great-grandfather, Captain James Gage, was killed while fighting under the old flag in the revolutionary war of 1776. My great-grandmother, unhappy and broken-hearted at her loss and the results of the war, and not content to remain under the rule of the newly-formed republic, preferred, in connection with other U. E. Loyalists, to seek a new home under the British flag, and with her only son undertook the long and perilous journey to Canada. God grant that Canadians may never dishonor the memory of that noble band of exiles whose loyalty to their King and country led them to Canada and afterwards to perform so many heroic deeds in its defence. I feel, therefore, that I have an hereditary right to hand over to the keeping of your society this banner commemorating the engagement of Stoney Creek, which was fought upon the homestead of my grandfather, James Gage, and which was taken possession of by two thousand Americans, his family imprisoned until released by a small but gallant band of British and Canadian heroes, in number but 704, who defeated the invaders at every point and whose bravery has bequeathed to us the precious boon of Canadian freedom.

And you, gentlemen of the Canadian Club, I am sure will never fail to honor the national sentiment which this banner is intended to foster and perpetuate and that you, if ever summoned to emulate the deeds of the heroic past, will be ever found at the post of duty. I have great pleasure, sir, in presenting you with this banner.

As Mrs. Calder read the closing words she pulled the drapery away which covered the banner and revealed the pretty piece of work to the audience.

The banner is 64 inches long and 34 inches wide, of white silk embroidered in gold bullion. The lambrequin is of royal blue velvet; on it are the words "Stoney Creek, June 6th, 1813." The British Crown surmounts the heave and is encircled by a

wreath of maple leaves, all in gold and silver bullion. There are 36 jewels in the crown.



Mr. Geo. H. Mills, President of Wentworth Historical Society, replied as follows:

As the unworthy representative of the Wentworth Historical Society, I accept with profound respect and sincere gratitude this beautiful banner, along with your patriotic and impressive address. I understand that the presentation was intended for the 6th June, the anniversary of the memorable battle of Stoney Creek, but that unavoidable circumstances prevented the presentation on that day. By a singular coincidence, however, the ceremony of this evening very appropriately happens on the identical date—18th June—when in 1812 the declaration of that unnatural and unprovoked but unsuccessful war against Great Britain and Canada, referred to in your address, was ratified. It is indeed eminently fitting that you, the direct descendant of patriotic United Empire Loyalists, upon whose farm the brilliant engagement took place, should be the donor of this magnificent memorial. It also appears to me as eminently fitting that the presentation should take place in the County of Wentworth, and especially in this temple dedicated to justice, inasmuch as it will be remembered that the place where we are now assembled is historic ground, that within a gunshot of this building still lie the remnant of earthworks on Burlington Heights—erected in defence of our county—whence issued that small but brave band of men, that forlorn hope, whose heroism, under Harvey, turned back an invading and victorious force, numerically thrice their own strength, preserved this land to the British Crown, and conferred peace and prosperity upon their descendants. It is well that memories of such events be perpetuated, and that you, madam, have contributed not a little to that end by this presentation.

Speaking for the Wentworth Historical Society, I can safely assure you that to our successors recorded instructions shall be given to preserve and again transmit the valuable gift that we, through your generosity and patriotism, have this evening been made the recipients. In conclusion I desire to earnestly thank you not only on behalf of the Society over which I have the honor of presiding, not only on behalf of all loyal Canadians but as well on behalf of Englishmen, Irishmen, Scotchmen and Frenchmen too, with British hearts embued with love for their inherited or adopted country.

The chairman then introduced Rev. G. M. Grant, D. D., Principal of Queen's College, Kingston, whose eloquent and instructive address was intently listened to by the assembly.

Mr. Sanford Evans followed with an interesting speech and the reception was closed by singing the National Anthem.

At the request of the city authorities the banner was sent to Chicago immediately after the presentation to the Wentworth Historical Society and became part of the city's exhibit at the World's Fair of 1893. It hangs at the present time in the reading room of the Hamilton Public Library.

## MILITARY FETE.

On May 1[illegible], 1895, a meeting of Hamilton ladies was held for the purpose of forming a sort of Woman's Auxiliary to supplement the efforts of the Wentworth Historical Society in its work. The meeting was largely attended by representative ladies of the city. The following officers were elected:

President—Mrs. John Calder.
1st Vice-President—Mrs. John Hoodless.
2nd " Mrs. C. S. Papps.
3rd " Mrs. Alex. McKay.
Recording Secretary—Mrs. J. V. Teetzel.
Corresponding Secretary—Miss Minnie Jean Nisbet.
Treasurer—Mrs. E. Martin.
Executive Committee—Mrs. J. Hoodless, Mrs. T. H. Pratt, Mrs. N. Humphrey, Mrs. H. Carpenter.

The ladies decided to enter into the effort as on an attempt to raise funds for the purpose of building a museum in which to preserve the relics of the Society. It was decided to hold what should be called "A Military Entertainment." An energetic committee under the leadership of Mrs. Calder proceeded with the work of arranging details and carrying out the project.

The entertainment was held in the Drill Hall on James street, commencing Monday, Nov. 25, and running for eight days, closing on Tuesday, Dec. 3. In every detail the entertainment was an unqualified success.

The inauguration of the entertainment took place Monday, when the people of Hamilton were afforded a glimpse of the pleasure in store for them during the week. The great number of people who were present in spite of the dullness of the weather sufficiently indicated the sympathy felt by the masses in the laudable efforts of the ladies to foster among the members of the society a proper pride in the achievements of Canadian arms, and a desire to preserve the souvenirs of those events which in the long gone past decided the destiny of this country and preserved it to the British Empire. The brilliant lights flashing from every side by thousands of electric jets which gave to the rustic arbour and the many tents and booths an appearance as though of fairyland; the varied costumes of the military officers, who formed a strong element in the attendance; the bayonets of the sentries, tramping with measured steps up and down in front of the tents and cabins; and, above all, the vari-colored gowns of the ladies and the semi-military costumes of the charming attendants—all these combined to form a scene which was unique as it was attractive, and which, once witnessed, could not for a long time be forgotten.

The formal opening of the Encampment took place Tuesday afternoon, Nov. 26.

The Lieutenant-Governor and Mrs. Fitzpatrick, accompanied by Commander Law, arrived about one o'clock, and were almost immediately conducted to the mess tent, where luncheon was served. At its conclusion a procession was formed and the different tents were visited. His Honour was accompanied by Mrs. Sanford, the honorary president of the Woman's Auxiliary of the society. Mr. George H. Mills, president of the society, escorted Mrs. Fitzpatrick. Among other members of the party were Major Hendrie, Mrs. Calder, Mr. Calder, Mrs. Turnbull, Mr. A. McKay, M.P., Mrs. Bruce, Bishop Hamilton, Mrs. E. Martin, Mr. Adam Brown, Mrs. McKay, Commander Law, Mrs. Murton and several others. At each tent or stand the principal features of the department were explained to His Honor. Much pleasure was expressed by the visitors at the completeness of the arrangements and the admirable taste that had been displayed, especial interest being taken in the collection which filled the log cabin devoted to relics of early days. At the canteen tent the guests were served with coffee and here also Miss Bessie Clark sang the "Farewell" solo from "The Daughter of the Regiment." "[illegible]" was given in response to an encore.

After visiting the old log cabin, which was in charge of Mrs. F. W. Fearman, with its many curiosities, the visiting party proceeded to the platform from which the formal speeches were made.

Mr. Mills, who delivered the opening speech, said that on behalf of the Wentworth Historical Society, and especially its lady members, he was glad to welcome most heartily to the Encampment the Lieutenant Governor and his wife who had done them the honor of being present to-day. It was not needed that he should make any lengthy remarks about the society. He was glad that their efforts had been in some measure crowned with success. Five years ago Canada had no monuments to point out the battlefields upon which our country had won honor in the days gone by, but to-day there were, on Lundy's Lane, Chrysler's Field and Chateauguay, shafts which told of victories won by the Canadians of old. This was indeed gratifying and he had pleasure in testifying to the lively interest which the present Lieutenant-Governor had always taken in their work. Mr. Kirkpatrick had been ever ready to assist them in spreading throughout the country a spirit of true patriotism and of pride in the history of their country, and for this he was worthy of the sincerest gratitude. The speaker could not close without a mention of the part which had been taken in this work by the ladies of the society. To Mrs. Calder, and the members of the committees who had surrounded her, great praise was due for their unceasing efforts in that respect. If ever it should happen that the history of the County of Wentworth was written, the names of these ladies should be mentioned as having been among those who had done much to preserve its traditions.

Lieut.-Gov. Kirkpatrick was received with applause. He thought that the ladies of the Wentworth Historical Society should be congratulated on the worthy object they had in view in trying to raise funds for the purpose of building a museum in which to preserve those [illegible] which spoke of the events of days of old, and generally to recall the history of those early times, so that they might be handed down to their children's children. They were to be congratulated, too, on the success of this entertainment by which it was hoped these funds would be raised. Everything about them indicated that great taste has been shown in the decorations and in the arrangements of the display. The booths, the tents, the decorations, were all worthy of the occasion, and showed that those having the encampment in charge had done all in their power to ensure its success. He hoped that the week would bring them thousands of visitors and, as a result, that their coffers would be filled to overflowing. The ladies of the society had, indeed, good ground for work in collecting relics of the war of 1812, and he thought that in this they would find a great field for usefulness. Canadians who to-day were so loyal must think with loving respect of the Canadians of that early time and of the troops who by their determined resistance had frustrated the efforts of those who had thought by mere force of numbers to subjugate a free and loyal people. Continuing, his Honor referred to the battle of Stoney Creek, and described how the 700 Canadians, sallying out from their position, had defeated 3,000 of the invaders. The success of the Canadians had been founded on British pluck and valor, on that valor which has its basis in the love of king, of country, and of home, and which had enabled them to overcome their opponents. It was part of a story of which Canadians might well be proud—of the story by which our forefathers had been able to keep this country as a part of the British Empire. His Honor paid a graceful compliment to the young ladies dressed in military costume who were among his hearers, saying that he did not think 3,000 men or any number of men would run away from them—in fact they would immediately "rush to arms." In conclusion, the Lieutenant-governor again wished the encampment every success and hoped that it would result in a large [illegible]

Mrs. Calder spoke very briefly, thanking the guests for their attendance on the occasion in a few words. Provost Welch of Trinity College, Toronto, also spoke. He had recently, he said, arrived from the Old Country, where many stones spoke of history and of the glorious past. It was with the greatest delight that he saw here to-day the efforts that were being made to preserve the history of Canada. From what he had witnessed he was sure the movement was a good one, and he expressed the hope that the present entertainment would meet with the success which it deserved.

In the evening the drill-shed was crowded to the doors, about 3,000 people being present. The scene was an extremely pretty one. The solid mass of ever-moving spectators presented, when seen from the galleries, an interesting spectacle, the dark costumes of the ordinary civilians being relieved by flashes of color from the many odd yet charming gowns of the ladies who were acting as attendants. The feature of the evening was the children's parade in which about 200 little ones took part, dressed in every variety of garment and representing many different characters. The procession took place in the centre of the hall, which was roped off for the purpose, and it was watched with much pleasure and interest by the immense throng of people who crowded upon every side. The little ones were loudly cheered.

There were many other forms of entertainment offered to the patrons of the encampment. The various tents did a thriving business constantly throughout the evening, and the enterprising young ladies who acted as attendants had all they could do to supply the wants of their many customers. The theatre had crowded houses at every performance and the minstrels played to audiences that did not leave even standing room for the late comers. The gun drill by the Hamilton Field Battery and the sword drill of the Knights of Sherwood Forest each attracted much attention, whilst the Scottish dancing on the platform evoked round after round of applause. The band of the 13th Battalion was present during the evening and rendered a number of selections in its usual artistic style.

---

The Souvenir Book and Programme, edited by Miss Minnie Jean Nisbet and published by the committee, contained a number of articles relating to the City of Hamilton and the County of Wentworth, as well as a programme of the Encampment.

---

In 1897 Mr. H. Burkholder presented to the ladies' committee a large stamp album for the purpose primarily of preserving mementoes of the Jubilee Year of Queen Victoria's reign. The album is 9x 5½ inches and is handsomely bound in full leather. The Hon. Mr. Mulock, the Postmaster General, on learning of the object of the album, very kindly donated a complete set of the Canadian Jubilee issue of postage stamps. This album will be of great value in the future.

## ADDRESS TO THE QUEEN.

A special meeting of the Wentworth Historical Society was held May 7, 1897, in the Public Library Lecture Hall for the purpose of receiving and endorsing the report of the committee appointed to draft an address to Her Majesty, the Queen, on the completion of the sixtieth year of her reign. The President, Mr. Geo. H. Mills, in the chair.

The committee, consisting of Hon. J. M. Gibson, Rev. Dr. Laing, Adam Brown and A. T. Freed, submitted a copy of the address, which was read by the President, as follows:

To Her Majesty, Victoria, by the grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, defender of the faith, Empress of India.

August and Beloved Sovereign: The sixtieth anniversary of your Majesty's happy accession to the throne of your ancestors emboldens the members of the Historical Society of the County of Wentworth, in the Province of Ontario, and the Dominion of Canada, to lay before you their congratulations on the long continuance of your reign, and to express their gratitude to Almighty God for having preserved a life so noble because of its virtues and so valuable to your people.

Your elevation to an imperial seat, made splendid by the achievements of knightly soldiers and gallant sailors, glorious by the pens of historians and bards, and stable by the love and loyalty of free and happy peoples, was an event having wide-spreading and far-reaching consequences for good.

We whose happiness it is to live beneath your majesty's benignant sway have manifold causes for thankfulness. We enjoy the blessings of a form of government in which the authority of the sovereign and the will of the people are so blended and so exercised that there is neither oppression on the one hand nor license on the other, but the monarch guards the liberty of the subject, and the subject knows that his highest interests are secured and maintained by the safeguards of constituted authority. This, the best system yet devised for the regulation of civilized communities, has been brought to its present perfect state during your majesty's reign, and that without civil commotion and by almost insensible steps.

During the sixty years which have elapsed since your reign began, improvements, discoveries and inventions in agriculture, in mechanics and in science have greatly benefited all the people of your realm. They have vastly increased the ability to produce

the necessaries and comforts of life, and thus have not only lessened the hours of labor for the toiling poor, but have wonderfully improved the material condition of all classes of your subjects. It cannot but be a cause of gratification to your Majesty to know that so many of the new discoveries which minister to the needs and the comfort of men have been made within your own dominions.

The achievements of the great men who have so marvellously wrought for the welfare of mankind, of the soldiers and sailors who have so adorned the history of your reign, of the writers who have added such lustre to the age, and of the statesmen who have perfected our political fabric, have made the Victorian era one which will be the admiration and the envy of future centuries.

Your subjects have reason to be thankful that during the greater part of your reign peace has blessed your dominions. When, on rare occasions, war has been unavoidable the glory of Britain has not been dimmed nor her prestige diminished. On the contrary, your authority has been established over a larger territory than was ever before subjected to the sway of one monarch in any age of the world. And we are specially permitted to rejoice because this growth of the empire has carried security, liberty, education and Christianity to your new subjects, while it has materially bettered their condition in life.

The general diffusion of education, even among the poorest classes of your people, has elevated them intellectually and morally, and has given them new power to enjoy the blessings of life, while the liberty to think, to speak, and to write, and above all the absolute freedom of even the humblest of your subjects to worship God as the conscience of each may lead him, are blessings which cannot be too highly prized.

The noble example set by you as a wife and a mother, your stern banishment of vice from your court, and your encouragement of social purity have had an influence upon public and private morals felt even in the remotest colonies of the empire and in foreign countries.

By your own example, your lofty patriotism, your enlightened statesmanship, your earnest sympathy with the needs of the people, and your high sense of justice, you have greatly influenced the policy and guided the legislation which have conferred so many advantages upon your subjects.

For these and for abundant other causes we desire to express our fervent gratitude to the All-wise Disposer of Events, and humbly and reverently to pray that in His wisdom He may see fit to add yet many years to your glorious reign.

Signed on behalf of the Wentworth Historical Society:

FRED. H. MILLS, President.
F. W. FEARMAN, 1st Vice-President.
B. E. CHARLTON, 2nd Vice-President.
J. H. LAND, Secretary-Treasurer.
J. A. GRIFFIN, Corresponding Secretary.

LADIES' AUXILIARY COMMITTEE.—Mrs. Calder, President; Mrs. J. Hendrie, Vice-President; Mrs. Tetlzel, Secretary; Mrs. Edward Martin, Treasurer.

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.—Hon. Donald MacInnes, Major Henry McLaren, Hon. J. M. Gibson, Adam Brown, John Calder, John W. Jones, Warren F. Burton, John Po[illegible], Alex. McKay, Hugh C. Baker, Mrs. [illegible], Mrs. Leggat, Mrs. A. R. Gates, Mrs. Papps, Mrs. Pa[illegible].

ALEXANDER [illegible] SMITH, Six Nations Indians, Honorary Corresponding Secretary.

Hamilton, May 7, 1897.

On motion of Major McLaren, seconded by Mrs. Sanford, the report of the committee was accepted.

Adam Brown moved, seconded by Mrs. Calder, that the address be fittingly engrossed and forwarded to the Governor-General to be transmitted by him for presentation to Her Majesty. The resolution was unanimously agreed to.

Not only were the members of Wentworth Historical Society animated with the profoundest feelings of loyalty, but the city of Hamilton itself kept high festival, inaugurated on Friday evening, June 18, by a service in Christ Church Cathedral. The [illegible] was appropriately decorated with flags, red, white and blue bunting, two portraits of the Queen (1837-1897) and mottoes. Musically it was a grand success, and was taken part in by representatives of all the city choirs, some 300 in number. The excellent chorus, assisted by the capable orchestra and organ, sang the choruses with remarkably fine effect. The most important number being Dr. Huntley's Jubilee cantata, "Victoria or "The Bard's Prophecy." The rector, Canon Bland, received great credit for the effective carrying out of the general arrangements.

On Sunday afternoon nearly 5000 people attended a thanksgiving service in the Drill Hall, promoted by the Sons of England Benevolent Society, over 200 voices from the surpliced city choirs leading the singing. At precisely 4.30, the hour at which Queen Victoria was crowned, and in keeping with an idea worked out by Mr. Barlow Cumberland to encircle the earth with a simultaneous song, the National Anthem was sung with thrilling effect by the large audience. Canon Bland was the preacher. References were made to the Queen in all the city pulpits on this occasion of national rejoicing.

On Monday, June 21, the civic holiday was duly celebrated, the various city schools and national and benevolent societies joining in the holiday keeping, which terminated at Dundurn amid the music of bands and a grand display of fireworks, the city also being brilliantly illuminated and private residences assisting in the celebration.

Nor was the Jubilee Year unfruitful in literary work. From the pen of one of our members, Mr. R. T. Lancefield, "Sixty Years a Queen" has gone forth to win for itself favorable criticism from a host of the press. The London (England) *Times* in reviewing the book said: "Deserving of recognition is Mr. R. T. Lancefield's 'Victoria, Sixty Years a Queen.' The story of Her Majesty's reign is told in a popular style and with commendable clearness. The author has wisely drawn upon memoirs and records more of an anecdotic than a severely historical character, and his selection of the most famous events has been made with intelligent knowledge; the directness and skilful simplicity of his narrative." A copy of the work was sent to Her Majesty, and was most graciously acknowledged by her. Neither must we omit to state that it was the Hamilton School Board which first adopted the idea of a day for patriotic exercises in our schools, which has received the endorsation of the Hon. the Minister of Education, and was unanimously adopted by the Dominion Teachers' Association at Halifax, Aug. 4, 1898. For this act the originator received the thanks of the Ontario Historical Society in a resolution moved by J. O. Brant-Sero and seconded by Canon Spencer:

"That the Ontario Historical Society desires to thank Mrs. Fessenden who so happily originated the idea of a day for patriotic exercises in our schools, and for the representations which she has made so earnestly and so enthusiastically on the subject through the press, to school boards and to patriotic and national societies to move public sentiment in this matter."

—Sept. 6, 1898. David Boyle, Cor. Sec. O. H. S.

# ADDRESS TO THE RETIRING PRESIDENT AND HIS REPLY

At the Annual Meeting, June 6, 1898, a letter was received from the President, Mr. Geo. H. Mills, tendering his resignation and declining re-election on account of his continued ill-health.

It was moved by Mr. J. H. Land, seconded by Mr. J. O. Brant-Sero, and resolved: That this society accepts with deep regret the resignation of its President, and that an address expressive of our sentiment be suitably engrossed and presented to Mr. Mills.

Moved by Mrs. J. Calder, seconded by Mr. Adam Brown, and resolved: That Mr. R. T. Lancefield and Mr. J. O. Brant-Sero be associated with the Secretary in the preparation of the address.

On the afternoon of Tuesday, Oct. 2[illegible], the address to Mr. Mills having been appropriately engrossed, bound in morocco and signed on behalf of the Society by the President and Secretary, a deputation consisting of the following ladies and gentlemen waited upon Mr. Mills at his residence for its presentation: F. W. Fearman, President; Alex. McKay, 1st Vice-President; J. O. Brant-Sero, 2nd Vice-President; Mrs. J. Calder, 3rd Vice-President; Mrs. J. R. Holden, Miss M. J. Nisbet, Mrs. Bisely, and Messrs. H. F. Gardiner, editor Hamilton *Times*; Charles Lemon, R. T. Lancefield, J. W. Jones, J. H. Land, and Justus A. Griffin. The Secretary read the address as follows:

To George H. Mills:

Dear Sir,—On behalf of the officers and members of the Wentworth Historical Society, we beg to express our sincere and unfeigned regret at your resignation as president of the society. The Wentworth Historical Society was instituted for the purpose of perpetuating the memory of the early settlers in this district, of preserving relics of bye gone days, of preparing and preserving historical facts and anecdotes which might be useful to the historian of the future, of keeping alive in the minds of the present generation those deeds of heroism by which Canada remains an integral portion of the great British empire, and, last, though not least, to admire and copy that sturdy spirit of independence, that rugged strength of character, which enabled the early settlers in this district to overcome all obstacles, to rise superior to all difficulties and to do much noble work in assisting to lay the foundation of what is to-day the banner province of our great Dominion.

You were one of the organizers of this society. You were its first president. You have continued to be its president for the nine years since its organization. During all these years you have been indefatigable in your efforts to further the objects of the society. With the assistance received from other members who, like yourself, are enthusiasts in the work of the society, you have the satisfaction of knowing that your efforts have not been put forth in vain; that much good work has already been done by the society, and that the prospects are bright for further and continued usefulness.

We therefore ask your acceptance of this address as a slight memento of the esteem in which you are held by the officers and members of this society, and as an appreciation of the work you have so unselfishly performed for the society.

Although you have retired from the active presidency of the society, we trust you may be spared many years, so that we may have the benefit of your advice and assistance.

Signed on behalf of the society,

F. W. FEARMAN, President.
JUSTUS A. GRIFFIN, Rec. Secretary.

In reply Mr. Mills said:

I hardly know what to say in reply to the flattering words so well expressed in your beautifully decorated address, and I can therefore but tender you my sincere thanks for the kindly references you have made to my services during my presidential position in your association. I feel conscious that you have in your eulogy gone far beyond any expression of regard that my conduct really deserves. When I became your president I certainly felt that much good might be done by an organized society in spreading sentiments of loyalty and patriotism as far as the influence of the society might reach. For the little I have individually done in this direction I have been more than repaid by the kindly and courteous co-operation I have always received from my colleagues. I could not have expected more than this; consequently your address has been a pleasing as well as an unexpected surprise, and I shall not soon forget your recognition of my poor services, while there can be little doubt that my children will esteem the recognition as highly as myself. When I compare the sturdy loyalty and patriotism now evidently existing throughout this grand Dominion, the increased knowledge of its history and of its vast resources, with the condition of an rest and doubt as to our future that pervaded many sections of Canada nine years ago, I cannot feel but exceedingly gratified and after looking about to find a substantial reason for the change, I confess I am vain enough to attribute that change in a large measure to the establishment and work of numerous societies similar to our own throughout the country. There is one fact to my mind beyond question, that nothing less than honor can be the outcome to any people who manfully use their energy and influence towards elevating the status of their native land. Without patriotism our country, grand as it is can never be enrolled amongst the nations, with it, this proud position seems inevitable. Therefore, poor and inefficient as the efforts of the Wentworth Historical Society may have been for the past nine years, and as contracted as its sphere of action, it has undoubtedly sown germs within its narrow circle which must in time spread and bear good fruit throughout this vast domain. I am proud indeed that I have been permitted to preside over your deliberations for so long a period, and now I reluctantly retire from the position of honor, yet I sincerely trust, and I have every reason to believe, that those who come after me will carry on the work with ever-increasing usefulness. On another occasion I had the honor of becoming the recipient of the good wishes of my colleagues. Many years ago I was presented with a handsome memorial which I still treasure by the Hamilton Horticultural Society over which for several years I had presided. I have had the pleasure of witnessing the birth of that society. Commenced when little taste in floriculture existed in Hamilton, when only the rich enjoyed the beauties of opening flowers, I have lived to see the humble cottages of the poor as well as the mansions of the opulent refulgent with floral beauty. I ask, is it not a pardonable pride to feel that one's own hand had something to do with such a work as this? And now, placing side by side the Hamilton Horticultural Society and the Wentworth Historical Society, and knowing that I had some little to do with their foundation and progress, can you wonder at my satisfaction? It is a very creditable fact that from one of the lady members of our association, Mrs. Fessenden, emanated the happy suggestion that a day be set apart annually to be called Empire day, when the children of all the schools will be called upon to give expression in one way or another to their loyal sentiments. Again I beg to thank you for your kindly thoughtfulness, and in conclusion will say that as long as Providence grants me life, so long will every member of the society find me willing to aid in furthering the good work, and may God bless you and your efforts.

We are indebted to Geo. H. Mills, Esq., for the following interesting documents. The original subscription list is now in possession of the Society. It was sent to Mr. Mills from Chicago by a resident of that city. The note of Thomas Gillem is also an original document.

## COPY OF OLD BOND

One Day after Date under the Penalty of Ten pounds, New York Curr'ey to be paid by me Thomas Gillam my heirs or Executors to Robert Hamilton Esqr his heirs or assigns I do Promise to pay to said Robert or his order the just and full sum of five pounds nine shillings and eleven pence York Currency for Value Recd. As also the interest on that Sum calculated from the first day of last November.

Witness my hand and seal at Queenston this third day of January in the Year Eighteen Hundred and four.

THOMAS GILLAM [SEAL]

Signed Sealed and Delivered
in presence of
Benjamin Canby
George Hamilton

## REPORT

### Of the Burlington Bay Canal Commissioners for 1835

◆

*To His Excellency* Sir JOHN COLBORNE, *K. C. B., Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, Major General commanding His Majesty's Forces therein, &c. &c. &c.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

THAT since the undersigned Commissioners for the Burlington Bay Canal had the honour of reporting to your Excellency

in December last upon the state of the work entrusted to their care, they have received numerous communications from the proprietors and masters of steamboats and schooners, as well as from the commercial community, upon the insecure situation of this work.

They were induced to address your Excellency on the 18th of May last, upon the subject of the Canal—considering its importance to the District of Gore, and the interests of those concerned in steamboats and schooners on Lake Ontario.

The Commissioners deemed it their duty to communicate to your Excellency the fears and apprehensions of all concerned, upon which communication your Excellency was pleased to refer the subject of the Canal to the consideration of the Honourable the Executive Council, who were of opinion that a sum sufficient to secure the work should be expended from the receipt of the canal tolls, under the superintendence of the Commissioners, to be by them accounted for to the Legislature; upon which recommendation your Excellency was pleased to order, that a sum sufficient to secure this work should be taken from the tolls collected here, and upon which order the Collector of Tolls has paid to the Commissioners the sum of seven hundred and twenty-five pounds, currency, being £125 more than had been estimated for; but in consequence of the swing bridge across the Canal having been broken (some time after the repairs estimated for had been commenced) by allowing large droves of fat cattle to cross the bridge at one time, instead of dividing them, the Commissioners thought it advisable to call upon the Collector of Tolls for a sum sufficient to repair the bridge, as the highway was destroyed, which occasioned much inconvenience to the public; the bridge across the canal is now much stronger than it was before.

The Commissioners are given to understand that the receipts of the Burlington Bay Canal will be much greater this year than upon any former occasion, and the repairs made this season by the Superintendent remain secure and effective, although severely tested in several heavy easterly gales this fall.

The Commissioners have directed the Secretary to transmit

an account of the expenditure in securing the Burlington Bay Canal this year and earnestly recommend that a further appropriation be made by the Legislature for the better protecting and securing of this important work as well from the heavy easterly storms on Lake Ontario as the shoving of the ice in Burlington Bay.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

W. CHISHOLM.

WILLIAM APPLEGARTH.

*Burlington Bay Canal,* }
December 7th, 1835.

# Proclamation by Alexander Smith, Brigadier-General comm'g the Centre Army

*[The original of this Proclamation of the War of 1812 was in possession of the late [illegible] Registrar of Brant, Ont. This copy is given verbatim et literatim.]*

SOLDIERS OF ARMS:

The time is at hand when you will cross the Stream of Niagara, To conquer Canada and Secure the peace of the American Frontier. You will enter a Country that will become one of the United States You will come among a People who are to become Your Fellow Citizens it is not against them we come to make War but against that government that holds them as Vassals, You will make This war as little as possible distressful to the people of Canada if they are peaceable. They are to be secure in their persons and property as far as our imperious Necessity will allow, private plundering is positively forbiden any Soldier who quits his To plunder on the Field of Battle will be punished in the most examplary Manner, but Your Just Rights as Soldiers will be maintained whatever is booty by the usages of War you shall have All horses belonging to the Artillery and Cavalry all waggons and Teams in publick Service will be sold for the benefit of the Captors publick Stores will be secured for the Service of the United States the Government will justly pay You the Value the horses drawing the light Artillery of the enemy are wanted for the service of the United States I will order Two hundred Dollars for each to be paid to the party who may take them I will also order Forty Dollars to paid for each arms and Spoils of each Savage warrio who shall be killed SOLDIERS You are amply provided for war You are superior in numbers to the enemy your weapons are longer Your persons strength and activity are greater The regular troops of the enemy are generally old men whose best years have been spent in the sickly climate of the West Indies They will not be able to stand before You when You charge them with the Bayonet. You have Seen Indians such as those hired by the British to murder women and children and kill and scalp the wounded you have seen their

Dances and Grimaces and heard their hallowing can you fear them No You hold them in the utmost contempt — — — VOLUNTEERS Disloyal and traitorous men have endeavored to dissuade You from doing your duty, some times they say if you enter Canada you will be held to service for five years at others they say that if you are wounded Government will not provide pensions for You, the Just and Generous course pursued by Government towards the Volunteers who fought at Tippecanoe furnishes an answer to the last objection the others are too absurd to deserve any VOLUNTEERS, I esteem your Generous and patriotic Motives You have made sacrifices on the altar of Your Country You will not suffer the enemies of Your fame to mislead you from the path of Your duty and Honor, and deprive You of the esteem of a Greatfull Country. You will shun the eternal infamy that awaits the man who having come within sight of the enemy basely shrinks in the moment of trial. Soldiers of every corps it is in Your power to Retrieve the honor of your Country and cover Yourselves with Glory any man who performs a gallant action shall have his name made known to the Nation Rewards and Honor awaits the brave, Infamy and Contempt are reserved for Cowards, Companions in arms You come to vanquish a Valiant Foe I know the choice you will make come on my heroes and when You attack the Enemies Batteries let Your rallying word be The Cannon lost at Detroit or Death

(Signed) ALEXANDER SMITH
Brigadier General
Commanding

Camp near Buffaloe
17th November 1812

## ADDENDA.

In the biographical sketch on pp. 35 and 36, the authorities of the writer are memories of the history of the McNab family given by the late Miss Hannah McNab, corroborated by Mrs. Harvey, daughter of the late Captain Stewart, brother-in-law of Sir Allan McNab, and "The Scot in British North America," by W. J. Rattray, B.A., Vol. 2, pp. 477, 478, 347, 532; also memories of Alex. Reid, landscape gardener of Dundurn.

In 1834 Col. McNab began building Dundurn Castle on Burlington Heights, over the old foundations of the Beasley Cottage, incorporating in the present Dundurn Castle the old front gate and front doorway of the Beasley homestead. The family of Mr. McNab were in residence at the Castle some time before the rebellion broke out, and during the absence of Col. McNab and Mrs. McNab in Toronto, the children and nurse were moved from Dundurn to the Post Office for safety, threats having been made by the rebels that the children would be seized to be kept as hostages.

The small steamer, the "Gore," carried the first contingent of sixty men from Hamilton to Toronto, on the 8th December. The following morning, Mr. David McNab, accompanied by a number of men who could not get in readiness to leave with Col. McNab by steamer, formed another contingent, which joined Col. McNab in Toronto.

There is an entry to be found in the Ancaster Church records which notes the calling together of the militia of the district by Col. McNab, and their starting for Toronto. The company of men under Mr. David McNab probably were composed of men from Ancaster, Dundas, Stoney Creek and Grimsby.

In the annals of the Griffin family it is stated that "The late Abraham Griffin of Waterdown was an ensign in the Gore Militia in 1837, and that early in December he received orders to warn his men for immediate service. In fulfilling that duty by exposure for a number of hours to cold wet weather he contracted a cold which settled on his lungs and eventually caused his death."

Judge Woods, of Chatham, the last survivor at the present day of the men of Gore who left Hamilton for Toronto with Col. McNab, and who also served under Captain Drew in the seizure of the Caroline, in a letter dated 12th of March, 1899, writes: "Sir Allan was not in any one of the boats that left for Navy Island."

Notes taken from "A Narrative of Sir Francis Bond Head," 1839, 2nd edition, London: 1st. That the "Men of Gore" collected "in half an hour" by Col. McNab were transported by the steamer "Gore." 2nd. That the seizing and destroying of the "Caroline" was under the command of Captain Drew, R.N. The idea of seizing the vessel emanated from Col. McNab, who was military commandant of the Niagara frontier at the time, and who authorized Captain Drew (his particular friend) with the carrying into execution of the venturesome exploit.

During the night Captain Drew and 45 followers in five boats unmoored the "Caroline," fired the vessel and sent her adrift over the Falls.

---

In "Burlington Bay, Beach and Heights," page 25, read 1669, instead of 1678. It was in 1669 that La Salle, Dollier de Casson and Galinée made their first voyage. In 1679 the first vessel to ply on Lake Erie, "Le Griffon," was built on the banks of the Niagara river by La Salle.

On page [illegible] read "De Haren, Captain Dominique Ducharme and Lt. De Lorimier." Ducharme has quite a military history, and his family also. De Lorimier was killed at Chrysler's Farm. The history of his family is also a remarkable one. (Vide Mr. Benjamin Sulte, Ottawa.)

On page 27, line 38, read "strategic" instead of "strategetic."

On page 37, line 14, read "[illegible]" instead of "[illegible]."

Mary E. Rose Holden

WENTWORTH
HISTORICAL
SOCIETY

JOURNAL
AND
TRANSACTIONS

1-5

1892-1908

545
43W
1-5

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY

[illegible] of the Act of 1582. you will

prominent

note they represent the women of every

[illegible] Commonwealth [illegible]

[illegible]

27

# TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

# Wentworth Historical Society

## VOLUME 2

WRITERS OF PAPERS ARE ALONE RESPONSIBLE FOR STATEMENTS MADE AND OPINIONS EXPRESSED THEREIN

HAMILTON CANADA
GRIFFIN AND KIDNER PRINTERS
1899

*[illegible] skilled and [illegible] in the weaving [illegible] bit by bit to the tapestry of colonial days somewhat of the story of their heroic splendor which time in the greater clearness and fulness of vision shall not only intensify but strengthen —C. F[illegible]*

# CONTENTS

Officers [illegible]
Secretary's Remarks [illegible]
Conditions of Membership [illegible]
Introduction to Paper on Canada's Future [illegible]
Canada's Future. By Geo. H. M[illegible] [illegible]
Burlington Bay, Beach and Heights in History. By Miss Mary E. Rose Holden [illegible]
Niagara on the Canadian Shore. By Rev. E. J. Fessenden 28
Major Titus Geer Simons and his [illegible]. By H. H. Robertson [illegible]4
Historical Reminiscences of Waterdown, 1800 to 18[illegible]. By Geo. D. Griffin [illegible]
The Six Nations Indians in the Province of Ontario, Canada. By J. O. Brant Sero [illegible]
The Development of a National Literature. By Mrs. C. Fessenden [illegible]4
Wentworth Historical and Picturesque. By Dr. J. W. Smith [illegible]
Historical Sketches. By Mrs. Barnet 9
Documents Relating to the Battle of Stoney Creek
Note Referring to Militia at Stoney Creek. By Justus A. Griffin [illegible]
On the Field of Stoney Creek (poetry). By Major Glasgow [illegible]
King William's War and What It Had to Do with Canada. By Miss M. Agnes FitzGibbon 104
A Century of Achievement. By James H. Coyne, B.A. [illegible]
Biographical Sketch of a Noted Pioneer. By Agnes H. Le[illegible] 6
Personal Incidents of Long Ago. By F. W. Fearman 4[illegible]
Abstract of Schedules. By Mrs. C. Fessenden 144
Resolutions and Reports 48
Banner Presentation [illegible]
Military Fête 55
Address to the Queen 60
Address to Retiring President and Reply 65
Report of Canal Commissioners, 18[illegible]3 68
Copy of Bond, 1804 168
Subscription List for Footpath on James Street, 1890 71
Proclamation by Alexander Smith, Brig.-Gen. Commanding the Centre Army 173
Addenda [illegible]

# Officers for 1898-'99.

F. W. Fearman, *President*
Alex. McKay, *First Vice-President*
J. O. Brant Sero, *Second Vice-President*
Mrs. J. Calder, *Third Vice-President*
Justus A. Griffin, *Secretary*
John H. Land, *Treasurer*
Mrs. Clementina Fessenden, *Corresponding Secretary*

## Executive Council.

Senator McInnes
Lieut.-Col. McLaren
Charles Lemon
Hon. J. M. Gibson
J. W. Jones
R. T. Lancefield
Adam Brown
J. Pottinger
John Calder

## Officers of Ladies' Committee.

Mrs. John Calder, *President*
Mrs. J. S. Hendrie, *First Vice-President*
Mrs. Geo. S. Papps, *Second Vice-President*
Mrs. Alex. McKay, *Third Vice-President*
Mrs. J. V. Teetzel, *Secretary*
Miss M. J. Nisbet, *Corresponding Secretary*
Mrs. Edward Martin, *Treasurer*

# SECRETARY'S REMARKS.

It is only seven years since the Wentworth Historical Society published its first volume of papers contributed by its members and its friends. In that short time many people have passed away whose memories were stored with remembrances of events which would be almost invaluable to the historian and of incidents which would have interested all and thrown side lights on the history of the times. But most of those remembrances have passed into oblivion, while many diaries, letters, documents and newspapers of value have passed away in smoke. In the past seven years this society alone has lost thirty five members by death, which fact will give some idea how rapidly are passing away the makers of the early history of this Province and those as well who still carry the memories of those heroic times.

This Society then has justified its existence by wresting the following records from oblivion, and it is hoped that thereby such an interest may be awakened as will lead to the preservation of much that is now in danger of being lost.

The gathering and the publishing of these papers, however, are not the only results of the Society's labors. Although its work has not produced upon the public mind so great an effect as was desired, yet many, both old and young, have been led to take an increased interest in local, provincial and national history. As a consequence there has been more search for records of the past and research in them during the last seven years than there was in a quarter of a century before. A member of the Ladies' Auxiliary of this Society, Miss M. J. Nisbet, is contributing to the Canadian Home Journal a series of articles on the history of families long settled in Hamilton. She is diligently searching for facts and endeavoring to preserve these materials for future historians.

Nor does our influence end here. The work of this Society was one of the uniting causes which led to the organization of the Canadian Club in this city in 1893, and of historical societies elsewhere.

In response to a request from this Society, a prize was offered by the County Council for a history of Wentworth County. The prize was awarded to J. H. Smith, County School Inspector, and the essay was published at the expense of the county.

Our former volume of proceedings announced the affiliation of this Society with the Royal Society of Canada. That connection has been maintained, and on the organization of the Ontario Provincial Historical Society we became associated with it also.

We are still without a permanent and safe place for the deposit of the books, papers and documents which come into our keeping. This fact in itself prevents us from obtaining many things of value which we otherwise might have. Yet the resources of a society of this kind are so small as to preclude the purchase of suitable rooms. The municipal councils of the County of Wentworth and the City of Hamilton might well provide a place for the preservation of such historical material, and keep it accessible to the public at reasonable hours every day.

The Wentworth Historical Society, taking courage from its past successes and warning from its failures, looks forward to a future of greater usefulness.

JUSTUS A. GRIFFIN,
Secretary W. H. S.

# WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

This Society was organized on the 8th of January, 1889, when the constitution was adopted and officers elected to hold office until the 5th of June, that date—the anniversary of the Battle of Stony Creek—being fixed upon as the time for the annual meeting. The Constitution and By-Laws were printed in the first volume of transactions of the Society, but it may be of interest to some to have repeated here the clauses relating to objects and membership, which are therefore subjoined.

## OBJECTS

Its objects shall be:

1.—To prosecute researches into the history and archæology of the province of Ontario, and into the genealogy of the inhabitants thereof.

2.—To publish the results of those researches so far as may be deemed advisable.

3.—To collect and maintain a library of books, pamphlets and manuscripts, more especially such as relate to the history of this province.

4.—To collect and preserve such archæological and other specimens, tales and traditions, as tend to illustrate that history.

5.—To record passing events of importance with accuracy.

6.—To create and perpetuate a closer and more friendly relationship between the early settlers of the country and their descendants.

## MEMBERSHIP

The Society shall consist of active and honorary members.

Active members, residents in the county of Wentworth, or within ten miles thereof, shall pay a subscription fee of one dollar per annum in advance.

Honorary members shall be admitted without fee or imposition of any kind.

Honorary membership shall be conferred only upon such

persons wheresoever resident as in the opinion of the Society may for some special reason be considered entitled to such distinction

Payment by any member of a fee of twenty dollars shall entitle him to life membership and from the time of such payment he shall be free from all annual and other fees whatsoever

From and after the first day of May next, every candidate for admission to membership of the Society shall be proposed and seconded by members at an ordinary or general meeting of the Society and shall be elected by a two-thirds vote of the members present at such ordinary or general meeting

All votes for membership shall be by ballot

Every member on being elected shall either personally or through his mover or seconder pay his annual subscription of one dollar, previous to his name being entered on the roll of members

Any member who shall refuse or neglect to pay his dues for two years after they have accrued provided he has been notified of his delinquency by the Secretary shall be considered as having withdrawn himself from the Society and the Secretary shall erase his name from the list of members

The following paper, "Canada's Future," prepared by ex-President Geo. H. Mills in 1887 (when Imperial Federation was in its infancy) was submitted to Lord Rosebery. The letter enclosing it to His Lordship with His Lordship's reply are reproduced with Mr. Mills' permission. The Society has much pleasure in publishing the paper, inasmuch as many of the statements and predictions it contains have already been verified, though at the time of its preparation the Imperial Federation idea was generally regarded with ridicule and as practically unattainable. The Society regards the paper as historical.—Ed.

HAMILTON, ONT., 26th August, 1887.

MY LORD,—

Having some reason for believing that you are favorable to a closer union than at present exists between Great Britain and Canada, I venture to enclose for your perusal my thoughts upon the subject, crude and ill-expressed as they are.

My conviction is that the great mass of Canadians are at heart favorable to Imperial Federation, but that their ignorance of terms and conditions by which it may be attained, and the fear of increased responsibilities attending its attainment, alone prevent positive expression in that direction. Their affections are already enlisted in the cause, but their intelligence has not yet grasped the immense advantages to themselves and their country that such an alliance would confer; nor has it yet been able to devise practicable means for securing it. With you, therefore, my Lord, and others with cultured mind and matured judgment, rests the furtherance of this grand conception. I may have taken unwarrantable liberty in addressing you, but find some excuse in the importance of the subject. If this magnificent country is worth retaining, the time has come when British statesmen should decide how it may be retained, because American influence is everywhere at work with plausible arguments to prove that annexation to the United States is Canada's sure destiny.

Believe me, my Lord, with great respect,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) GEO. H. MILLS.

### *Lord Rosebery's Reply*

DALMENY PARK,
EDINBURGH—FORWARD Oct 23rd 1887

SIR

If I have not sooner acknowledged the paper you were good enough to send me on Imperial Federation as to the future of Canada my delay is due to pressure of work and not to any lack of interest in the subject of your essay. My perusal of the latter makes me think that your pen might be usefully employed in furthering the cause of Imperial Federation and with your permission I would forward your article to the editor of our Journal for him to make use of; but before doing this I await your assent. I believe with you that Imperial Federation has never been fairly and fully laid before the people of Canada and it is not the least of our many regrets for the loss of Mr Forster, that that statesman had arranged to visit the Dominion for the purpose of the exposition of our aims and ideas. I am

Yours respectfully

(Signed) ROSEBERY

# Canada's Future.

## A PROPHECY FULFILLED

This subject is so completely surrounded with enigmas and latent elements that anything beyond mere conjecture is at present next to impossible. Upon this important question there are various opinions and theories emanating from thoughtful and cultured minds, yet all these seem to unite in the common conclusion that Canada will not long continue its present relations; that the frail link which the Imperial appointment of a Governor General affords will not be sufficient to perpetuate the connection between this and the Mother Country.

Imperial Federation, Federation with the United States and National Independence, as the destiny of this country—to be realized in the near future—are freely discussed and many sanguine advocates for each may be found. Far less information has, however, been furnished by the friends of Imperial Federation than by those who support either annexation or independ ence. Indeed, the proposition for the first named has been scarcely more than presented for consideration, while the arguments for and against it are conspicuous by their apparent lack of knowledge of the subject, at least in its details.

A commission, however, consisting of representatives from almost every colony of Great Britain, has lately been in session in London, its avowed object being the discussion of questions of defence and postal arrangement existing between England and her colonies, with the view of improvement. But this meeting of delegates and this discussion are rightly regarded as only preliminary to a consideration of the broader and more important question—Imperial Federation.

As I have stated, American Federation or Annexation and Colonial Independence have been more widely and thoroughly presented, the former in various forms, with attractive surroundings. The term Annexation has been disarmed of much of its significance and unpopularity in Canada by substituting Commercial Union, by this change of terms a far more attractive subject for discussion has been introduced. The unrestricted reciprocity idea has received much attention and gained many adherents. It has been strongly supported by prominent men in the United States and Canada, notably by Prof. Goldwin Smith, probably the most polished writer in America, and by Erastus Wiman, a Canadian millionaire residing in New York, a gentleman of vast influence in both countries. He is endowed with a high order of talent, and gifted with a ready and convincing style of writing and speaking. The arguments of these gentlemen have lately received additional point and force on account of a marked difference of opinion between the governments of the United States and Canada in relation to the protection of our fisheries under the Treaty of 1818. Much irritation on the subject exists between the two countries, and to allay that feeling it has been strongly urged that ALL trade restrictions should be removed. Many farmers, whose interests are alleged to be injuriously affected by existing relations, and the Toronto Board of Trade have already held conventions to consider the question, the former declaring that the best interests of Canada would be conserved by Commercial Union, the latter resolving the very reverse. I think, however, it has become clearly evident that Canadian sentiment—notwithstanding these efforts to change it—remains strongly adverse to such relationship with the United States. The impression seems to prevail that unrestricted trade between the two countries would necessarily lead to a political union, and this the loyalty of our people to their own and British institutions refuses to entertain. While I have but little doubt that a Commercial Union antagonistic to the trade interests of England would surely lead first to Canadian separation, and subsequently—from necessity—to annexation, I do not believe that a reciprocal trade treaty, recognizing British American and Canadian interests, would ever be followed by a political union with the United States. On the contrary, I think that an enlarged intercourse, which freedom of trade must certainly produce, would but enhance the feeling of loyalty, by affording increased opportunities to Canadians of observing the instability of Republican institutions, and understanding more clearly the tendency towards disruption that a pure democracy presents. For although there is every outward appearance of material prosperity and unanimity of sentiment in the United States, there exist undercurrents, political and social, of great danger to the State. These are constantly maturing, and ere long will become most difficult to control, if control be even possible. Already a terrible civil war has spread havoc over that land, directly resulting in the sacrifice of over 1,000,000 human beings—brothers in relation, language and religion. Already two Presidents have been assassinated, and for a term of four years a third presided by usurped power. With such startling events, all of recent date, in a Republic but little more than a century after its formation, it would be a mistake to suppose that no recurrence of them would be repeated. With far greater reason might we predict that as these elements of discontent and disruption develop, the danger will become more imminent, and future results more calamitous. At any rate, Canadian ideas of liberty and government, drawn from observation and information already possessed, are totally adverse to republican sentiment and practices, so much so that a political union of the two countries would simply be impossible at present.

If, then, Commercial Union or Annexation may be regarded as out of the question, would Colonial Independence meet with greater approval by the people of Canada? This proposal is presented with many plausible arguments. An Independent Nationality has in itself very many attractions sufficient to stir the ambition of patriotic Canadians, but the aspirations of these will be sensibly lessened when the relative geographical position, population and wealth of the United States and Canada come to be rightly considered and the consequences dispassionately weighed. For though the former cannot fairly be regarded as an aggressive nation, still with a population of 60,000,000 as against our 5,000,000, and possessed of vast wealth, it would seem a hopeless effort to attempt competition without at least the moral support that Great Britain now furnishes. For notwithstanding Canada's territorial area is equal, in population and wealth she is vastly inferior to the United States. Canadian Independence would therefore present the spectacle of two nationalities on the same continent, with a common origin and language, the one all powerful, the other comparatively weak. In cases of dispute between these, as in the fishery question, Canadian interests would always suffer, because although we might be able to maintain our contention by force of arms, as we have done before, still every fresh cause of dispute would produce a feeling of unrest and doubt in Canada sufficient at least to retard substantial progress, while the immense advantage that uncontrolled power confers would rest altogether with the United States. I fear therefore that an independent Nationality, under such depressing conditions, would be so hedged in by dangers as to preclude its ultimate success. I cannot consequently anticipate that Canadians will willingly disregard their existing advantages secured through their connection with Great Britain, to embrace only very doubtful prospects of independent success, should that connection be severed. Hence I am necessarily forced to the conclusion that Canada will share the destiny of Great Britain, whatever that destiny may be, or at least be chiefly influenced by England when shaping her own. Every passing occurrence clearly indicates a closer alliance with that great nation. The recent exhibition of Colonial products, attended with most gratifying results, was the first step toward enlarged intimacy; the subsequent determination to make the exhibition permanent was a further step in the same direction, the Colonial Conference was still another, while the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway—furnishing, as it does, the shortest available route from England to China and Japan—may hasten the alliance. And all this will probably be followed by Canadian representation in the English House of Commons, and possibly in the House of Lords. So the work of more intimate relationship will progress until Canada will become no insignificant part of the grandest nationality in the world. Not only grand in the possession of wealth, population and territory, but morally grand, intellectually grand; a nation which, from its broad intelligence, its moral and religious status, and its innate love of justice, has already reached more completely the principles which confer liberty with integrity on mankind than any other. A peaceful and harmonious union with such a nation presents to my mind a vision of grandeur for the future of my country not easy now to contemplate. This combination of interest and affection need not be burdened with new or onerous responsibilities for Canada. She may continue to retain every right and privilege she now enjoys. She need not, and probably would not, be called upon to discharge any liability or perform any service save of her own contracting. The assumption of no Imperial obligations would probably be required of her, nor would she necessarily be subject to Imperial treaties with other nations affecting interests other than her own. The material change would consist in Canadian representation in the British Parliament, and this representation would probably be of an ambassadorial character, the chief duties of which would be to protect Canadian interests in all negotiations touching the government of this country. And if in the future the developments which time produces may render separation necessary in order that Canada may take an independent place among nations, that separation will be sanctioned, but the alliance of affection will never be severed, and the new nation will bear with it in its constitution the stamp of British prestige and Canadian liberty. Such an alliance would carry along with it mutual advantages of incalculable moment, and ultimately consummate an indissoluble union, which, when joined by other colonies, would constitute a combination of English speaking subjects, with power, wealth and intelligence sufficient to influence the actions of the civilized world. Humanity would then be widely represented; the Christian religion would be sent to and acknowledged by every land; the English language would supersede every other; superstition and bigotry would yield to wisdom and justice; commerce and trade would not be long in following with rapid strides this march of progress; the condition of mankind would be ameliorated.

Canada's future may teach what I have briefly predicted; yet the prediction to-day may seem like a visionary dream. Indeed it is not too much to expect, after examining closely the current of passing events, that the time will come when an alliance of friendship, cemented by commercial relations between nations under different forms of government but drawn together by a common language and religion, will be consummated; and foremost among these may yet be found the vast populations of North America, whether directed by a Monarchical or Republican form of government. One can scarcely arrive at any other conclusion as the inevitable result of universal education.

There still remain many reasons for believing that the future of Canada will be shaped by British rather than by American influences. The existing prosperity of this country, its uniform and equitable laws drawn from British codes, the purity and intelligence of its judiciary, the establishment of large manufacturing interests fostered and protected by legislation, evinces clearly a prevailing patriotic sentiment. The comparative comfort and contentment in fact among agriculturists, the constantly improving condition of artisans and every class of workmen, our admirable common school system, the possession of vast but as yet uncultivated territory, supplying an ample field for profitable investment of both capital and labor, along with forests, fisheries and mines of inestimable value; the manifest determination of Canadian statesmen to build up the grand North American nationality upon foundations already laid by them and their predecessors, modelled from and supported by British principles and in harmony with England's ancient constitution; the freedom of action and self reliance flowing from governments essentially responsible to the people; the evident desire on the part of British statesmen to aid and assist Canadian statesmen in their patriotic efforts to reach national distinction, even though by so doing the trade interests of England at least for a time might be reject-ously affected; the ready access and rapidity of communication furnished by steam and electricity nearly removing every obstacle to free intercourse which distance once presented—all go far to demonstrate that a closer union is not only an object earnestly to be desired, but one capable of practicable attainment.

Nations are formed by identity of interest and perpetuated by sentiment. A combination of interest and sentiment produces independence; and the welding together of the two becomes a compact next to invincible, which cannot be destroyed, especially when supported by the intelligence, education and wealth of such contracting parties. While, therefore, however attractive to the people of Canada an untrammelled trade intercourse with the United States may be made to appear, or the desire to secure it strengthened by the contiguity of many, and the facility of access to all the states of the American Union, still the advantages of such trade intercourse, immense as they may seem, will not be purchased by the sacrifice or surrender of an atom of our independence or loyalty, or the affection we entertain for our own and British institutions. If a less restricted trade policy with the United States is to be reached, the subject will be approached by an independent consideration of its merits as a measure of national importance to both countries, and not as a boon granted by the United States, or upon the condition that we shall transfer our allegiance from England to them. The more unrestricted reciprocity comes to be discussed and considered, the more intense will our affection for the Mother Country become, because gratitude is a quality which, when aroused, even after long inactivity, is not slow to proclaim its impressions; and Canadian gratitude to England for the many benefits received from her in times past, when her support was a necessity to Canadian vitality, though it may have been latent and apparently dormant, will again manifest itself, if ever our independence be threatened or an effort be made to seduce our affections from our oft tried friends. It will be then that a more critical inquiry will be made as to our past and present obligations, as to where our safety may be found, and our permanent, prosperous future be assured, and we shall naturally regard the nation which upheld us in the days of weakness and trial with warmer affection than the people who advise desertion, to obtain doubtful pecuniary advantages. Such will be exactly the case if this farmer's spasmodic movement comes to assume more important proportions, and such would probably be the case if in the near future National Independence be seriously advocated. Of the latter Bryce in his *History of Canada* says: "Should Canada now declare for independence she must be prepared to take her place among the nations, must immediately face the building and equipment of a navy to protect her coast line and fisheries, must establish a standing army at least as large as that of the United States, must follow her very considerable commerce to every part of the world with a consular and diplomatic service, must enormously increase her foreign department of government, and severed from British connection, pilot her own way through the treacherous shoals and dangerous whirlpools of international complication. With relations with the United States so varied and complicated, Independence would probably be but the prelude to Annexation, a contingency which the interest, sentiment, and patriotic attitude of the great mass of Canadians forbids even to be discussed."

Canadian loyalty and patriotism have before been severely tested. A series of unfortunate circumstances and events which had for some time been accumulating, culminated in 1849. Trade and Commerce of every kind were in a depressed state—had reached a condition of stagnation not known before or since—the country was sparsely populated and the people poor, markets for agricultural products were widely separate, without railways to facilitate access to them, crops were indifferent, political complications were numerous and apparently inextricable, manufactures were just struggling into a precarious existence, what little capital there was could not find profitable investment, our vast possession in the Northwest was then in other hands. In a word, men knew not which way to turn to improve their condition, the outlook in every department of business was everywhere most gloomy, while in the United States undoubted evidence of activity and general prosperity prevailed. Disheartened and discontented with this state of things and regarding improvement as hopeless, many leading men in Quebec and Ontario honestly believed that nothing short of Annexation with their more prosperous neighbors would save their country from absolute ruin. With this conviction, a manifesto declaring a desire for Annexation, was prepared in Montreal and widely circulated. Many signatures were procured, and among these are the names of Sir A. T. Galt, Sir John Rose, Sir David Macpherson and the Hon. Luther Holton. Yet, notwithstanding the prominence these names gave to the movement, it was a failure. The loyalty and deep-rooted patriotism of the country at large positively refused to endorse the dangerous sentiments disclosed in the manifesto. Even the authors of the document lived to regret their disloyalty and most of them afterwards became leading spirits in shaping the destiny of their country from materials provided by her own constitution and laws. If, under such depressing circumstances, the people of Canada possessed the courage and patriotism to reject an alliance with prospects apparently so promising, it is not probable that they now, under altered conditions—so altered that not an argument which would then apply remains—will seek what they repudiated, or relinquish what their own hands have framed and their own hearts have cherished, will all at once forget their parentage, their tutelage and their manhood for the sake of embracing institutions and a form of government for which they have never entertained any very great respect. No, a stronger incentive than the shadowy prospect of gain only must be presented to destroy that patriotic sentiment which the active work of a century has been promoting. Our future lies with England, not Republican America.

That the Dominion of Canada will yet become the brightest jewel in the British crown may be a hackneyed prophecy, and seem like the graceful rounding of oratorical effulgence, but there is a sound of truth about it which sober reflection upon the past history of England and Canada does not disprove.

Without recourse to statistical detail in support of a probable closer union between Great Britain and her Colonies, I have mainly relied upon causes, whether sentimental or natural, which in the past have sustained a common interest between parent and offspring, as reason for venturing the opinion that in the future these causes, strengthened by the removal of difficulties and obstacles once surrounding them, will prove sufficiently potent to force the conclusion foreshadowed.

G. H. MILLS

# Burlington Bay, Beach and Heights in History.

THE environs of the "Ambitious City" of the Province of Ontario claim the distinction of possessing a site of historic interest not merely dating from the era of European possession, but one of still greater antiquity.

In the days of the barbaric power of the red men the district formed part of the domain of the ancient kindlers of the peace fires—the smokers of the Pipe of Peace and the pacific arrow makers of old Canada; the chert beds of the Niagara escarpment supplying the materials necessary to make the flint arrow and spear heads so eagerly sought after as the war implements of the surrounding nations.

Tradition tells the tale that, in the far past ages, when the Algonquin had multiplied into many families and tribes, bands of daring and adventurous hunters and warriors, taking with them their wives and little ones, separated from the parent stock to seek out new hunting grounds for themselves.

The Eries were the first to turn southward, cross the great river (St. Lawrence), turn their faces westward and follow the setting sun, finally settling down in the rich lands and fruit fields of the great central peninsula of "Ka-nar-der-a-da" "the country of big lakes and rivers." Band after band followed their foot steps, and soon, too soon, there arose feuds, quarrels and wars, in the struggle of which should be the greatest. Every man's hand was raised against that of his brother, when the great Manito, the Creator of the Nations, summoned from the red heights of the big lake his children, to take council with him. From the north, south, east and west they came. With infinite pity and love He looked upon the assembled tribes gathered at His feet, glaring defiance and hatred one at the other. Stretching His right hand over them to subdue the sea of anger, wrath and stubbornness surging over the multitude, the Great Spirit instituted with His red children the ceremonial of the Pipe of Peace. Each tribe was commanded to take of the red clay before them and mould a Pipe of Peace, which they were to smoke together as a pledge to live in amity and peace as brethren of one family.

To the Eries, the head of the Neutral Confederacy, which geographically lay intermediate among the nations, was given the "divine right" of calling a Peace Council in time of war, thus becoming the arbitrators of all differences between the many nations and confederacies of North America.

A woman was to be recognized by all the nations as the head of the Neuter Confederacy, under the title of "Mother of Nations," and the custodian of the National Pipe of Peace. She had a right of calling a Peace Council in time of war, and to her lodge were carried quarrels and feuds to be there amicably discussed, the differences adjusted and the Pipe of Peace smoked together—metaphorically speaking, the litigants burying the hatchet.

Charlevoix informs us that the Neuter Confederacy was exterminated in 1655. Other authorities place the event in 1633. The territory occupied by them was the valley of the Niagara River. Their limits extended from Lake Ontario to Lake Erie, with an indefinite breadth towards the Genesee River. On the north-east they stretched up the shores of Lake Ontario. They numbered twelve thousand souls and had a standing army of four thousand warriors. The present cities of Detroit and Buffalo were the two military strongholds and residences of the warriors of the Neutral Confederacy. They had twenty-eight villages and twelve large forts or towns, which were similar to the cities of refuge of the children of Israel. The peninsula was ebrated for its fertility. Game abounded and fruits of every description flourished in open air.

Gegosasa, as all the Erie queens were called, was protected by the sanctity of her office and character as keeper of the symbolic House of Peace, her wampum and Peace Pipe particularly so. The central point of her power was a place called Kienuka on the Niagara ridge, not very far from the present village of Tuscarora, where she received in her Council Chamber adjoining her Long House, messengers and ambassadors from the nations. Her authority extended to the foot of Lake Erie where was stationed her strongest fortified town, called Kaquat-Ka (Buffalo).

For generations a "Mother" had ruled wisely over the Peace Councils of Kan-at-dat-a-da, but alas for her sex and country, Yeg-owan-eana was called "Gegosasa," and by her folly and frailty the crown of honor bestowed upon the women of America was lost by her betrayal of the sacred trust. At the head of Lake Ontario (Burlington Heights or Beach) an outrage occurred which she caused summarily to be punished, and which led to the fatal breach of trust and peace. The circumstances are these: Two Seneca warriors had sought the shelter of the Peace Lodge, had been received and had just begun to smoke the Pipe of Peace when a deputation of Mississagas were announced. The new comers informed the Queen that the two Seneca warriors had just returned from assassinating the son of their principal chief (evidently the Queen's lover). In a frenzy of grief, in answer to the demand of the deputation for the "Right of Blood," she delivered the two Senecas up to be tortured and executed. The news of this violation of the rights of office spread in every direction; war councils were held; the war cry reverberated through the land. Dreams were dreamt, visions were seen, while prophets and seers in this eventful hour foretold the downfall of Indian supremacy on the Continent. The cries and wailing of women filled the land, and now the glory and prominence given to the women of old Canada would be lost forever. Woman would henceforth be degraded, and in her humiliation walk with humbleness of spirit and downcast eyes.

The Neutral Confederacy was exterminated by the Iroquois, the avengers of the betrayed trust. This was the most savage and ruthless war we read of in the annals of Indian warfare. A war in which vengeance was fanned and kept burning by religious fanaticism. The council fires of the Neutral Confederacy in accordance with the judgment of the Onondagas (the Senate of the five nations), were extinguished and their name obliterated from the number of the tribes. The place where they once dwelt in womanly power knew them no more. The Sacred Lodge of the Mother of Nations was demolished and the tribes of the Confederacy left with no monument to carry their name and memory to distant ages, save the name of the waters of Erie.

The Indian towns at Medad, Tuscarora, the Southwold excavations and the records of the cities of Buffalo and Detroit, mark these places as important centres or supposed "Cities of Refuge" of North America; and no doubt, if excavations had been made before the war of 1812-15 at Burlington Heights, now the city of our dead, still more valuable data would have been discovered regarding them.

Most interesting ossuaries, or "bone pits," have been found on Burlington Beach, which taken into connection with the large number of burial mounds and cairns found at the foot of what is now known as Emerald street, seem to point to the scene of some ancient battle.

Indian tradition states that the heights and shores of our bay, stretching over the Beach, gave the site to the final battle fought between the Neutrals and the Romans of the New World. To this day the mention of Burlington Heights to some of the old chiefs on the Grand River Reserve (the Six Nations) brings the same gleam to the eye and expression to the carriage as the word "Waterloo" or "Trafalgar" gives to a loyal Briton.

Chateaubriande, Drake, Colden, and many other authorities, write confirmatory of the following:

"A very remarkable feature in Iroquois politics was the power exercised by the women. Every family sent a member to the council of deputies or supreme council of the Six Nations, who was chosen by the women to represent them. Thus the chief elective power lay in the hands of the women. To the women was conceded the right, in all things pertaining to the welfare of their homes, of reversing the decree of the supreme council, if they thought proper to do so They also had the right to interpose in bringing about a Peace The "Women's Rights" question was certainly a very extraordinary feature in a government organized on a war principle and among a people who lay all the burden of seed time and harvest upon the women and children, and yet it was so.

And perhaps it is a curious historical coincidence that in this record year (1898) of Prohibition and Anti-Prohibition I am able to read to you upon this occasion, as an illustration of the last authorities quoted, a copy of the first woman's petition, asking for prohibition ever made in America and I think I am safe in saying, in the world dated from "Burlington 22nd May, 1802

"TEMPERANCE PETITION PRESENTED TO JOSEPH BRANT

Burlington, May 22nd 1802

On that day the women of the Six Nations assembled together in council to which they called the chiefs. They were addressed as follows

UNCLES —Some time ago the women of this place spoke to you but you did not make them an answer, as you considered their meeting insufficient. Now a considerable number of those from below (Caughnawana, near Montreal) have met and consulted together—join in sentiment and lament, as if it were with tears in our eyes—the many misfortunes caused by the use of spirituous liquors We therefore mutually request that you will use your endeavors to have it removed from our neighborhood that there may be none sold nigher to us than the mountain (the Heights) We flatter ourselves that this is in your power, and that you will have compassion on our uneasiness and exert yourselves to have it done."

(Strings of Wampum)

The chiefs adjourning for a short time for consultation, they returned, and Captain Joseph Brant delivered the following reply

"NIECES —We are fully convinced of the justice of your complaint, drinking has caused the many misfortunes of this place and has been, besides, a great cause of the many divisions, by the effect it has upon the people's speech We assure you therefore that we will use our endeavors to affect what you desire. However it depends in a great measure upon government, as the distance you propose is within the line. We cannot therefore absolutely promise that your request will be complied with." (Strings of Wampum)

From these addresses we have modern corroboration surely as to the foregoing accounts of women's rights in the days of patriarchal Canada, a condition which must have evolved from the institution of the ceremonial of the Pipe of Peace.

Now we come to the French explorations and identification of our lands and waters.

1615. In 1615 Champlain, the pioneer of all French exploration, starting from Quebec by way of canoe, followed the Ottawa River in a north westerly direction. He reached Lake Nipissing, French River, Georgian Bay and Lake Huron. He spent the winter with his Huron allies who were most unwilling to allow him to return to Quebec. They however permitted him to proceed southward in the spring when he discovered Lake St. Clair. It was no doubt during his forced stay with the Hurons that he must have heard of the existence of the Pokawans or Peace Pipe smokers, and of the Neutral Lodge of the Queen of this pacific league.

1616. He happily found his way to the Mother of Nations at one of the large towns or forts, which he reached, supposed to be the old Indian town at Meded, a distance of six miles from Burlington Heights, from where he was guided to the waters of Macessa. And from Flamboro Heights he first saw Lake Ontario stretching towards the horizon. As he gazed east and from the high banks of Oaklands saw the waters of Ontario in all the calm serenity and perfect beauty of a June day, it is little wonder that after having witnessed Lake Huron and Georgian Bay raging in all the mad fury of autumn and winter storms, he should have exclaimed "La mer douce!" over which he was canoed by Neutral guides safely to Quebec. The first map of Lake Ontario is to be found in Champlain's own writings. The outline is most perfect. It is marked "La Mer Douce 1616." He evidently knew nothing about Lake Erie.

1640. The lion hearted Brebeuf and saintly Chaumonot were the next noted Frenchmen who left Quebec by canoe taking Champlain's map of 1616 as their guide. They at last reached the waters of Macassa. They wished to establish missions of the Church among the people who had treated Champlain so kindly, but the long standing feud existing between the Hurons and Iroquois prevented the Neutrals from allowing the missionaries to carry on missionary work on Neutral ground, and though treated with courtesy and kindness they were at last forced to abandon their project and go northward among their Huron allies, where they afterwards suffered most cruel martyrdom from the hands of the Iroquois, in testimony of the Christian faith.

It was after the Iroquois wiped out the Neutral confederacy from our Peninsula that they in a like manner drove the Hurons from their old home on the banks of Lake Huron and Georgian Bay, forcing what was left of them to take refuge with the French in the Province of Quebec.

1678. La Salle, the famous navigator of the Mississippi, accompanied by two priests, Dollier de Casson and Galinee, twenty two young Frenchmen desirous of winning adventurous renown, and some Seneca Indians as guides, left Montreal. The party travelled by canoe, coasting the southern shores of the lake, and after thirty days journey reached Macassa. La Salle was attacked here by a serious illness, aggravated by the shock which he received upon seeing so many rattlesnakes, the Heights being infested by those odious reptiles. He struck tent on the point we know as Oaklands. The first map of the country was made by Galinee, though considered incorrect in many ways. On his recovery La Salle proceeded from Oaklands toward Lake Erie. In the month of September, near the present Westover, he met Commissioner Louis Joliet and his party, who were returning to Quebec via Macassa from the Upper Lakes, where they had been sent by Intendent Talon to investigate into the truth of reports received at Quebec of the existence of copper mines near Georgian Bay.

After the year 1764 the Missisagas, having joined the Iroquois League, with the permission of the League swept down upon the vacated neutral lands and took up their abode on the frontage of Lake Ontario, from Mississaga Point, opposite Fort Niagara, on the south shore, to the present site of the city of Belleville on the north.

In the treaties and transfers of lands made to King George III with the Mississaugas, Burlington Bay is described as "Lake Washquarter," and the Dundas Marsh as "Small Lake Washquarter," with the woods, ways, paths and water courses, the waters of which empty into Lake Ontario, at the natural cut at the north-easterly point of the lake."

The Beach is also clearly defined and included in the deed of sale to the King, that in consideration of the sum of one thousand one hundred and eighty pounds, seven shillings and four pence of lawful money of Great Britain, all the tract of land lying between Lakes Erie and Ontario became the property of the British Crown.

It was a very curious reflection which passed through my mind as I turned over the pages of this particular transfer of land among other transfers of land in Upper Canada to George III, to read the list of parties concerned therein. They are the following: "Chiefs," "Sachems," "Warriors," "*Principal Women*" or "*Noted Women*," and the people and our Lord and Sovereign King George III of Great Britain and Ireland.

These documents are surely the only such recorded in any archive in the world's history where the "noted" women of a country have as their acknowledged "right" inscribed their names, totems or "marks" on state documents as transacting parties with an old world sovereign.

BURLINGTON BAY

is one of the most lovely sheets of water in Canada, and has been known by a variety of names—"Macassa," "Ouilquetion," "Washquarter," "The Geneva of Canada," "Burlington Bay," and still more recently (which is to be regretted) "Hamilton Bay." It is shaped like an equilateral triangle, the base of which is the Beach, a stretch of fine drift sand curved concave to both sides of the deposit, one of sand, and was evidently intended by nature to be part of the lake; but the waters which at one time in past ages poured into the Bay over the Dundas Marsh, rushing in mighty volumes to join the waters of the Lake, met the opposing waters when driven by a north east wind, causing such a conflict and commotion that a large and ever increasing deposition of sand and debris took place, which is course of time formed the Beach, which is stationed exactly where the balance of power took place between the opposing waters.

1820. In a Government report of 1820 I find the following: "That during the Spring and Fall seasons "Ocean Winds" as they were called by old mariners, rose, causing the waters of the Lake to rise and fall in intensity and velocity with that of the Atlantic, rushing through the cut (present Canal) at a velocity of between six and seven miles an hour, forming a tide in the Bay, raising the waters round the shores, flooding Coot's Paradise, above, almost to the town of Dundas, so that when the storm abated the pent up waters returned to the Lake with a similar velocity." The small marsh quarter, "Coot's Paradise," or Dundas Marsh, forms a miniature of the Bay, enclosed with high banks known as the Flamboro Heights, and had in those days, a singular peculiarity, also that of being an inland swamp acted upon by the tidal waves—a very rare phenomenon to be met with in nature. The waters rushed over the swamp from the Bay when a Lake storm existed with the lull back, leaving an irrigated paradise for waterfowl. Wild rice grew here luxuriantly, and from the same report I learned that the swamp contained about two hundred and fifty acres of ground which might be made into a most valuable rice farm.

1792. It was the intention of Governor Simcoe to make the Heights the site of the little town which was then springing up, but Mr. Richard Beasley, who carried on an extensive trade with the Indians, laid claim to the land where Dundurn Park is now situated (in fact Dundurn Castle was built over the foundation of the old Beasley homestead). He also pre-empted the adjoining property known as Beasley's Hollow, and afterwards erected a mill on the stream flowing into Coot's Paradise. Feeling confident that no other site was possible for the future town, Mr. Beasley demanded such an exorbitant sum for his rights, that Governor Simcoe withdrew the offer of the purchase made, the settlement taking a more southerly and easterly direction.

Burlington Heights, the "Quebec of Ontario," command the Bay and occupy one of the most important strategetic positions in Canada, nature in her laboratory of waters having moulded

this embankment into an almost impregnable military site two hundred and fifty feet above the waters of the Bay.

In pioneer days the Beach served as a portage and a barricade, over which freight and military stores were transported from the schooners anchored at the head of the Lake, over Brant's trail which led along the southern shore of the Bay (now covered by the Grand Trunk Railway) over the Heights, from which point the freight was sent by wagon, drawn by oxen over the Indian trails leading south, north-east or west as desired.

All naval supplies for Lake Erie had to be sent on from Burlington after the Declaration of War of 1812.

1812. The Heights in every campaign projected by the Americans were laid down as the coveted vantage ground to be gained by the invaders, for what Sackett's Harbour was to them, so was Burlington Heights and the Head of the Lake, or Beach, to the British, a harbour of refuge in distress, for repair and reinforcements, and the key to all N. W. possessions.

The Heights and the naval port of Kingston can be bracketted together as having been most desirable to the Americans, and though both attacked, the colors of the Union Jack were not once at either port, during the war, lowered to give way to the Stars and Stripes.

The transportation of heavy guns, rigging, munitions, naval and commissariat stores for the little army on the lakes cost England a very large sum of money. Guns, shot, cordage, iron-work, even masts required for the equipment of the British squadrons had to be brought from England to Quebec and from there drawn by horses over the ice-bound rivers or snow packed roads through a wooded district, a distance of seven hundred or eight hundred miles.

The southern sweep of the Beach is known in official despatches, and in contemporary history, as the "Head of the Lake."

It is an historical fact that the Head of the Lake was a great gathering place of the Indians and that in the days of Joseph Brant it must have been no uncommon sight to see the narrow strip of sand covered with hundreds of canoes drawn up to the glistening shores, sure sign of an Indian encampment lasting days at a time, while the great Indian hero of the Revolutionary

War held council with Ojibway, Mississagas and Six Nations chiefs and warriors, or distributed ammunition, clothing and necessary supplies sent out by the Great Father across the sea to his faithful allies. In the time of Joseph Brant, Indian council and government store houses of rough block timbers were here built.

John Lewis Thomson, an American historian of the year 1816, writes that after the evacuation of York (Toronto) on the first of May, 1813, two American schooners under command of Lt. Brown were ordered to proceed to the Head of the Lake with two hundred regulars commanded by Captain Morgan, to destroy or capture the public stores which were known to be there stationed. Upon the approach of the American schooners, the British guard, seeing themselves outnumbered, fled to the Heights. The Americans landed, carried away the stores, then setting fire to the buildings returned to the ships. The charred ruins of their destruction are to be yet seen on the north-east part of the Beach, and yet further, both Indian and old folk traditions corroborate, and an entry has recently been found in an old family diary of the year 1813, in which is recorded in a few brief words the landing of the Americans and the burning of the buildings. But promptly as this was effected by the Americans, still more far seeing and prompt was General Vincent on this occasion, for on the 29th of April came news to the Heights of the capture of York by Captain Merritt, who bore with him orders to remove all boats from the Bay and Head of the Lake to 12-Mile Creek, to prevent them falling into the hands of the enemy—a service performed in sixteen hours, and which earned the thanks of General Vincent.

The Heights in 1813 were untouched by railway excavation, or cut by Dundas canal. They were reached from York by a narrow isthmus which was defended by field works, the Heights rising above as a natural bulwark, from which any approaches of the enemy by boat could be swept back by the cannon commanding the Bay.

Large sums of money were spent in secret service by both sides of combatants. Spies were to be found in Canada as well as the United States who for money were ready to sell information to the highest bidder. Two such traitors, Peacock a squatter from Peacock's Point, Lake Erie, and a man named Dunham, were suspected, court-martialed and hung on the gallows erected on the Heights.

1812. When Gen. Brock first heard of the invasion of the Province by Gen. Hull and his forces, he determined to proceed westward in person and call for volunteers to accompany him to Amherstburg. The following is an extract from a letter written by him to the Governor General, Sir George Prevost: "That the Provinces cannot be maintained by the present force of regulars is very obvious, and unless the enemy is driven from Sandwich it will be impossible much longer to arrest the impending ruin of the country." In answer to Gen. Brock's proclamation five hundred young men, chiefly the sons of United Empire Loyalists, offered themselves as his body guard. With two hundred and fifty of these, on the 6th of August he left York by boat, heading for Burlington Heights, where he found awaiting him upon his arrival here another nucleus of the army of Upper Canadian Militia under Captains Hall, Durand, Chisholm and Hatt. These flank companies made up a very important part of the body of true and faithful men to whom Gen. Brock gave his dying command on fatal Queenston Heights, when he cried, "Push on the brave York Volunteers."

From the hour when Brock stepped on this threshold of the war, the Heights, during all the fluctuating fortunes of the times, became a "City of Refuge" to the Province. Here were brought the sick and wounded. After the defeat of Proctor at Moraviantown and the death of Tecumseh, western Indians, to the number of two thousand, with their families, like sheep without a shepherd, instinctively flew to their old national shelter. Women and children and the aged, the sick and the wounded, after the burning of "Old Niagara" by the Americans, were brought over fearful roads here for protection and care. Precious relics were buried in the grounds of Dundurn for safe keeping, and live stock driven from every direction for safety from bands of predatory marauders.

Brock, Prevost, Vincent, Proctor, Harvey, Yeo, DeRottenburg, Bishopp, and many other distinguished personages of the war, with regiments, companies of regiments, and, as in the case of the 41st regiment after the siege of Fort George, all that was left of them, during one campaign or another, rested, supplied guard or awaited orders at Burlington Heights.

Prisoners of war, including the two American Generals, Winder and Chandler, after the evening sortie and engagement of Stony Creek, were brought here to be sent on under guard to Kingston, thence to Quebec.

At one time the 103rd Regiment was here quartered, eight hundred strong. Both sides of the Beach harbored punts and boats, ready at a moment's notice to carry ammunition, men or provisions from post to post as required.

Admiral Yeo's little fleet, after the taking of York by the Americans found at the Head of the Lake anchorage and protection from the guns commanding the Heights while undergoing repairs after damages met in with on the waters, or boarded fresh reinforcements and stores.

On the last day of May, 1813, Gen. Vincent took up a strong position on "Beasley's Farm" (Dundurn), Burlington Heights, where he there proposed making a stand until he received reinforcements or instructions to advance or embark for Kingston. Flanked on one side by the lake and the other by a broad and impassable marsh, his encampment could only be approached in front by a narrow neck of land, which was blocked by a field work behind which he planted the whole of his artillery. So important did Vincent consider the occupation of the Heights that he declared "Without it he could neither retain possession of the peninsula, nor make a safe exit from it."

Vincent had then at his command a compact and efficient body of eighteen hundred officers and men and eighteen guns. A braver and better disciplined force could not have been assembled on the continent. Five companies of the 8th or King's Regiment under Major Gen. Ogilvie, numbering three hundred and eighty-two of all ranks; the wing of the 41st mustered four hundred, but was deficient in officers, having only ten for five companies and but two captains. The battalion of the 49th had been reduced by casualties to six hundred and thirty one officers and men, while the detachment of Royal Artillery (four officers and sixty men) was much too weak to work their guns without assistance from the infantry. The 49th was commanded by Major C. A. Plenderleath and the

Artillery by Major Wm. Holcroft, well tried and excellant officers. The small detachments of the Royal Newfoundland and Glengary Regiments had behaved splendidly at Niagara. The Militia, including Runchey's Colored Corps and Merritt's Dragoons, numbered only one hundred and thirty-one, but these were men of undoubted loyalty and courage, thoroughly acquainted with the country and its inhabitants.

In this position Vincent felt secure, though the military chest was then empty, and he had been forced to borrow five hundred guineas from Lt. Col. Clerk to relieve Col. Procter's arriving division at Detroit; yet at this moment his own troops were suffering greatly for want of shoes, stockings, blankets, tents and shirts. Captain Fulton informed the Governor General (Prevost) at this time, that the soldiers were "in rags and without shoes," and the 49th "literally naked," while Gen. Vincent wrote that the "ragged army of patriots" stationed on Burlington Heights awaited orders with but ninety rounds of ammunition to each man. Fortunately 340 Caughnawaga Indians and a band of French Canadian voyageurs and fencibles under Major Du Haren, Captain Ducharme and Lt. Lorimer, arrived to the relief and assistance of the encampment.

The valley town of Dundas was almost the only bright spot to live in during these stirring times. It contained a number of the oldest and most respectable families settled in the district, who were noted for their hospitality. The officers quartered at Burlington Heights found in this little town their only relaxation and social enjoyments. The ladies of Dundas spent themselves in alleviating the wants of the sick and wounded, and opened their homes to the worn soldiers by affording them amusement and social pleasures. The tale is told that on the 1st of December, 1812, when a most enjoyable dance was in progress at the home of a Miss Cooley, the sounds of revelry were suddenly stopped by a call, "To arms." The detachment from the Heights had been summoned to 40-Mile Creek. Box sleighs were hastily made ready, packed with muskets, blankets and mess. Swiftly they sped over the heavily snow-packed roads, arriving at their destination at day break to find that a false alarm had interrupted their evening's enjoyment.

Another Burlington association of the war—for a proper

description of which I ought to leave to some member of the Royal Yacht Club. I refer to the exciting running naval engagement kept up for two days on the Lake between Niagara and Burlington under Admirals Chauncey and Sir James Yeo, known as "The Burlington Races," in which the American flagship was severely disabled with a loss of twenty-seven men killed, accompanied with the dismantling of the Pike, Gov. Tompkins, Madison and Oneida, American war vessels, while the British flagship, the Wolfe, becoming quite unmanageable on a wind through the loss of her maintopmast, was obliged to run into Burlington covered by the Royal George. Yeo was intensely annoyed at the unusual experience of having to run from an enemy before a man was hurt, and was overheard to say: "If we "were on the high seas I would risk an action at all hazards, "because if I were beaten I could only lose the squadron, but "to lose it on this lake would involve the loss of the country; "the salvation of the Western Army depends on our keeping "open their communication."

In the month of July, 1813, Gen. Boyd (American) informed Admiral Chauncey that from reliable information which he had received from escaped prisoners from Burlington, as well as deserters from the British ranks, a valuable magazine of supplies and captured ordnance had been formed at Burlington Heights, which was reported to be then guarded by about one hundred and fifty men, and suggested that this post might be surprised by a small land force embarked from Fort Niagara on his fleet.

On the 26th of July, the Lady of the Lake arrived with a message from Chauncey to Gen. Boyd, that he entirely approved, and that he would at once proceed to Burlington with his whole fleet, but needed information and guides. Col. Winfield Scott, with a company of artillery, accompanied by Major Chapin and several refugees and deserters as guides, embarked on this vessel, which rejoined the American fleet on the evening of the same day. It was decided to put into Niagara and take on board two hundred and fifty infantry, which was accomplished early next morning. But the fleet, after sailing some distance, remained weather-bound within sight of both shores for the rest of the day and a great part of the next, so that it was late on the evening of the 29th before it anchored off Burlington.

The embarkation of troops and the course of the fleet had been observed by De Rottenburg, then in command at the Heights, and the delay of nearly forty-eight hours enabled Major Maule to reinforce the garrison by a forced march from St. Catharines with two hundred men of the 104th. Two invading parties were landed that night opposite Brant's house. They took some of the inhabitants prisoners, by whom they were informed of Maule's arrival with reinforcements. In the morning Scott's whole command, with two hundred and fifty soldiers and mariners, landed under Major Chapin's guidance at the same spot and marched forward on the British position with the apparent intention of making an attack, but they found the approaches to the Heights protected by the intrenchments and mounted cannon thrown up under De Rottenburg's orders, and a small gun boat cruising in the Bay. Upon sight of these preparations for defence the Americans abandoned their design and re-embarked before dark the same evening, carrying off with them as spoils of their venture a few prisoners and what cattle they could lay their hands on.

The memory of Col. John Harvey, the hero of Stony Creek engagement, is very properly identified with our present day associations in the little park situated on the Heights called "Harvey's Park," and upon which site we all hope to see yet a suitable monument erected to the memory of the heroic events which I have attempted to describe to you this evening. And it may be acceptable if I add as briefly as possible a short sketch of Col. Harvey's life.

He entered the army as ensign in the 80th Regiment, carrying the King's colors through the severe campaign of 1794 in Holland. Next year he took part in the ill-starred expedition to Isle Dieu and Quiberon Bay, and in 1796 served at the conquest of the Cape of Good Hope. During the three following years he saw hard bush fighting in the interior of Ceylon and shared in the glory of Abercrombie's expedition to Egypt. Returning to India he served in the Mahratta War of 1803-5 under Lord Lake, whose daughter he married. The three years preceding his campaign in Canada he had been Assistant Adjutant General for the south-eastern district of England. Arriving at Halifax in the winter when the St. Lawrence was ice-bound, he determined to attempt the march overland to Quebec, which he successfully accomplished on snow shoes, and being detailed for duty in Upper Canada, again, in spite of snow and ice, he set out at once for Niagara. His methods of defence of Canada were as follows: "First, by accurate news of designs and movements of the enemy, to be procured at any price." Second, "By a series of bold active offensive operations by which the enemy himself would be thrown upon the defensive." Hervey distinguished himself at Stony Creek, and afterwards at Chrysler's Farm. After the war he was made Governor of Nova Scotia, where he died in 1852. His memorial tablet hangs in Halifax Cathedral.

The last attack made on the Heights was in 1814. After the cessation of hostilities, a raid of 700 Kentucky Rough Riders determined to attempt a descent on Burlington Heights from the south; they crossed over at Sandwich from Detroit and made their way to Brantford or Brant's fording of the Grand River, where, to their great surprise, they were met by a body of returned militiamen and a number of Indians, who pursued them back—to their ain countree—by way of Port Dover and St. Thomas. The pursuit was led by a company of Glengarries under Major Muir.

### SIR ALLAN MACNAB

It may not prove amiss to refer, in conclusion, to the stirring and patriotic career of one who was so long and so intimately connected with this historic and romantic locality.

Allan McNab was the father of Sir Allan of Dundurn Castle on the present Burlington Heights. He belonged to the 42nd or Black Watch, and owned a small property called Dundurn at the head of Loch Earn, in Scotland. During the Revolutionary War he served as a lieutenant of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers under General Simcoe. While thus employed he received no less than thirteen wounds. Subsequently, with his son Allan Napier (afterwards Sir Allan) then so young as hardly to be able to carry a musket, he took part in the War of 1812.

Allan Napier became a "middy" in Sir James Yeo's squadron, and went to Sackett's Harbor, where Prevost made such a failure. He then joined the 100th regiment, and received an ensigncy in the 49th as a reward for his valor in the taking of Fort Niagara. He was present at the burning of Black Rock and Buffalo. When the western campaign ended he joined his regiment at Montreal and was unfortunate enough to be present at Sir George Prevost's defeat at Plattsburg.

His parliamentary career began in 1829, when he was entered for the county of Wentworth, a seat he occupied during three Parliaments. From that time until his retirement from the House in 1857 Sir Allan represented the city of Hamilton, and he was subsequently (1860) a member and speaker of the Legislative Council.

At the time of the rebellion (1837) he was the speaker of the Legislative Assembly. Heading the "Men of Gore," as the district of which Wentworth and Hamilton formed part was called, Col. McNab with great promptness called the militia of the district to meet him at Dundurn. He secured two schooners and embarking his men arrived in Toronto in time to lead the main body of the loyalists against the headquarters of the rebels, which was fixed at Montgomery's Tavern on Yonge Street, about four miles north of the city. The conflict was sharp and decisive and the rebels were put to flight after losing thirty-six killed and fourteen wounded. This encounter is known as the "Battle of Gallows Hill." MacKenzie fled and a reward of £1000 was offered for his capture. Col. McNab (Sir Allan) in December, 1837, with a party of his followers seized the "Caroline," a steamer employed by the rebels to convey men and stores to Navy Island, fired the vessel and sent her adrift down the rapids and over the Falls. The act was a breach of the laws of neutrality and caused much excitement in the United States. It was in recognition of Col. McNab's services during the rebellion that he was knighted, and in 1860 made Aide-de-camp to the Prince of Wales. He died at Dundurn Castle on the 8th of August, 1862, at which time he was speaker of the Upper House. Sir Allan made a notable figure in early Upper Canadian history, and his memory deserves to be held in respect, if alone on account of his singleness of purpose and his goodness of heart.

The life preface to our National epic poems is unique on the page of history. The heroes of olden days were conquerors whose lives seem recorded in the life blood of other nations. Ambition at the head of invincible hosts invaded a country foreign or neighbouring, subduing or exterminating the rightful owners of the land, winning rule and supremacy by means of war and all its terrible consequences to both conqueror and conquered.

In circumstances like these the great heroes are the generals and soldiers of both victors and vanquished. In Upper Canada the hero roll tells the immortal tale of new life, not that of destruction and death, and the genesis of a nature springing into existence at the sound of the axe which first broke the silence of primeval forests. Builders and makers of homes were they, as well as tillers of the ground, delvers of mines and warriors of the winds, waves and tides; yet greater still than all this courageous enterprise and physical conflict with and conquest of nature, they possessed also the higher birthright of a religious, loyal and intellectual heredity, which they held as a sacred trust for their posterity—a legacy of education, political, civil and religious liberty, into which possession we, the children of the fourth and fifth generations, have entered.

MARY E. ROSE HOLDEN.

Ka-rih-wen-ha-wi.
Beaver Clan.
Onondagas of the Six Nations.

HAMILTON, Dec., 1898.

## AUTHORITIES

Drake's North American Indians.
Schoolcraft's North American Indians.
Neutral Confederacy Papers found in Buffalo Historical Society.
Adair, Traveller and Historian of the XVIII century.
Chateaubriand, French Historian.
Colden, English Historian.
Life of Joseph Brant, by Stone.
Treaties and Transfers of Upper Canadian Lands.
Government and Military Reports.
Blockade of Fort George, Captain Cruikshanks.
The War and Its Moral, Coffin.
History of Canada, War of 1812-14, Dr. Kingsford.
Ten Years of Upper Canada, Matilda Edgar.

# Niagara on the Canadian Shore.

PAPER READ BEFORE THE WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY BY
THE REV. E. J. FESSENDEN, B.A., RECTOR
OF ANCASTER, 1893.

THAT the world hitherto has known only that Niagara which is American is due, no doubt, to the marvelous enterprise and activity of our cousins.

American tourists' agents have brought the world's visitors to their hostelries and shown them the "Falls" from their American observation cars, incline railways, parks and Islands. The visitor during his stay has been conscious of nothing not American. The Canadian Cinderella was kept out of sight, and her beauty unsung, till, in our electric railway, she was given her fairy god mother.

Introduced under the auspices of this fairy to her princess of beauty, restored to her rightful place in her ancient home, we enter the region of her enchantment through either of the rustic villages of Canada's past, Queenston and Chippawa, the one telling of Canada's loyal birth, the other of the Indian inheritance upon which she entered—seemly gates to that "home" the Falls have been making for themselves since first they were born to the continent—and no genii of the Arabian Nights ever built so exceedingly magnifical. From Queenston to Table Rock, whirlpool and rapids and beetling cliff are their trailing glories from out the age long past. From Chippawa to Table Rock the unspoiled procession of waters—their white ranks leaping and dancing like David before the Ark, as every moment they receive a fresh afflation of their shrine—swinging aloft their mist censers gemmed with topaz and emerald everywhere robed in ineffable splendor these are their Trisagion about the waves lifting up their hearts as they approach the central mystery

The electric railway is Friar Hennepin's path to the Falls, restored for the first time to the modern traveler The seal of the railway should have upon it the contrasted dates of 1678 1893

What a vivid conception of the contrast between the experiences of Hennepin and our own does a day at the Falls give us

On the 5th of December 1678 Hennepin set sail from Toronto then the Indian village of Teiaiagon and after a comfortless day and night on the storm tossed Lake landed at the town of Niagara then a fishing village of the Senecas and sang the Te Deum He ascended the river in a canoe, and landing at Queenston climbed the heights with sandalled feet his habit cincted with the cord of St Francis rosary and crucifix at his side and a portable altar on his back as with laborious and uncertain foot he passed on over rock and glen where our Ariel of beauty and speed takes us to-day The forest aisles about him trembled with the divine diapason that drew him on till to primeval solitudes the imperial cataract broke upon his sight He encamped at nightfall in a walnut grove at Chippawa and in the morning retraced his steps through our Canadian park startling a number of deer and wild turkeys on his way Hennepin passed through what to him was simply the Indian's land It sent up to his heart no memories from out its past It held out to his hope nothing from its future but a key to unlock for France the fur trade of the far west As we make the same journey there are two voices with us the Niagara heard by Hennepin and the silent voice from out the making of Canada

Approaching Queenston in our Canadian steamship there towers above us as it did above Hennepin the vast mountain escarpment rent with its mighty chasm through which rushes with the force of an Alpine torrent the gathered waters of four inland oceans Twelve hundred million cubic feet of waters pass by every hour Twelve of these hours would fill a harbour where all the navies of the world could ride. The lakes and tributary streams that supply this flood cover a surface of one hundred and fifty thousand square miles and drain a land surface of half a million. If Hennepin felt the sublimity of the scene unprofaned by the hand of man, the unique advantage of the discoverer, there is for us the tender pathos of an added human interest. Brock's monument gives the heights on which it stands an added grandeur, crowns them with the ennobling tradition of the hero's life laid down to save what the hero of the kindred heights of Abraham gave his life to win. It speaks to us of those years of peril which tried Canada's devoted loyalty to the mother land and her sober thoughted freedom, and proved her greatness of heart to maintain against whatever disparity her connection with the one and her inheritance of the other. When the first of those years had reached that season when the year grows ancient,

> "Not yet on summer's death, nor on the birth
> Of trembling winter,"

but in Canada wears its Windsor uniform, the rattle of musketry, the boom of artillery and outcries of battle rolled along these heights and through the picturesque village at their feet from early morn to late afternoon. And in the evening shadows the one shore mourned, with all the passion of a lover, for her slain hero leader, and the other, going forth at morn in proud confidence, confessed in the burning crimson of the setting sun, the discomfiture of her arms received from an unwilling foe fighting victoriously for what the heart loves dearest and best.

Close by the electric railway, as it prepares to make its leap up the heights, a grey stone within its enclosure set apart to its pious use by the public act of the Prince of Wales marks the spot where Brock fell. At the opposite side of the village, on the river bank, stands the beautiful Brock memorial church, in full view of the mountain and river and opposite shore, the remembrance before God of Canadian churchmen uttered in that tenderest voice of architecture the early English. Its chancel window, the gift of the York Pioneers, has as its subject the Captain of the host of the Lord appearing to Joshua by Jericho. Its legend is the challenge of Joshua, "Art thou for us or for our adversaries? —the still small voice heard in Canadian ears in the sough of every storm sending us to our duty and mission.

But not the story of Brock alone makes Queenston hallowed ground. The memories of this pastoral scene quicken not once or twice into the epic—here, not many moons after Brock fell, Canada was ennobled by the heroism and daring of her Loyalist womanhood. Who does not know the story of that day and night in the leafy month of June, idyll and epic in one, when Laura Secord went forth from here, through peril and struggle of a wolf-haunted wilderness, to save that heroic band of Niagara's defence, the daring Fitzgibbon? Shame on us that no monument here teaches the story! Perhaps little she recks, since she sleeps amid the warriors of that Thermopylæ of Canada, Lundy's Lane.

As we climb the heights the queenly Vale of Niagara is at our feet, rich with its orchards and vineyards and cornfields lost to right and left in the enclosing horizon; straight before us, a broad silver band in its curving lines of beauty, runs through its green fields and pine-clad banks the deep majestic river to join its lake seven miles distant. Beyond this meeting of waters in the inland sea, and on a far shore, the towers and spires of Toronto. The scene is royal, and right royal are its memories. These are broader and carry us farther into the past than those just recounted of the village nestling at the mountain's foot.

To this vale came the chivalric La Salle, whose adventurous career, as described by Parkman, impersonates the Canada of the 17th century, with its fierce rivalries, its heroic deeds, and wild tragedies. Here came the ill-starred Denonville, after his stupid attack on the Iroquois in 1687, and rebuilt La Salle's fort at the mouth of the river, and left behind him a garrison of one hundred men to miserably perish. In the early years of the following century M. De Vaudreuil built again the fort and added a factory to divert the fur trade from Albany, and form a link, and that an important one, in the chain of French forts across the continent. Here in the summer of the year whose autumn saw the fall of Quebec came General Prideaux, with his famous Lieutenant Sir William Johnson, to capture this inland key to the French position, and the military genius and bravery of Johnson was triumphant.

But these tragic deeds settled nothing for the Canada of to-day. They gave no solidarity to the land, no past out of which its future was to be evolved. Very different from all this was the coming of the United Empire Loyalists to these banks of Niagara. Their coming gave to Canada her national life and destiny and history. The spirits and constitution of England they brought to these shores have been the force that has advanced our Canada from these royal heights of her birth to the fair Queen Victoria of our present. This epic migration, as beautiful in its devotion as majestic in its heroic statesmanship, as Niagara itself, gave to Canada the institutions and freedom of the august mother from whom we sprung, pregnant with the wisdom of a thousand years and perpetual youth. These Canadian fathers passed to these shores through a litany of suffering unparalleled save in the xi. 2 Cor. Such was the clay baptized in suffering, which the hands of the coming years were to mould into our Canada. In this vale, hard by Fort George, the United Empire Loyalists held their first parliament in 1792, and in those years Addison of Niagara was their priest, worthier than a Hennepin, as those he ministered to in their cause and destiny were greater than a La Salle. He was girt with no cord of St. Francis, but he was a missionary of that S. P. G. whose was the first Pentecost of modern missions, from whose assembly of the church has gone forth that mighty wind that now is heard in all the world, and fills the Church of God.

Passing from this historic scene of our Canadian Iliad yet unsung, we enter the realm of Niagara's Homeric sublimities. Nowhere in the region of the Falls is there so entrancing picturesque sublimity and beauty as here. Before the building of the railway, the stretch of the river from Queenston to the whirlpool was a "sleeping beauty" of Tennyson's—deep ravines, in impenetrable woods, and a rock strewn flat haunted by the rattlesnakes, were its warders. Here the spirit of the waters, born in vast tempestuous Superior, revels in its full glee and power deep down at our feet within its mountainous banks, here the mighty hosts from their vast camping grounds, the great lakes, in areas like states and kingdoms, after shaking the earth at Niagara, indulge in their wild escapade of whirling tides and leaping rapids before they make their majestic "march past." The United

Empire Loyalist's vale to their repose under sun and stars in broad Ontario.

Niagara gives us here the most perfect ideal in nature of what would be manhood's hilarious glee if the tree of evil had never polluted the river of humanity. The pure innocent boy in the man's heart, with no thought of evil, all and unconscious in his sweet, stainless abandon, his soul a sky holding in its crystal depths, in morning blushes of sapphire and ruby, the softened vision of the near heavens; our manhood in its hours of mirth would have held, like Niagara, this childhood still, and our Christian Easter can bring something of it back.

We stand by one of the two or three great water-courses of the globe, and no other carries such a volume of pure cold water to the sea. These floods that wave their white plumes and unfurl their streaming banners at the cliff's feet are free-born mountaineers. They come from the trout and salmon streams that spring from the rock-ribbed fountains fast by the great altar tomb of the Eozoon Canadense. Though the greatness of their manhood has grown from its trout streams past our realization, yet go down to the foot of the cliffs and let the eddying, whirling waters, clear and sparkling as a child's voice, play about you, and in their perfect purity of colour pour their rainbows and gems at your feet, and read to them Tennyson's Brook, and all the pure youthful joyance and motion and colour and sentiment of the poem are here mingled in perfect keeping with the most imperial and noble manhood. The inspiration alone is worth a journey round the world.

Midway between the whirlpool and Queenston, a turn in the river and a projecting rock give you a central view looking down the river of the interior of its mighty canyon for a half mile of its course, one of the best to be obtained from the bank above. Niagara sweeps on before you in splendor and speed and hurls her hundred million tons of water against the projecting cliffs on either side. The gyrating tides from the fierce rebound meet in mid-stream in a rough and tumble and toss of the Titans and pile up the waters twenty feet and more above their level at the river's edge, while here at times they suddenly rise ten or fifteen feet against the cliffs. Where a turn in the river beyond closes the view, stands against the sky, like a castle on the Rhine, the Roman College on the opposite shore. A short distance from the College and nearer us, in a lateral chasm formed by a streamlet as it joins the river. Here a cliff of limestone is seen to project out forty feet beyond the general range of the river cliff below, and has its flat summit bare and without soil, a vestige the great fall left of itself when here in the far-away ages, a fragment of a deserted high altar in this sanctuary of Nature. The broken censer at its foot, from which rose the abundant incense with "the voice of many waters" in unceasing praise, is now known as the "Devil's Hole," and the streamlet is called "Bloody Run"—such is the profanation of men. Near this spot is the scene of three deadly ambuscades—two laid by the Indians in the war of Pontiac, and one by Sir William Johnson in the siege of Fort Niagara.

The loon and hawk, and sometimes the eagle, may be seen sailing in the gorge before us, midway down, and still high above the waters, giving you a measure of the distance beneath. But the foot of man rarely treads the rim of these waters; the adventurer is beset with too great difficulty and peril. The margin is one frightful mess of rocks and trees, while now and then loose fragments of rock precipitate themselves from above, and here and there you come upon the perpendicular rock, wearing its sharp, smooth face for a hundred feet above, sheer down into the rushing waters, affording no foothold by which to pass. You must seek your way higher up the cliff, where you may find a hole for your foot or a crevice for your hand, with the calm world above and the seething waters below.

The next best original vantage for seeing Niagara, as we pass up the stream, is the Canadian throne of Manito, the rock where we stand as in a central hall and take our last look of the wild beauty we have passed through, the lyric chorus of the tragedy of the Falls, and turn to look down upon the sombre mystery of the whirlpool at our feet, and at the brilliant cavalcade of the white plumed knights hurling their javelin tides in the gorge above. This is, by far, the finest view to be obtained of the whirlpool. From the top of this cliff we overlook its whole vast amphitheatre. The mighty river, its flood rolled up in the centre of its canyon like the back of a huge python, the great waves tossing high in air, rushes with the speed of an ar row straight down upon you through its chasm above; when a miracle like that on storm tost Galilee seems to be wrought the fierce speed of the river the wild leaping billows all suddenly sink down, are hushed into the mountain lakelet at our feet calm and smooth, except for a few swirls of foam. And the encircling cliffs that hold towards yon commanding brow, reticent, stern with cold stone, lined with scarp-cliff, with the chivalry of true knights gather round their giant strength all that is tender and sweet and pensive and beautiful in leaf and fern and flower, and play of light and shadow from cloud and sky, that they may hold in such embrace, nestling there this loveliest, fondest lakelet, trembling in affright of the furious pursuers from whom it has so miraculously escaped. Here is the charm of surprise and mystery and exquisite beauty, its witching spell enhanced by its sublime surroundings. But as we continue to gaze, the still, dark green water takes another shape. Strangely gyrating circles rise and spread and vanish and reappear again, signs of a dread secret beneath.

The lakelet at our feet is no longer Coleridge's Cristabel but his Geraldine with an Inferno of Dante's in her bosom—a sad wreck of life is seen to be swept on in a strange rotary penance in the weird dance of death.

Round the shoulder of a rock higher up on the opposite side we come to discern the white gleam of the river as it disappears by a sharp angle at our left through an almost hidden chasm. The whirlpool is the cyclone in Niagara's storms of waters, its rotary motion is the same as in the cyclones of the upper air, that is the opposite of the hands of your watch. The morning glory at your door winds around its support in the same course.

As we leave the whirlpool the heights of Drummond are before us, where in the closing years of that heroic repulse of invasion of which the heights of Queenston saw the beginning British valor, against desperate odds, won glorious victory under the stars of God. From the tower of the battlefield historic society is seen the old flag of the old freedom still holding the heights triumphant, its cross above the hero-graves that form the crown of Orion in the sky of Canada.

And now we are at the entrance of the Queen Victoria Park and the whole wondrous arc of the gleaming panorama of the cataracts is in full view, seen as from the Victorian [illegible] we look out upon the vision of our Empire. Before us the great Canadian cataract is thundering, smoking, glittering, hurling the waters of a continent over the sharp ledges of the long, brown rock; above these is the wild chaos of leaping waves and racing waters, and then at the brink the momentary pause of the irrevocable, the mad waves are suddenly all quieted, rounded into a brim of bright tranquillity between the terror of rush and the fury of plunge. The whole arch curve of the main abyss gleams like a fixed and glorious work in polished aquamarine or emerald, and then the mighty flood leaps into the snow white gulf of mist and mystery, the shudder fraught muscle, the inner madness of the tremendous conflict of waters underneath, which no eye hath seen or ever will see, hidden eternally behind its veils of white-stunned foam and rolling clouds of water drift; and over this central solemnity hang the lovely rainbows in their divine, delicious beauty. Close at hand on our left the very much smaller but very imposing American Fall, speaks with the louder voice of the two, because its coiling spirals of twisted and furious flood crash in full impulse of descent upon the talus of massive boulders at its foot; but if you listen attentively you will always hear the profound diapason of the great Canadian sounding superbly amid the loudest clamor and tumult of its sister, a deeper and grander note; and whenever for a time the gaze rests with inexhaustible wonder upon that fierce and tumultuous American Fall, this mightier and still more marvellous Canadian steals it away again with irresistible fascination.

The Falls with their mist shuttles have woven the air about them into a clime of their own. Its winter, resplendent with ice-forms of marvelous beauty and grandeur. At their feet for "the crimson cloth" of the Kingship of Floods, their genii spread their ice bridge upon the waters and fair palace halls build their gothic pillared aisles vaulted with cliffs, ribbed and bossed with adamantine stone. Above, eastern winds fresh from Gloucester's cathedral choir with the inspiration of its ancient art still within them fret the frost spray into mystic tabernacle work, delicate in its beauty as choicest lace of eastern looms, and with it encase the Norman of the landscape a thousand centimes old. In summer the mist and spray, shot through with rainbows, for lilies make an Avalon flora of their own; the greensward at their touch sends up the beauty of flower and fern unknown to the great world around. One of the most pleasing surprises the Falls had for Dean Howson of Chester was the discovery of some of these choice species for which the Falls have made a unique habitat.

Entering the Park with its unequalled view of the Canadian Fall and the rapids above, the Ursuline convent on the high banks at the right recalling Durham Cathedral looking down upon the Wear, and passing through the Dufferin Islands with their wild witchery and tangle of beauty and art, we come upon Chippawa, and its name brings the Indian past about us.

Ages before the first pale face saw Niagara this region of the Falls had been the favorite haunt of the redman. The railways have but followed the Indian trails; then, as now, the great lines of travel and intercommunication were here, where then the Neutral nation dwelt, the smoke of whose pipe of peace rose from the mingling camps of the passing tribes under the rainbows of Niagara, heaven's seal of reconciliation. Chippawa at the head of the Falls, where the river could first be crossed by their canoes, was the Indian's favorite camping ground. Here around their council fires, the eloquence of the majestic chiefs held its not unequal rivalry with that of the majestic waters. Far back in that age long past, so runs the tradition, each year when the world was wreathed in the scarlet and gold of October, came the tribes to Chippawa to make their sacrifice to the spirit who, in their mythology, dwelt behind the Canadian Falls. They chose from the loveliest of their maidens one of whom they sent forth in her canoe from the Chippawa shore, an offering to the mighty spirit, who else would draw to himself over the cataract twelve for the one withheld before so many moons should wax and wane. The tradition lives that at one autumn tide the lot of the sacrifice fell upon an aged chief's only child, the one sole light of his life, and when she was far out upon the calm swift waters, the canoe of her unhappy father shoots like an arrow from the bank and joins her; he will seek death with his daughter rather than live on in his desolation.

Upon these endless years of Indian life without progress

and without hope come the years of the French missionary, and the French and English trader with their April weather of that border life of change. The shaking of the continent by that fierce struggle for British freedom on the one hand, and for American independence on the other, gave to the Chippawa of to-day her U. E. L. Fathers, linking her history with that of Queenston, where our journey began. The house is still standing at Chippawa where the heroine of Queenston passed the closing years of her life, and from which she was borne to her grave at Lundy's Lane.

The islands and shores of Niagara at Chippawa are historic ground. Here was fought the battle that preceded that of Lundy's Lane.

On Navy Island are the rebel defence works of 1837 and the memories of the Caroline; behind it is the little inlet where the fleet was sunk in the old French wars, and around the jutting point of the American Island is the harbour of La Salle, where the voyager built his ships in which he sailed the upper lakes. The scene on the river on a summer's day is unrivalled in earth's visions of loveliness. About you is the broad sweep of the clear, swift, blue waters, the counterpart of the heavens above, lacustrine in their breadth and smoothness. The majestic diapason of the Falls is in your ear, their sublime pillar of mist sweeps grandly up to heaven, full within your vision, and nearer, the white line of the Rapids breaks suddenly clear and sharp out of the smooth blue waters. Above, the river is studded with islands, and the delicious green of their foliage is seen in the hot sunlight, dipping its feet in the waters along all their borders.

We return from our day at the Falls with a very strong and vivid impression of the all pervading unity of the scene from Queenston to Chippawa, unbroken by the richness and variety of its parts; the perfect subordination with which all is grouped about and taken up into its central climax like the over tones of the voice giving its timbre and character. Nature has produced in this "Home" of Niagara a Greek tragedy set in its perfect unities. A type of the unity of our Empire thus unsevered from its past, thus grouped about its ancient constitution that has moved onward and upward through the centuries giving to its "Home" an ever added greatness and beauty and worth.

E. J. FESSENDEN.

# Major Titus Gear Simons at Lundy's Lane.

It is the mission of the Wentworth Historical Society, before all evidences pass away, to collect and preserve for future generations those events in our early history which are calculated to establish our national identity and foster patriotism. Unfortunately the sources from which these are obtainable are year by year closing up, and in many instances little remains but family tradition. To collect and verify these, the Society should receive hearty co-operation. In the writer's school days very little Canadian history was read, seemingly because very little was written or published in suitable form, and few of the present day know as much as they should know of the heroic men and women who assisted in maintaining Canada for Britain in its struggle during the wars of 1812 and 1814.

Canadians should remember that the militia, the citizen soldiery, of Canada, took no small part in repelling the invader. At the battle of Lundy's Lane, the most sanguinary fought with the Americans, Gen. Drummond in his return, sent to the then Governor General of Upper Canada, Sir G. Prevost, says: "The "zeal, loyalty and bravery with which the militia of this part of "the Province had come forward to co-operate with his Majesty's "troops in the expulsion of the enemy, and their conspicuous "gallantry in this and in the action of the 5th instant, claim my "warmest thanks." And again: "In reviewing the "action from its commencement, the first object which shows itself as deserving of notice in the steadiness and good countenance of the squadron of the 19th Light Dragoons under Major Lisle and the very creditable and excellent defence made by the incorporated militia battalion, etc."

Perhaps no apology is necessary for the relation of the following incident, and of which, although fully authenticated, I believe no record exists. In the official return of the killed and wounded, and printed in James' "Military Occurrences between Great Britain and United States," published in 1818, the name of Major Titus Geer Simons, 2nd York Militia, appears, and from the same publication the following extract is taken:

"Gen. Drummond, first despatching an officer to recall Colonel Scott, pushed forward to Lundy's Lane, where he arrived a few minutes before six o'clock, and just as the enemy had approached within 600 yards of the top of the hill. The British force was quickly formed. The 89th regiment, the 320 men of the Royal Scots and the 41st Light Company, in the rear of the hill, with their left resting on Queenston or Niagara road; the two 24-pounders a little in advance of the centre on the summit of the hill; the Glengary regiment in the woods on the right of the line; and the militia and the 120 men of the 8th, on the left of the Niagara road, with the Light Dragoons on the same road a little in the rear, constituting a total of 1,770 rank and file, supported by two 24-pounders, two 6-pounders and a five-and-a-half inch howitzer. Scarcely had the different troops taken their stations than the American troops, under the command of General Scott, commenced the attack. With the exception, however, of partially forcing back the left, the Americans could make no impression on the British troops, and after nearly an hour's combat, retired behind a new line formed by Generals Ripley and Porter's brigades, to the former of which the first regiment under Colonel Nicholas, and to the latter a fresh party of volunteers had been attached, thus making the total force under General Brown upwards of 4,000 men.

Finding the British guns upon the hill very destructive, the Americans made several desperate efforts to carry them. After being gallantly resisted by the 89th regiment and detachments of the Royal Scots and the 8th regiment, and the sedentary militia under Colonel Perry, the great numerical superiority and certainly well directed fire of the American infantry and artillery enabled them to gain their point. They had no leisure, however, to remove or at this time to employ the captured pieces. The battle had now raged for three hours; the thickest and most impenetrable darkness prevailed and both armies had suspended their fire, one to collect and reorganize its faltering regiments, the other to wait the reinforcement momentarily expected from the Twelve-mile creek. Just at the hour of nine Colonel Scott, with the 103rd regiment, detachments of the Royal Scots, 8th and 104th regiment and about 300 sedentary militia, few of whom had muskets, accompanied by two 6 pounders and numbering altogether 1,230 rank and file, now came upon the ground. It had been intended that Colonel Scott's division should march from the Twelve-mile creek, and the men were actually under arms at three o'clock in the morning. Unfortunately, however, the order was countermanded and the troops did not move till past mid-day. At about a quarter before six, and just as they arrived within about three miles from the battle-field, came General Riall's order for them to retire upon Queenston, and they had actually made a retrograde movement of nearly four miles before they received General Drummond's order to re-advance. Having thus been nine hours on the march, the men were a good deal blown and fatigued when they rejoined the contending divisions.

Owing to the extreme darkness of the night the 103rd regiment and the sedentary militia under Colonel Hamilton, with the two field pieces, passed by mistake into the centre of the American army, now posted upon the hill, and after sustaining a very heavy and destructive fire fell back in confusion. The 103rd, however, by the exertions of its officers afterwards rallied and formed a line to the right of General Drummond's front column. Another disaster ensued from the darkness. The detachments from the Royal Scots and 8th forming part of the reinforcements unfortunately mistook for the enemy the Glengary regiment stationed in the woods to the right, and kept upon it a severe and destructive fire.

Under all these circumstances the General derived but a partial benefit from Colonel Scott's reinforcement. In the meanwhile the conflict, which had been renewed on the part of the Americans, owing to the supposed advantage over the British in the repulse of the 103rd regiment and militia so peculiarly circumstanced, was assuming a more serious aspect than ever. They were now in possession of the crest of the hill and of seven pieces of captured artillery, which in conjunction with their own, they turned upon the British column. On the other hand the British, beside their inferiority of numbers, were without artillery, and had to march up a steep hill to regain the guns they had lost; nor even, as the Americans were too prudent to descend from their position to give a decisive character to the contest. After a smart struggle they not only regained their seven pieces of cannon, but captured a six pounder and a five-and a half inch howitzer which Major Hindman, of the American artillery, had brought up against them. Several determined but vain efforts were made by the Americans to repossess the hill, and at about half past eleven they gave up the contest and retreated to their camp [at Chippawa, a mile and a half distant], leaving their dead and many of their wounded.

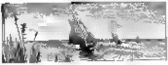
No personal incidents are related to the above, and nothing is said of Major Simons. Many of the heroic rank and file fell, possibly some of the flower of this country lay dead or wounded. Where is the record of their heroism? The stern usages of war did not require even their names to be mentioned in the returns. In the midnight struggle the two pieces of artillery were taken and re-taken, their fire alternately directed upon the contending forces. The darkness, illumined only by the light of battle, must have increased the horror of the struggle. Three partially spent musket bullets struck Major Simons in his sword arm while he was in the act of encouraging his men in the advance, and he fell from his horse. Friendly hands immediately tended and bound his wounds, or he would have bled to death. His unconscious form was tightly bound in a blanket and laid in a log cabin near by. An Indian runner was then despatched with the intelligence to his wife, who lived near where now stands the village of West Flamboro. It may be presumed that the Indian was not slower than his ilk. He arrived with the intelligence in due course. The young wife, whose anxiety was already great, received the news with courage. Her husband had been wounded and even now perhaps lay dead. Who shall decide upon the greater heroism—that of the soldier in the front of battle or that of the loving wife suffering the torture of inactivity at home? Perhaps her fears at his departure were pictured in the old song:

When glory leads the way you'll be madly rushing on
Forgetting if they kill you that my happiness is gone

Be that as it may the brave woman mounted her horse, took her infant in her arms and followed by one attendant rode with speed to her husband's side. What a ride for a woman! Along the deer paths through the forests and all the time the fear of what might be at the end! Arriving at the point near Drummondville to her great joy she met her wounded husband. Thanks to the tightly wound covering and the surgeon's skill the bleeding had been suppressed. The empty sword scabbard was still attached to the sword belt but the sword drawn in the action was left on the field when the unconscious body was removed. Afterwards it was sought on the field but without success. The coat worn by Major Simons in this and in the other battles of the war, the empty sword sheath and the bullets extracted from his wound, are still preserved by his descendants. During the battle of Stony Creek an anxious woman at Flamboro Cottage heard the booming of the guns and saw through the darkness the reflected glare of the battle in the eastern sky. Early the following morning she rode to Burlington Heights for news and there Mr., afterwards Colonel Beasley informed her of the victory, dispatches from the battle arriving almost at the same instant.

Colonel Simons' father had lived in Hartford, Connecticut, when the rebellion against British rule broke out. He was persecuted after it like the other adherents to Britain were persecuted and his property confiscated. The story goes that he was thrown into jail for his objectionable politics but escaped through the assistance of his wife, who brought him a dress of her own with which to evade the guards. He arrived at Montreal, where his son was educated, and who, subsequently removing to York, there became the editor of a newspaper, and afterwards obtained his commission in the 2nd York Militia from Sir Isaac Brock. After the war he was appointed Sheriff of the Gore District, the first Sheriff, a position he filled until August, 1829, when he died. On many a Training Day the patriotic citizen soldiery of the Gore District paraded under his command, "when George the Third was King."

H. H. ROBERTSON



# Historical Recollections of Waterdown, 1806 to 1860.

THE land, now the site of the village of Waterdown was originally purchased from the government by the late Col. Alexander Brown, grandfather of Alex. W. Brown, Esq., of Aldershot, Ont. Col. Brown was the first white settler in that part and was called by the Indians "the white man of the mountain." He purchased eight hundred acres, the four hundred on which he lived and the four hundred west of it, the site of the village, the stream dividing it into two parts, and on the falls of the stream he built a saw mill.

It is supposed he came to Canada in connection with the Northwest Fur Company. His brother-in-law, Mr. James Grierson, senior, who purchased from him forty acres of the present village site, came out in the service of that company, and, when it was dissolved, settled at Waterdown.

Col. Brown was living in Waterdown in 1806, and probably settled there shortly before. His first house was of logs, and built beside one of the loveliest of springs, whose pure, limpid waters flowed out between two boulders so perfectly situated it would seem as if they were placed there by human hands. The large frame house he afterwards built was some distance further east. He was a captain in the militia in the War of 1812, and rose to the rank of colonel. He attained a ripe old age. His farm of 400 acres he entailed upon a grand-daughter and her female heirs, and now, in 1890, is, I believe, in possession of a great grand-daughter.

Not long after Mr. Brown's arrival other families settled

found him. West of Mr. Grierson there was Thomas English who gave the land for the Roman Catholic church; the place now owned by Thomas Stock, Esq., belonged to Samuel Hunt, who sold it to Captain Bastedo, the father-in-law of Mr. Stock. Further west were James Lafferty and William Long; north of them David Cummins, Walter Evans, John A. Markle, William Coe, Mr. Hopkins, James McMonies, sr., and Richard Thompson; and east on Dundas Street were Rev. David Culp and Mr. Smoke; on the south, Mr. Stewart, Henry Young and Mr. Flatt. It was between ten and fifteen years before all these families thus settled.

In 1815, there was a log school-house on the south-west corner of Dundas and Mill Street. The teacher was Miss Mary Hopkins. I think she was a sister of the Hopkins who owned the farm west of the McMonies farm. She married Elijah Merritt, of Smithville. A new school house was built, if my memory is correct, in 1827, on the corner of Mr. Grierson's farm. The writer was at this school the first day it was in use. It was used for church purposes by the Methodists on Sunday mornings and by the Presbyterians in the afternoon, up to about 1843, when those denominations built churches.

In the early history of Waterdown the mail route from Toronto west was through Waterdown to Dundas, Ancaster, Brantford and Long Point on Lake Erie. But when the stage line was started from Toronto to Hamilton, the mail only came up Dundas Street to the foot of the mountain and then turned down toward Burlington to the plains road, and by it to Hamilton, saving the ascent and descent of the mountain. From the time the route was changed there was no post office in Waterdown until about 1840. The nearest office was at Hannahsville, which got its name from the wife of the late Caleb Hopkins, Esq., M. P. P.

The Waterdown village site, with the exception of the Grierson property, or about forty acres, was purchased from Col. Brown, in 1823, by Ebenezer C. Griffin, Esq., of Smithville, at which village his father had a store, flour mill, saw mill and carding mill. Deducting the Grierson property there were three hundred and sixty acres. Besides this he bought the lot south from College hill to the concession near Waterdown station of the G. T. R. College hill was so called because the Methodist church at one time intended to build there the college they afterward built at Cobourg. Mr. E. C. Griffin sold to his brother Absalom about one hundred and fifty acres north of Dundas Street. With the land he got the sawmill at the falls and full control of the Waterdown stream. This stream was originally called Mill stream, but the name was changed to Waterdown at the suggestion of William Kent, Esq., the father-in-law of Mr. E. C. Griffin. Mr. Kent was a brother-in-law of General Count Joseph De Puisaye, with whom he came to Canada when he brought out a colony of French Protestant Loyalists over one hundred years ago. He succeeded to the Count's property at his death. Mr. Kent had a store, a flour mill and a saw mill at Stony Creek from about 1820 to 1828, or thereabout.

The sources of the Waterdown stream were in a number of springs and in the cedar swamps north of the village, one of the feeders being the swamp on the west border of Lake Medad, to which a channel was cut in 1828. That year was the driest known for forty years. The channel was dug to increase the water supply from the lake for the flour mill started that fall.

Lake Medad did not get its name from the Indians, who at one time dwelt on its shores, as asserted by some writers. Medad is a Scripture name, old as the time of Moses, and the lake got it from Mr. Medad Parsons, whose farm bordered on this lake. Mr. Parsons was the grandfather of Rev. Robert Parsons, of the Methodist church.

In 1823 E. C. Griffin built himself a house on Mill street, on the bank of a little rivulet emptying into the Waterdown stream. In 1827-8 he built a flour mill, which at that time was much the largest mill at the head of Lake Ontario. The millwright was Henry Van Wagner, Esq., one of the first settlers between Stony Creek and the Lake. One of the carpenters was David Parsons, son of Medad Parsons. The burr stones for the mill were manufactured in the mill by Mr. Griffin and did excellent service for about thirty years. The mill ere long drew custom from the whole section east of Hamilton to the Fifty-mile Creek and south to the Grand river, and on the north from west of Rock Chapel to east of Hannahsville. The mill was started to

1828 and the flour shipped from Burlington Beach to Messrs Bell & Forsyth, wholesale merchants in the city of Quebec, and sold for goods with which a store was opened in 1829 or 1830, and in which Mr. Absalom Griffin was a partner. The firm also built an ashery for making potash on the bank above Dundas Street bridge. Between it and the bridge a turning shop was built which was used by a Mr. Hooper. About the time the flour mill was put up the Messrs Griffin also built a carding mill on Mill Street, which was managed by the late Mr. Totten, of Paris.

About 1831 lots were sold along Mill Street to Henry Graham, who built a tannery; to Levi Hawk, a carpenter; to Mr. Reeves, shoemaker, and to Mr. Dunham, blacksmith. Not long after a regular survey of lots was made by Hugh Black, Esq., provincial land surveyor, on Mill and Dundas streets. Lots were sold on Mill Street to A. Raymond, tailor, Jeremiah Shute and Luther O. Rice, on the corner of Mill and Dundas Streets. Patrick Flanigan, a son-in-law of Mr. Grimson, bought a lot and built a hotel. Lots were also sold to David Parsons, John Graham, David Springer, Solomon Griffin, Irwin Headley, Mr. Reeves and others whose names I have forgotten.

In or about 1832 E. C. and A. Griffin built a saw mill above Dundas Street bridge. It was raised in one day with thirty-eight hands, without whiskey. In the same year Col. Brown raised a mill further up the stream. With the same number of hands and all the whiskey they could drink, it took two days to do the same amount of work.

It will be of interest, perhaps, to here locate the first total abstinence pledge in this part of Canada. In building the dam for his flour mill Mr. E. C. Griffin concluded that it was best not to use whiskey, which formerly was considered one of the necessities of life in almost every house. Not long after, desiring to raise a barn, he found that no one would assist without whiskey. He at once sent to the Indian mission at the Credit and brought Indians, who raised it on temperance principles. Not long after this Mr. Griffin united with others to start a Temperance society beside the distillery in Crooks' Hollow, and of this he was secretary. The records of the society were in his possession till his death in 1847. The pledge only required abstinence from whiskey and certain other strong drinks but they could drink wine About 1833 a similar society was started in Waterdown and at one of the meetings a young man named Smoke then living on Burlington Bay near the present Bay View pleasure grounds rose in the meeting and said "It is all very well for you rich men of this place to abstain from whiskey and drink wine which we cannot afford to buy if you will make a pledge against all intoxicating drinks we'll join you" Mr Griffin at once drew up and signed a total abstinence pledge and nearly all present signed it including the writer of these recollections who has always kept it

Shortly after building the upper saw mill E C and A Griffin closed their store and built a new and much larger carding mill with all the appliances for fulling dyeing and cloth dressing A new double set carding machine was built for it on the premises by E C Griffin one of the first if not the first in the country It did excellent service till burned with the factory in 1850 Mr Richard Ayers worked the factory on shares He had previously run Crooks woolen factory in Crooks Hollow With him Mr Robert Hunt and the Barbers of Georgetown and Streetsville learned the business In about a year Mr Ayers went on his farm at Lewiston and arranged for Mr Hunt to take his place

About 1834 the partnership between E C and A Griffin was dissolved E C Griffin took the flour mill and lower saw mill Absalom Griffin taking the factory and upper saw mill each working a farm beside attending to his mills Shortly afterward E C Griffin built a new saw mill at the falls and his brother put into the carding mill machinery for manufacturing cloths flannels and blankets Mr Hunt still managing under a contract for seven years In 1836 E C Griffin sold his flour and saw mills to Heywood & Abrey A few years after Mr Haywood bought out Abrey and soon after sold to Mr Cummer and he to his son Lockman from whom it afterward passed to Howland & Co Toronto E C Griffin after selling out to Heywood & Abrey bought a half interest in the woolen factory and upper saw mill and in 1838 bought out A Griffin's interest in the woolen factory He then doubled the capacity of the factory About the same time Absalom Griffin built a flour mill beside the upper saw mill

On the death of E. C. Griffin in 1847, his son, George D. Griffin, who had received an interest in the factory, purchased the balance from the legatees and carried on the business till 1850, when the factory was burned. Shortly after he sold the site and remaining buildings to Robert Lotridge, Esq., who put up a small factory and a flour mill.

About 1840 Mr. David Cummings bought the water privilege just above Dundas Street bridge, and a large turning shop was built below the bridge and a saw mill above it. The turning shop was soon after sold to Mr. Reid Baker for a rake factory, and used by him till he bought a site below the tannery, on which he built. He afterwards, about 1856, bought the tannery premises, to use the power and buildings for his business.

Below the flour mill which E. C. Griffin sold to Haywood & Abrey he had about 100 feet of waterfall and 30 acres of land and free stone quarries on each side of the stream. Of this he sold about sixty feet to Trumbull & Tracey, who built a sawmill. Afterward William Stock and Henry Graham bought it and they sold it to Mr. John Applegarth. The remaining forty feet, and part of the quarry, Geo. D. Griffin bought in 1853 and built a flouring mill in 1855-6.

The freestone for building Toronto University was contracted for by Mr. Walter Grieve, of Waterdown, and as the free stone in E. C. Griffin's quarry was easier to dress and free from the flaws and iron rust in the Hamilton free stone, it was selected, and the quarry opened by Mr. Grieve, who paid E. C. Griffin a royalty. The freestone was teamed to what is now known as Brown's wharf, and thence shipped to Toronto. The old quarry bottom would make a good bed for a railway from the station to the village.

About 1833 the material for the Saltfleet salt works was prepared and framed at Waterdown, and teamed across the Bench to the site, which was on the farm of William Kent, in the valley of the big creek, as it was then called, on the south side of the G. T. R., about four miles from Hamilton station. The building was about fifty feet wide and one hundred and forty long, and held fifty salt kettles. The well was bored down four hundred feet. Mr. Kent manufactured salt here during the war of 1812, when salt was sold at ten dollars a barrel. The new works were owned by E. C. Griffin, the manager Wm. Kent, and a Toronto gentleman. For a time the salt was sold at two dollars a barrel, but eventually the Americans flooded the market with salt from Syracuse, which they sold in Hamilton for less than the cost of teaming from Saltfleet.

In 1853 the gravel road from Hamilton to Carlisle, through Waterdown, was projected by James Kent Griffin, eldest son of Ebenezer C. Griffin, Esq. A company was formed and the road built by James K. Griffin on a route about two miles shorter than the old plains road.

In 1855 a new two story stone school house was built, which was afterwards enlarged and is still used. About the same time the stone town hall was built.

In conclusion it may be said of Waterdown that the early promise of being a manufacturing town has been dissipated. The railway is too far from it and the supply of water too limited, and while it is delightfully situated for residences, it is too near Hamilton for any considerable mercantile business.

GEORGE DOUGLAS GRIFFIN

# The Six-Nations Indians in the Province of Ontario, Canada.

THE Six Nations Indians of Ontario, consisting of the Mohawks, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas, Senecas, and the Nanticoke, Delawares, Tuteloes, and Tuscaroras forming the sixth nation in the ancient confederacy, was once famous for the power and extent of territory over which these Romans of the west swayed, unequalled by any other barbaric power in the new world.

At the conclusion of the American War of Independence, following the fortunes of the British, they migrated into Canada, receiving in lieu of their possessions on the south shore of Lake Ontario a grant on the River Ouse or Grand River, from Sir Frederick Haldimand, some time His Majesty's Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of Quebec and Territories, afterwards the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec, by an instrument dated at the Castle of St. Lewis, Quebec, the twenty-fifth day of October, in the year of our Lord 1784, and in the twenty-fifth year of His Majesty's reign. This grant was confirmed by letters patent under the Great Seal by the issue of a second instrument by Governor J. G. Simcoe, dated January 14th, 1793, at Government House, Navy Hall, Niagara, C. W.

The migration of the Six Nations was through the expressed vow of Captain Joseph Thayendanegea Brant to either sink or swim with the British—the Six Nations ever fighting bravely side by side with their British allies, who on many subsequent occasions have shown their tenacity of faith in promises made by their forefathers.

Two years after the English gained possession over the Dutch rule in the new world, in 1666, at Albany, the first treaty of alliance between the Crown of England and the Six Nations took place in the months of May, July and August. The records of these solemn memories have ever been held most sacred by the Indians throughout all the generations now past. The national records of the whole confederacy are vested in the memories of the Fire keepers, the Onondagas, with the aid of wampum belts. The women of the Six Nations are always held to be safe and reliable authority upon important matters affecting the welfare of the Indian people in general. The powers invested in womankind by the ancient Six Nation people is not generally known. Instead of the woman being subject to her "lord and master" she is supreme in her own family. She directs the education of her offspring; her wishes in public matters are always asked for and acted upon, so far as the judgment of the united council will wisely consent. The council itself is a body composed of men nominated to the position by some of the women of the different tribes to maintain hereditary chieftainships, guided by clans or totems (odarah).

The clan or totem system completely reverses the modern idea of tracing relationship; instead of the father it is the mother's clan from whom the eligibility of office must emanate. The council as a body has veto power against the women's nominee for such causes as murder, treason and lunacy. Adultery may not have been considered a crime until the introduction of Christianity. This is not strange considering the supreme powers of the women, the very ancient custom among the North American Indians allowing the woman to have more than one husband if it suited her fancy. There seems to be no reason for supposing the Indian of the present day to be an example excelling his ancient forefather in the matter of morals. Report after report all declare the Indian to have followed more quickly the vices of the European than the virtues so strenuously set forth by many of our most zealous missionaries.

For many years the Indians have regarded the two instruments recorded in the office of the Secretary and Registrar, granting to the "Six Nations Indians" certain lands bordering on the Grand River, as a myth, notwithstanding the fact that a parchment copy is at the present day in possession of the Six Nations through the care and anxiety of the descendants of that great Mohawk Loyalist, Brant. Therefore the following extract from the proceedings of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada may be the means of restoring confidence in the present generation of Indians and further encourage them and their posterity to improve and excel in the arts of peace as their forefathers excelled in the arts of war.

A serious item might be referred to just here—that is, the existence in the minds of the Indians, as the story of ages handed down from the father to son, of an explicit understanding between the white man and the Indian, regarding their occupation in peaceful enjoyment, each following the peculiar customs of their ancestors, without interference one with the other in a vast country like Canada.

Within the memory of aged Indians on the Six Nations reserve, a change has come by the act of British North America transferring all Indian affairs to the Federal Government of Ottawa. This point has never been rightly understood by the Indians. They argue most logically, and declare their fathers have always maintained a direct communication with the Mother Queen of Britain and have never been harassed by the schemes of political fortunes.

### EXTRACT FROM THE JOURNALS OF ASSEMBLY OF UPPER CANADA
### FIRST SESSION 13TH PARLIAMENT, 7TH WILLIAM IV
### FEB. 11TH, 1837

Mr. Boulton, seconded by Mr. McNab, moves that an humble address be presented to His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor praying that he will be pleased to cause the Trust Deed, or copy thereof, of the Indian lands of the Six Nations Indians, to be laid before the House, and that the thirty first rule of this House, so far as it relates to this matter, be dispensed with, and that Messieurs McKay and Caldwell be a committee to draft report and present the same. Division on motion carried by a majority. Yeas 33. Nays 3.

—M. BURWELL, Chairman.

Mr. McNab, from the Committee to draft an address to His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, for a copy of the

Trust Deed of the lands of the Six Nations reported a draft which was received and read twice.

ORDERED, That the address be engrossed and read a third time this day.

JOHN B. ROBINSON, Speaker.

Legislative Council Chamber,
15th day of February, 1837.

Pursuant to the order of the day, the address to His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, on the subject of Trust Deeds for Indian Lands, was read the third time and passed, and is as follows:

To His Excellency SIR FRANCIS BOND HEAD, Knight Commander of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order, Knight of the Prussian Military Order of Merit, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, etc., etc., etc.

May it please Your Excellency:

We, His Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects of the Commons of Upper Canada, in Provincial Parliament assembled, humbly pray that Your Excellency will cause to be laid before this House the Trust Deed, or copy thereof, by which the Indian lands of the Six Nations are held.

ARCHIBALD McLEAN, Speaker.

Commons House of Assembly,
16th day of February, 1837.

Mr. McNab, from the committee to wait upon His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor with the address of this House for a copy of the Indian Trust Deed, reported delivering the same, and that His Excellency had been pleased to make thereto the following answer:

Gentlemen,—I shall direct the proper officer to prepare a copy of the document requested in the address, in order to its being laid before the House of Assembly.

CHARLES RICHARDSON, Chairman.

Committee Room, 15th day of February, 1837.

F. B. HEAD, the Lieutenant-Governor, transmits to the House of Assembly, in compliance with its address of the 16th instant, the accompanying copies of two instruments recorded in the office of Secretary and Registrar of the Province granting to the Six Nations Indians certain lands bordering on the Grand River

Government House 22nd February 1837

[COPY.]

L. S.

**FREDERICK HALDIMAND**, Captain-General and Governor in Council of the Province of Quebec and Territories depending thereon, etc., etc., etc. General and Commander in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in said Provinces and the Frontiers thereof, etc., etc., etc.

"WHEREAS His Majesty having been pleased to direct in consideration of the attachment to his cause manifested by the MOHAWK Indians and of the loss of their settlement which they thereby sustained, that a convenient tract of land under his protection should be chosen as a safe and comfortable retreat for them and others of the Six Nations who have either lost their settlement within the territory of the American States or wish to retire from them to the British. I have at the earnest desire of many of these His faithful allies purchased a tract of land from the Indians situated between the lakes Ontario, Erie and Huron and I do hereby in His Majesty's name, authorize and permit the said Mohawk Nation and such others of the Six Nations Indians as wish to settle in that quarter to take possession of and settle upon the banks of the river running into Lake Erie allotting to them for that purpose six miles deep from each side of the river beginning at Lake Erie and extending in that proportion to the head of the said river, which them and their posterity are to enjoy forever.

GIVEN UNDER my hand and Seal at Arms at the Castle of St. Lewis at Quebec, this twenty fifth of October one thousand seven hundred and eighty four and in the twenty fifth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith and so forth.

FRED'CK HALDIMAND.

By His Excellency's command."

'*Registered*
*20th March 1795*
*Wm. JARVIS*

Secretary and Registrar's Office,
Upper Canada, 20th Feb., 1837.

"I certify that the foregoing is truly copied from the Registry in this Office of the Original Patent in Book A, folio 8.

D. CAMERON, Secretary and Registrar."

---

[COPY OF SECOND DOCUMENT.]

"J. GRAVES SIMCOE.

George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

"To all to Whom These Presents Shall Come, Greeting:

"Know Ye, that whereas the attachment and fidelity of the chiefs, warriors and people of the Six Nations to us and our Government has been made manifest on divers occasions by the spirited and zealous exertions made by the bravery of their conduct, and WE being desirous of showing our approbation of the same, and in recompense of the losses they have sustained, of providing a convenient tract of land under our protection for a safe and comfortable retreat for them and their posterity, have of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant to the chiefs, warriors, women and children of the said Six Nations and their heirs forever, ALL that district or territory of land, being parcel of a certain district lately purchased by us of the Mississagua Nation, lying and being in the home district of our Province of Upper Canada, beginning at the mouth of a certain River formerly known by the name of Ouse or Grand River, now called the River Ouse, where it empties itself into Lake Erie, and running along the banks of the same for the space of six miles on each side of the River, or a space co-extensive therewith, conformably to a certain survey made of the said tract of land and annexed to these presents, and continuing along the said River to a place called or known by the name of the Forks, and from thence along the main stream of the said River for a space of six miles on each side of the said River's stream, or for a space equally extensive therewith as shall be set out by a survey to be made of the same to the utmost extent of the same River as far as the same has been purchased by us, and as the same is bounded by and limited in a certain Deed made to us by the chiefs and people of the said Mississagua Nation, bearing date 7th day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, to have and to hold the said district or territory of land so bounded by us as aforesaid, of us, our heirs and successors, to them, the chiefs, warriors and people of the Six Nations, and to and for the sole use and behalf of them and their heirs forever, freely and clearly of and from all and all manner of rent, fines and services whatever to be rendered by them or any of them to us or our successors for the same, and of and from all conditions, stipulations and agreements whatever, except as hereinafter by us expressed and declared, giving and granting and by these presents confirming to the said chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations and their heirs the full and entire possession, use, benefit and advantage of the said district or territory to be held and enjoyed by them in the most free and ample manner, and according to the chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations, provided always and be it understood to be the true intent and meaning of these presents, that for the purpose of assuring the said lands as aforesaid to the chiefs, warriors, women and people of the Six Nations and their heirs, and of securing them the free and undisturbed possession and enjoyment of the same, it is our Royal Will and pleasure that no transfer, alienation, conveyance, sale, gift, exchange, lease, property or possession, shall at any time be made or given of the said district or territory or any part or parcel thereof by any of the said chiefs, warriors, women or people to any other nation or body of people, person or persons whatever, other than among themselves the said chiefs, warriors, women and people, but that any such transfer, alienation, conveyance, sale, gift, exchange, lease or possession, shall be null and void and of no effect whatever, and that no person or persons shall possess or occupy the said district or territory or any part or parcel thereof by or under pretence of any alienation, title or conveyance as aforesaid, or by or under any pretence whatever, under pain of our severe displeasure. And that in case any person or persons other than them the said chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations shall under any pretence of any such title as aforesaid, presume to possess or occupy the said district or territory or any part or parcel thereof, that it shall and may be lawful for us, our heirs and successors at any time hereafter to enter upon the lands so occupied and possessed by any person or persons other than the said Six Nations, and them the said intruders, thereof and therefrom wholly to dispossess and evict, and to resume the part or parcel so occupied to ourselves, our heirs and successors—provided always that if at any time the said chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations should be inclined to dispose of and surrender their use and interest in the said district or territory or any part thereof, the same shall be purchased for us, our heirs and successors, at some public meeting or assembly of the chiefs, warriors and people of the said Six

Nations to be holden for that purpose by the Governor Lieutenant-Governor or person administering the Government in our Province of Upper Canada

> In testimony whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent and the Great Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed
>
> Witness His Excellency JOHN GRAVES SIMCOE Esq Lieutenant-Governor and Colonel Commanding our Forces in our said Province
>
> Given at our Government House at Navy Hall this fourteenth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three in the thirty-third year of our reign

J G S

WM JARVIS Secretary

---

SECRETARY AND REGISTRAR'S OFFICE
Upper Canada 21st February 1837

I certify that the within is truly copied from the Registry in this office of the Original Patent in Liber F folios 106 and 107

D CAMERON Secretary and Registrar

---

A commission was appointed by His Excellency the Governor General comprising R T Pennefather Esq Supt General of Indian affairs Froome Talfourd and Thos Worthington "To enquire into and report upon the best means of securing the progress and civilization of the Indian tribes in Canada, and on the best mode of so managing the Indian property as to secure its full benefit to the Indians without impeding the settlement of the country" This commission followed the report of 1842 as their starting point Messrs Rawson Davidson and Hepburn were the commissioners who prepared the report of 1842 The latest commission reported in 1857 One particular question arises in the minds of the commissioners whether the Government are not pledged to abide by the proclamation of 1763 a document on which many of the Indians rest their claim to a part at least to the lands now occupied by them Here are the words of the proclamation After referring to the limits of pro tection under the sovereignty of our royal will and pleasure. It proceeds:

"And whereas great frauds and abuses have been committed in the purchasing of lands of the Indians, to the great prejudice of our interest, and to the great dissatisfaction of the said Indians. In order therefore to prevent such irregularities for the future, and to the end that the Indians may be convinced of our justice and determined resolution to remove all reasonable cause of discontent, we do, with the advice of our Privy Council, strictly enjoin and require that no private person do presume to make any purchase from the said Indians of any lands reserved to the said Indians within those parts of our colonies where we have thought proper to allow settlements."

The Crown alone could purchase lands surrendered by the Indians, but even with the foregoing precaution laid down in the proclamation itself, the commissioners conclude:

"The Crown itself, too, while adhering to the letter of this proclamation, have, as appears in a former page of this report, purchased large tracts of lands from the Indians for a mere nominal sum, sometimes in goods, sometimes for an annuity utterly inadequate to the value of the land. The Indian property being strictly trust property, we propose then that three valuators should be appointed, one by the Crown on behalf of the Indians, another to act for the Provincial Government, while the third to be nominated by one of the superior courts in either section of the province, should it be appealed to in case of disagreement between the former two. The decision of any two of these arbitrators, when proved by the courts as above mentioned, should be final. There are, however, exceptional cases—first, those in which grants of certain tracts have been made under the Great Seal to particular bands. Under this head would come the Mohawks of the Bay of Quinte and the Six Nations on the Grand River. These tracts so patented come under the proclamation for the protection of Indian lands."

From the year 1781, May 12th, to 1836, August 9th, the surrenders of Indian lands in Upper Canada amounted to 16,137,836 acres; the consideration which the Indians received is given at £124,714 4s. 10d., or an average of about 1½d. per acre, viz.: 3 cents an acre.

The commissioners of 1857 reached their conclusions, set forth, and based on the evidence of D. Thorburn, Esq., visiting superintendent to the Six Nations, and the Rev. Messrs. Nelles and Elliott Church of England missionaries regarding the internal affairs of the Six Nations. Their lands originally comprised 694,910 acres, but the greater part has been surrendered at different times, and there remained in 1843 in the hands of the Indians 55,000 acres, distributed as follows:—In Tuscarora township 42,000 acres; in Oneida township 8,395¾ acres; in Onondaga township 1,537½ acres; in Brantford 200 acres; total 52,133¼ acres. The remainder is made up by outlying farms.

The census returns show the population to be 2,550 Indians, 600 of whom are put down as "Pagans," while the work of Christianity gradually brought an average number of 75 baptisms annually into the Church of England. Five schools are maintained on the reserve with an average attendance of 150 scholars. The total number of children of an age to attend school is set down at 400. The Pagans did not seem inclined to take advantage of any opportunities put within their reach, saying, "We do not want any schools forced upon us."

The squatters, on the decision of the Court of Chancery, were paid from the general funds of the Six Nations, upwards of $32,000 (£8,000) for their improvements, and very sensibly moved away from Indian lands.

The revenue of the Six Nations amounted to $39,489 annually. It is derived from the invested proceeds of their land sales. They are also proprietors of 6,121 shares of $25 each, of Grand River Navigation Company stock, for which the government, acting as their trustees, paid £39,256 5s. 3d. ($153,025). This is quite unproductive, and the Indians complain of the hardship of so much of their money being alienated without their consent in an unproductive speculation. They also hold $2,400 (£600) stock in Cayuga bridge, from which they receive no interest. They possess in addition a few shares of bank stock (£7714) which, of course, varies slightly in value, and the interest of which also fluctuates with the dividend declared by the bank. They are further entitled to the proceeds of $30,856, which arises from mortgages given by different parties.

The report further shows that the Six Nations pay all their public officials a handsome salary, besides paying half of the expense of keeping the Indian accounts in the office of the Receiver-

General, also paying a large amount to the pensioners, viz., disabled, aged or relief.

The blue-book (issued by the order and authority of Parliament) of the department of Indian affairs, for the year 1896, which an Indian chief speaking in the Six Nations council characterized as the "devil," saying he could not understand its contents though he knew the needs of the people. The area of the Six Nations reserve is given as containing 46,133 acres; land under cultivation 30,300 acres. Dwelling houses 721. Population 3,667 (this figure includes those who are on the "pay list," entitled to receive "interest money"; a large number of Indians and whites living on Indian lands, but not including the officials and missionaries, making the total population considerably over 4,000. The capital sum standing to the credit of these Indians amounts to $890,129.13. The interest on invested capital is given at $47,075.23; of this amount $36,202.25 was distributed "share and share alike" to those whose names appear on the pay list in the office of the Indian Superintendent at Brantford. While the Six Nations bear all the expenses incurred on their behalf by the chiefs and officials, one could not help but conclude that it costs $10,872.98 every year to manage the affairs of the Six Nations. The Indian Department have all along maintained that that department was powerless to allow any portion of the lands to go other than "by and with the sanction of Council of Chiefs." The council is a hereditary body, nominated to the position by the women of the various tribes and totems, with the approval of the council itself. The warriors have no voice in the affairs of the Nations. The warriors are composed of the rank and file of the people. The transactions between the Council and the Indian Department are done through the Superintendent, whose headquarters are situated at Brantford instead of the Reserve. He receives a salary of $1,200, with commission of 5 per cent. on collections of land sales, $140 a year traveling expenses, and $200 for house and office rent. The distance from his office to the Council House on the Reserve is nine miles. The Superintendent is expected to be present at the monthly council (first Tuesday in the month). At other times he is seldom on the Reserve. The office of Physician to the Indians is worth $2,850, with a handsome new brick residence. Medicine is a separate item amounting to $297.05. A report of the School Board of the Six Nations Reserve shows 304 pupils on the roll, with an average attendance of 205, or 40.7 per cent. Two hundred and twelve children were present when the examinations were held, and 61.3 passed 50 per cent. on the subjects of examination, viz.: Reading (only the English language is used, notwithstanding the teachers are all Indians), Dictation, Notation, Arithmetic and Grammar. The percentage of the number present in the year 1895 and passed the examinations was higher—70.1.

There is one matter which should not escape attention before closing the few isolated data regarding the Six Nations, and that is a reference to those much abused Pagan or heathen Indians of the Reserve. They are increasing in numbers at about the same ratio as the Christian population of the Reserve. At present 800 is a safe figure to estimate their number. They no longer represent the shiftless, do-nothing Indian, but are an industrious class, honorable in their promises and dealings with one another, and it is very seldom a Pagan is guilty of a breach of the laws of the land. They have few places of worship; they send their children to ordinary schools on the Reserve. These children study our Bible as earnestly as do the rest of the children, but refuse to be baptized in the faith. The Six Nations Council proceedings are opened and closed with thanksgiving to our Creator by the Pagan chiefs (missionaries are never present), and when an occasion occurs, like the visit of the Governor General of Canada, Lord Aberdeen, an address of welcome is made by the Pagans.

J. OJIJATEKHA BRANT SERO.

HAMILTON, January 19th, 1898.

# The Development of a National Literature.

THE development of a national literature in Canada is conditioned by the intellectual and ethical advance of Canadian life, and is the model of its social progress. Out of this progress and advance comes the national character, and with it step by step walks the national literature, the people's true representative, the pulse throbbing in its heart, and their thoughts articulated in its tongue. But a people's progress has its roots, and so many of their national institutions. Our Canadian national institutions are no artificial fabric devised by the wit of man; neither are they a new growth born here, but are a vast outspread of British institutions planted in the heyday of their manhood in this Canadian Dominion. Their germs were the primeval institutions of Briton's Teutonic emigrants, nurtured thirteen centuries ago in that first great national institution—the Christian Church. That flag still bears the token of their birth.

Though the Dane and Norman, and many another race within and beyond seas, have entered into our national life, and though our constitution has undergone continual and often extraordinary changes in its powers, privileges and influence, it still holds in permanence every one of its great primeval institutions. Its history, broadening down from precedent to precedent, has been the pure development of the free institutions of our Teutonic forefathers.

As the history of the evolution of the human body of our personal life shows that it has reached a goal beyond which there can be no modification of a radical kind without detriment to practical efficiency, so the history of our national life cited above shows that it has reached a goal in the development of its body of national institutions beyond which there can be no radical change without irreparable loss. This does not stop national progress—quite the contrary.

As the close of the organic evolution of the body makes for human life a beginning for that mental evolution which strengthens and beautifies that life in its body, so there, as before, is an analogous development of our national life. British North American Acts and Imperial Federation ever increasing the efficiency of our institutions and adapting them to the ever new conditions and exigencies world wide, as are its world embracing new homes. This, then, is our Canadian life, with which our Canadian national literature must keep step and be its tongue.

How can we develop this literature?

First, we can provide the conditions of its existence and development by our educational institutions, so teaching our literary, constitutional and social history, and imparting such knowledge of our laws and the obligations and the public duties of our Canadian citizenship, that the intellectual, moral and social life of our children as developed in our schools shall have its roots and take its sentiments from our Canadian nationality and from no other. This training of the schools must enter into the life-blood of our childhood, be endeared and hallowed by all the sacred associations of our home life. Canadian mothers must sing to their children our patriotic songs, tell them, as they gather at their knees, the stories of our heroes; teach them, as they pray for the dear ones at home, the added suffrage, "God bless our Queen and Empire and keep me loyal." Canadian fathers at the children's hour must set aglow the imagination and hearts of their sons with the heroism, devotion and self sacrifice of Canadian U. E. Loyalist fathers, read to them the gem-like histories of Lundy's Lane and other such series, till they live over again in their boy life the Homeric age of Canada.

This done, our Canadian press must be made and kept a fitting organ and outlet of this national sentiment and conviction implanted in our homes and trained in our schools.

The development of our Canadian life will furnish the great topics of discussion, and our national training will give the needed impulse and keenness of interest, and secure the nobleness and intelligence of the writers.

This, the field and seed for that growth of our national literature that shall blossom and bear fruit worthy of our British Empire and Canadian land.

Hamilton, Ont. CLEMENTINA FESSENDEN

# Wentworth, Historical and Picturesque.

PREVIOUS to the year 1669, no white man had ever set foot in the County of Wentworth. Every portion of it was in a state of nature. The mountains were crowned by a dense forest of magnificent pines, maples, beeches, elms and other stately trees. The valleys were plentifully watered by the natural springs which flowed from the mountain sides and emptied themselves into the creek which afterward was known as the Dundas Creek, and through it slowly wended their devious ways until they found a resting place in the beautiful bay which lies at the western end of Lake Ontario, now called Burlington Bay. The Indians called this bay "Macassa," or "Mah-cas-sah," as they pronounced it, which means "beautiful water." On its shores stood rows of huge willows and drooping elms, whose branches dipped into the water and afforded seclusion and shelter for myriads of wild fowl. This beautiful bay, its calm surface mirroring the foliage upon its banks, the mountains rising on either side, the Beach and Lake Ontario on the east, with the charming valley to the west, formed such a picture of the beautiful in nature as but few parts of this great world can equal for loveliness and grandeur. Here during the day resounded the voices of Canadian song birds, the red deer browsed among the trees; the wild geese and swans swam upon the placid waters of the bay, and the cry of the loon and the boom of the bittern were heard in the inlets and marshes.

On a cool September morn in the early fall of 1669, some Indians who were encamped at the Burlington end of the Beach, saw a strange sight. Coming over Lake Ontario from the direction of the great river and great falls were seen several canoes. These canoes moved along parallel to the Beach, passed through the natural channel which then existed near Burlington, and into the bay and across the Macassa water. The Indians noticed that the new comers wore strange clothing, carried strange arms, and that their faces were pale. It was the renowned Frenchman, Sieur de la Salle, and his adventurous band of explorers, and they were the first white men that ever trod on the soil of Wentworth. La Salle had started from Lachine with the expectation of finding a passage through the lakes and rivers to the Pacific Ocean. Having landed and formed an encampment, the party proceeded to enjoy themselves in hunting, as game was abundant, and during their stay revelled in venison, grouse, duck and geese. During his stay here La Salle followed up the course of a stream and found himself on the top of the mountain, near where the Mountain View Hotel now stands, and from this point enjoyed as fine a view as any that the new world had afforded him.

La Salle made a map of the country, which was subsequently published by Father Galinee, which, though it gave a fair view of the locality, was perhaps most remarkable for its omissions.

La Salle and his voyageurs sailed away, and for nearly one hundred years no white man set foot upon the soil of Wentworth.

There is a supposition or a tradition that early in the 17th century a Flemish priest named Father Hennepin visited this section and gave it the name of Flanders, to the bay he gave the name of Lake Geneva, and the site where Dundas now is he called Little Flanders.

One of the first white men who settled in the county with the intention of making it a permanent home, was the hero of a remarkable and romantic incident. During the Revolutionary War this man lived in Pennsylvania, on the banks of the Susquehanna River. He was loyal to the British flag, and was as strong and brave as he was loyal. His general knowledge, his intelligence, and his acquaintance with the country, soon brought him into prominence, and he was employed as a scout. One night, while carrying despatches, he was fired upon and struck on the back with a spent ball and knocked down, cutting his hand, which bled very freely. Weakened by the loss of blood, he crawled into a thicket, where he remained until morning. On this very night the Indians burned his cabin, and on his return home after delivering his despatches the next day he found his house burned, his wife and family missing, murdered, as he supposed, by the Indians. Bowed down with his great grief, and having no tie to bind him to his old home, he took the trail for Canada, which remained loyal to the British, and here in solitude he sought to bury his terrible sorrow in the unexplored wilds. He found his way to Niagara, and after a brief stay there he shouldered his rifle and his axe, bound his culinary utensils and his bedding on his back, forced his way through the trackless woods until he arrived at the shore of Macassa Bay, where he took up three hundred acres of land. Here he built the first house that was erected in the county, a primitive log cabin, a rude structure with one window, a very small one, which admitted as much light as could penetrate a stretched wolf skin. It was in June 1778 that this grief-stricken but heroic man took up his residence where to-day are some of the fairest homes that are to be found in this highly favored Province. Very soon after this the beginning of a village was made at Ancaster, and the people who settled there were his nearest neighbors. He soon cleared up some land, and upon it sowed wheat and planted vegetables, and these, with the fruits of the chase, supplied his bodily wants. He lived alone here for many years, and though the kindly hand of time to a certain extent soothed his great sorrow, yet he never could forget the destruction of his Pennsylvania home and the loss of his wife and children. One day, while sitting alone in his log cabin meditating upon the scenes and incidents of his early life, he was startled by the appearance of a woman at his threshold. She was weary and footsore, and was accompanied by two young men. They were his wife and children! The meeting may be imagined, but it cannot be described. This was the tale she told. When their home in Pennsylvania had been destroyed by the Indians she and the children escaped. She searched for her husband, found the place where he had concealed himself, saw the blood, and concluded that he had been slain. She, with her children, followed the British forces into New Brunswick, where they remained for seven years—seven long years of privation and hardship, of sorrow and anxiety, but she managed to keep herself and her supposed orphans fed and clothed until they were able to do for themselves. Becoming dissatisfied in New Brunswick, she migrated to the vicinity of the Niagara Falls. Here she learned that a man of the same name as her husband had lived there for a time and had gone farther west, somewhere near the head of the lake under the shadow of the mountain. At once she decided to go and see if this man was indeed by any possible chance her long-mourned husband. She found her reward, and the reunited family of Robert Land, his wife and their children, lived and died in their henceforth quiet home in the woods, a pioneer family of Wentworth County.

A few years after this event, and now over one hundred years ago, a young man in the prime of life left his home in the state of New Jersey, and summoning all his resolution and courage started for Canada. He reached Niagara, where he worked at his trade for a time, became acquainted with a young lady there whom he married, and they resolved to try their fortune farther west; so following the Indian foot path along the south shore of Lake Ontario they reached the place where Hamilton now stands. Here they pitched their tents and sojourned for a brief period; but not liking the appearance of things there, they pushed on farther west a few miles, where they settled, taking up four hundred acres of land where the western part of Dundas now stands. On this they built their log cabin and began preparing to build a saw mill about the present site of Fisher's paper mills. They had an idea, or rather a superstition, that to prevent timber from decaying and to protect it from being worm eaten, it was necessary to have it cut in the month of February, and this they accordingly did so as to have everything in readiness for the spring following. But this was not to be, for death, which often frustrates human plans, came into the household and took away the wife's father. This changed their purposes, and they moved on top of the mountain just north of Dundas, where they established a home and became the first settlers in the Township of West Flamboro, as also of Dundas, or of that portion of West Flamboro where Dundas now stands. This couple were the grandfather and grandmother of the writer, and many a tale of privation and hardship could they tell. All

through this region roamed the wild deer and the bear, and the hungry wolf's long howl waked the midnight echoes for miles and miles around the homes of these early pioneers. Rattlesnakes and black-snakes were very plentiful, especially about the mountains, and many a conflict and many a hairbreadth escape did these early settlers have.

It required stout hearts for people to leave home friends and early associations and hew out a home in the unexplored wilds of a strange country. The earlier settlers in this country had to take their wheat to Niagara to get it made into flour or meal. Often they would go by foot, carry a bag of grain on their back until they reached the shores of Lake Ontario and then with a small boat would paddle down to Niagara, get their grist, and return the same way. Those who had a horse would carry a bag or two on the horse's back to and from this mill. In a few years many small settlements were formed here and there. Most of the houses of that period were built of logs which were neither hewed nor finished but were cut irregular lengths and were merely "saddled" on each other, to use a backwoods phrase. For the first winter the chinks in the wall were stopped with moss, a soft dense moss found in swamps, and after the logs had shrunk by the heat and sunshine of the following summer, these crevices were filled with plaster. A huge fire place extended across one end of the house, and before chimneys were built the smoke escaped through a large hole in the roof. As times grew better, some of the settlers rose to the dignity of a frame house and I cannot do better than to give you Squire Van Wegner's description of one of them. He writes:

> Unlike our neighbors, ours was a frame house filled in between the posts with mortar and split sticks. In one end there was an opening large enough to drive a team up, which was dignified with the name of fire place. The jambs rested against the walls at the bottom and hung over until they reached a beam on which the upper floor rested. Logs six or seven feet in length could be burnt under this great inverted funnel. The capacious hearth and the back wall were made of fire-proof stone. At a proper distance above the hearth a reliable pole was placed, reaching from jamb to jamb. From this hung several straps of iron, through the lower end of which ran a sliding hook that could be adjusted to suit the height of the fire. The pole and

kettles, when in use, were hung on these hooks, all except the important bake kettle which was used for baking bread or biscuits. This was placed in the bottom of the kettle, and a lid with a high flange rising up around the edge and a large loop in the centre was placed over the bread or biscuits to be baked. And there was always an abundance of fuel, a great bed of hot coals would be opened and the kettle placed in the opening. Coals were also heaped on the lid to equalize the heat. When done, the kettle would be removed to the hearth, the lid taken off and the nice light biscuits, or bread, were ready for the table. Instead of baking soda, lye from the ashes of burnt corncobs was used. Our house was very comfortable and well lighted with a window on each side and one in the end. Our table was cross-legged with two pine boards for a top. Four splint bottomed chairs, and a bench the length of the table were used at meals to sit on, an extra square table standing against the wall in front of the window and a large cupboard close by in a corner, with two large chests made up all the furniture of the house, except a wonderful mirror of large size as much as twelve inches by twenty, a very expensive article, costing a considerable sum, as many as six or seven dollars. It had been imported with great pain, being wrapped between two pillows with the glass downwards. That mirror was the pride of the household and the delight of the neighborhood. Girls living in the vicinity made frequent pilgrimages to its shrine, and the wild Indians entertained great veneration for our house in consequence of this wonderful talisman, helping them to see themselves as others saw them. Stoics that they were, their grimaces were extremely ludicrous.

This section was a very paradise for the Indians in the long ago. Here were to be found abundance of game of every kind. The deer made frequent pilgrimages to the various saltlicks which abounded along the mountain. Bears and wolves were very numerous. Birds of all kinds flocked to the valleys to eat the wild rice which grew in profusion. Fish came up the creek from the lake, and it was a very common thing for the early settler to catch salmon in the Dundas creek as well as almost every other kind of fish. No wonder, then, that the Red Man felt bitterly the encroachments of civilization and the consequent limitation of his hunting ground. No wonder if he at times resented bitterly the advance of the white man and many a time sent a thrill of terror into the heart of the early settler. Can we blame him much, with cruelty on one hand, with broken faith on the other and with the extinction of his race only too apparent he becomes desperate and revengeful, and resolves to slay the intruder who has taken from him his means of subsistence and driven him, almost by force, from the haunts of his fathers? Shall we not rather pity him as he climbs his native hills and takes a last, lingering, longing look at the place that once had been the home of his wife and children, the place where his wigwam had sheltered him on his return from the chase?

Wolves and bears were very destructive in the days of the early settler. Various kinds of traps were constructed to catch them. One, in particular, consisted of a large deep hole in the ground, over which was placed a door, so arranged with springs that if anything trod upon it, down they went into the hole, and the door sprung back ready for another victim. On the door was placed a piece of meat for bait. On one occasion a man, who had not the fear of the law before his eyes, had gone under cover of darkness, and stolen a nice ham from a neighbor. As he was hurrying home he chanced to step on one of these trap doors, and he landed at the bottom of the pit, the ham with him. He was busy devising an explanation as to how the ham came to be in the trap with him, which he knew he would have to make when he was discovered by the neighbors in the morning, when a bear happened along, tackled the bait and soon landed at the bottom of the pit. Our covetous friend at once offered the bear the ham, hoping by this means to save his own life and also to destroy the evidence of his guilt. But the bear's appetite was not as good as it had been a few minutes before, and he refused to eat. Presently a wolf came along that way, no doubt had been out spending the evening, walked boldly up to the bait and went down unceremoniously into the pit along with the man and the bear. The man, wishing to be polite to the wolf, offered him the ham which the bear had refused, but strange to say, the wolf, too, declined to eat, owing, no doubt, to the excitement of his being so suddenly ushered into the company of strangers. In the morning the farmer's son ran hurriedly down to the trap, and peeking in saw only the bear, and said to him: "So you are caught at last, my fine fellow!" "Yes, I am," replied the man. The little fellow hearing this ran away home badly frightened and told, as well as he could, the circumstance and how the bear had answered when he spoke to him. The farmer and his sons were soon on the spot, quickly rescued the man from his perilous position and despatched the wolf and the bear. It is said the man, who was named Daniel, never got into the den again, but turned from the evil of his ways and became an honest and respected citizen.

There are many, many beautiful and picturesque spots in Canada. We have noble mountains, broad prairies, fertile fields, timber in abundance and of all kinds, a healthy climate exempt from deadly plagues, the best system of government on the earth, the model school system of the world, and we are fast developing a Canadian sentiment.

Wentworth has had her "baptism of blood," for within her limits was fought the fateful battle of Stony Creek, which perhaps more than any other decided the fate of Canada. A night sortie was decided upon by Gen. Vincent, the order given, and at half-past ten at night on the 5th of June, 1813, the small band of 704 brave and determined men disappeared from the waning light of their camp fires down the lonely road eastward, well knowing that either the moment of success had arrived, or the surrender of Upper Canada would be the result if they failed. Not a voice was allowed to break the silence as the little phalanx followed the sinuous path to the enemy's encampment. The attack at Stony Creek took place in the sullen silence and darkness of night, when men could not look into each other's eyes and obtain encouragement, nor see the signals of their commanding officers. All honor to the brave, active and loyal men who saved to us the valued boon of British connection, the heroes of Stony Creek!

## MUNICIPAL

The first territorial division affecting Wentworth was made by an act of the British Parliament on July 24th, 1788. At that time Ontario was part of the province of Quebec, and it was divided into four districts, viz.: Lunenburg, Mecklenburg, Nassau and Hesse. The names were altered in 1792 to Eastern, Midland, Home and Western. They were afterward increased to eight: Bathurst, Gore, Home, London, Midland, Newcastle, Niagara and Western. Wentworth was in the Gore district, which consisted of twenty-one townships. When the districts were broken up, Wentworth and Halton formed one municipality. In June 1853 Halton was separated from Wentworth by act of Parliament. Elections were conducted quite differently then from what they are now. There were no town halls, so the electors met in the open road. Some one would get on a stump, make a speech—a stump speech literally—and nominate a representative. A pole or rail fence was put across the road. Those for the nominee went up the road, those against went down the road, the pole being the dividing line, and the majority carried their point. These events were called town meeting days. John Wetenhall was first Warden, and held the office from 1842 to 1846; Samuel Clarke, from 1847 to 1850. These were in the Gore district. In 1850 Wentworth and Halton were one municipality. Robert Spence, afterward Post-Master General, was Warden from 1850 to 1852, and John Heslop for 1853 and 1854, up to the time when Wentworth and Halton were separated. Since that time the office has been filled by many whose names are familiar. I may mention a few: John Heslop, Alexander Brown, R. R. Waddell, Thomas Bain, Alonzo Egleston, James Somerville, Thos. Stock, Peter Wood and others in the recent years.

About the Townships of the County little need be said, though much could be. Ancaster was quite a thriving place before either Hamilton or Dundas was in existence.

The town of Dundas was originally laid out as "Coote's Paradise," supposed to have derived this name from an Englishman, a member of Governor Simcoe's staff, named Coote, who was fond of hunting, and found in the valley a very paradise for that sport. When he first saw it he said: "Behold a paradise." Another account gives it that name because it was a paradise for a bird called the "Coot." The village was laid out in a block of about sixty acres. The order for the survey was made on May 1st, 1801. Richard O. Hatt, father of Thomas O. Hatt and Capt. John O. Hatt, who afterward commanded a company of his neighbors as militiamen in the war of 1812, was the first permanent settler. A log jail and court-house stood upon the site of the residence of the late Hugh Moore, Esq. This jail was used as a prison during the war of 1812. Hatt, Hare and Head were amongst the first permanent settlers.

On July 28th, 1847, Dundas was incorporated into a town and divided into four wards. The Town Hall, which is still in use, was erected in 1848. The first Town Council was composed as follows: John Pattinson, President; James Coleman, councillor, ward No. 1; Robert Holt, councillor, ward No. 2; Hugh McMahon, councillor, ward No. 3; Robert Spence, councillor, ward No. 4. The first meeting of this council was held at Bamberger's hotel (afterward the Riley House) on April 28th, 1848. In 1850 the name of the presiding officer was changed from President to Mayor.

The Great Western Railway, from Hamilton to London, was begun in 1849 and finished in 1854. On the 2[illegible]th of January of that year the opening ball and supper was held in Hamilton.

### CANAL

Before the canal was opened or even projected there was considerable traffic from the village of Dundas. Storehouses were built along the creek, and from them flat boats (batteaux) were used to carry flour, etc., out into the lake, where it was taken on larger vessels and shipped to eastern ports.

The Desjardins Canal Co. was incorporated by Act of Parliament on June 30th, 1826, opened for carriage of merchandise in 1837, and was named after the principal mover in the scheme, Peter Desjardins, an uncle of Mr. F. H. A. Begue, of Dundas. It runs from Burlington Bay to the Town of Dundas, a distance of about four miles. All the trade from the back counties passed down the Dundas and Guelph Road and the Dundas and Waterloo Road, and vast quantities of goods were shipped at the canal basin for transportation abroad. *The Dundas Warder*, April 23rd, 1847, gives an account of the amount and kinds of merchandise shipped down the canal from April to November, 1846: 120,687 bbls. of flour, 85 of biscuit, 12 of pot barley, 248 of oatmeal, 45 of peas, 3,430 of whiskey, 295 of ashes, 32 of beef, 967 of pork, 5,405 of salt, 322 of fish, 40 of oil, 60 of tallow, 60 of resin, 6 of tar, 10 of apples, 17 firkins of lard, 59 of butter, 599 pipe staves, 5,153 bush. of wheat, 12,546 cwt. of merchandise, 1,716 of burning blocks, 720 of castings, 347 of millstones, 3[illegible]8½ tons of coal, 524½ of pig iron, 512 of fine-stone, 40,750 puncheon staves, 1,757 bush. of wheat, 141 cords of fire wood.

The celebration of the opening of the canal took place on August 8th, 1837, and was quite a grand affair. Two steamers, the Experiment and Britannia, came from the lakes up the canal loaded with passengers, and with some vessels which were lying at the basin loading, together with the town people and those from the neighbourhood, the crowd was large. Col. Notman's artillery company fired the usual salutes in royal style, and the event marked a distinct era in the progress of the town.

### CANAL ACCIDENT

On March 12th, 1857, that terrible accident occurred at the railway bridge crossing the Desjardins canal at Burlington Heights, which sent a thrill of horror throughout this country as well as through the United States. Ninety passengers were on the ill-fated train, of whom only twenty escaped.

### MAGNETIC TELEGRAPH

The first telegraph line was opened for business between Buffalo and Hamilton in 1847, and in the *Dundas Warder* of March 12th, 1847, is a report of a conversation between the editor, Robert Spence, who was in Buffalo at the time, and our esteemed townsman, the late T. H. McKenzie, Esq., who was at Hamilton. The *Warder* says:

"Thus we had the pleasure of communicating with a friend at Hamilton, giving advices as to the price of goods, receiving, in return, orders to purchase, etc., etc., in the space of about four minutes."

Going back to the year 1813, at the time of the war, the Indians had a war dance up on the flats of Dundas. About two thousand of them, some of them 6½ feet high, with rings in nose and ears, gathered there on one occasion. They had prepared for their feast—which was part of the ceremony—by going out among the farmers and killing pigs, sheep or cattle just as they came, and no one dare interfere. The war whoops were terrific and heard miles away. It was no unusual thing for the Indians to throw down the fence around a farmer's wheat field and turn their horses in.

During the war it was a common occurrence for a British officer to go out amongst the farmers and "press" them and their teams into service—that is, they would force them to take their teams and haul supplies for the army. On one occasion an officer came to a farmer's place and ordered him to get his team and come along with him, so together they started for the horses, as the officer supposed, to a clearing a few miles away on the farther side of a densely wooded swamp, and on going through the thickest part of the woods the settler slipped away from the officer and left him to find his way out as best he could. Six hours later he found his way out into a clearing a few miles away, and told how he had been lost and how he feared that his companion would never get out, as he was lost too. When it came out that he had been "victimized" by a backwoods farmer, he was so chagrined by the fact and the oft repeated references to it by his comrades, that he got his recall and went back to England.

### WATERFALLS

There are many beautiful waterfalls here and there throughout the country, and any of them will well repay the trouble of a visit.

*Chedoke Falls*, to the south west of Hamilton, arises from a spring a mile or two back from the mountain, known as "Gallagher's Spring," a sort of flowing well, that sends out a stream of pure cold water. It is a favorite spot for many Hamilton citizens.

*Albion Mills Falls* is a pretty spot and has a legend, like many of the falls have, wherever situated. It is said, and vouched for by old inhabitants, that a young lady disappointed in love jumped over the falls and ended her life some sixty five years ago, and hence this place is known as "lover's leap."

*Ancaster Falls*, near the old red mills, is best seen from near the bend in the old road leading from Dundas to Ancaster. Near the foot of the falls at one time was a foundry, which must have been among the first in the province.

*Hopkins Falls* is the highest in the county. It has a drop straight down of 140 feet, and in summer, when the quantity of water is small, it breaks up into fine particles before it reaches the bottom, and is converted into a mist. In winter the scene is magnificent, the trees and shrubs covered with ice and frozen spray glitter in the sun and form a delightful picture.

*Webster's Falls* is the grandest. A large volume of water plunges down 80 feet on the jagged rocks below.

CHURCHES

The oldest church in the county is the one at Stony Creek. It was built by the Wesleyan Methodists solely by the labors of the settlers and without *money*. Its clapboard sides never knew paint; its interior neither plaster nor whitewash. Its only steeple was the chimney which towered over the fireplace, for there were no stoves in those days. As time passed on it was used only occasionally. When the regular itinerant preacher failed to keep his appointment, some "local" preacher held forth. One of these "local" brethren was named William Kent, and one rainy day the "regular" failed to appear and the "local" took his place, whereupon a wag writes on the wall of the church this epigram:

Last Sunday was a rainy day,
No preacher came to preach or pray;
But the devil in compassion sent
His humble servant, William Kent.

In Dundas there was an old church in which all denominations held service, which gave it the name of the "Free Church." It was situated near the canal, a short distance below the old tannery, and was subsequently used in connection with a soap factory on the principle no doubt that "cleanliness is next to godliness."

The old "Rock Chapel" on the mountain was built in 1822 and was quite a landmark in the pioneer days of this section. Formerly built by the Episcopal Methodists, it afterward fell into the hands of the Wesleyans after a struggle which resulted in the windows and doors being jammed in. Its walls resounded to the preaching of the Ryersons and many other pioneers of Methodism.

SCHOOLS.

The first school established in this county was at Ancaster in 1796. There was one started in Saltfleet in 1816. The school-house was 18 x 20 feet in size, built of logs. Binbrook had a log school house in 1825. Beverly had a log school house 20 x 22, built in 1820. Dundas had its first on the York Road, at which a Mr. Calder taught, also a Mr. Kingston (afterward Prof. Kingston), and Robert Spence (the editor and first proprietor of the *Dundas Warder*, afterward member for the County and Postmaster General for Upper and Lower Canada).

Perhaps in no other department has this County made such rapid strides as in education. In the earlier schools of the early days many were the difficulties which had to be encountered—sparsity of population, scarcity of money, want of school houses, almost no books, bad roads and other hindrances—ought to make us, who to-day are basking in the intellectual sunshine of our excellent school system, appreciate the many advantages which lie within our reach.

In the first school in Beverly the alphabet and the first reading and arithmetic lessons were taught from shingles upon which each lesson was written. The best teachers in those days were paid about $10 a month with board, or in many places they received from six to seven shillings a quarter for each scholar and "boarded round" among the people, or ten shillings without board, just as could be agreed upon. It was an important qualification for a teacher if he was able to build a good fire to keep the children warm, but it was quite a contrast to build a fire in one of these old time mammoth fire-places which reached half the width of the school-house, and have usually green wood to build with. Often many tears were shed if the fire failed to get a good start. Flint and spunk were used for lighting in place of matches now used.

Some of the books then used would be almost a curiosity nowadays. Webster's Spelling-book, Murray's English Grammar, Johnson's Dictionary, Murray's English Reader, Walkingame's Arithmetic, and the New Testament made up the list. Afterward was introduced geographies, and they were the cause of many a heated discussion. The neighbors talked about the book and stopped the children on their way to school to look at it. One old lady enquired if the "joggerfy" said that the world turned on axletrees? The pupil replied, "Well, yes, ma'am." "Then I think it lies!" she said, "I don't believe it." Some thought it contrary to Scripture, for did not Joshua command the sun and moon to stand still and they obeyed him? To show the progress of to-day I may say that in the county there are 101 schools with 101 teachers school-houses tasty and well fitted up and the teachers well trained Over 6000 pupils attend the different schools throughout the County There are two high schools, one at Waterdown the other in Dundas—both well managed and equipped and doing excellent work forming a fitting stepping-stone between the public schools and the universities

There are many other points of interest which might with profit be referred to but space will not permit Enough has perhaps been said to further inspire us with pride in our heritage—none fairer nor brighter in all the realms of earth

A spot of earth supremely blest
A dearer sweeter spot than all the rest

J. W. SMITH M.A.

DUNDAS ONT

# Historical Sketches.

[Contributed by the late Mrs. Robert Burnet, wife of Rev. R. Burnet, minister of St. Andrew's Church (now St. Paul's), Hamilton. Her first husband was Thomas Rae, brother of John Rae, the Arctic explorer. Her name was Macpherson. She was born in Kingston and was the daughter of Col. Donald Macpherson.]

## CHRYSLER'S FARM, WAR OF 1812.

I READ an interesting article lately regarding the battle of Chrysler's Farm in 1812, and I regret that no mention was made of the part taken by Mrs. Chrysler.

Why is Laura Secord the only name remembered in connection with the War of 1812, though right well does she deserve all the credit she gets?

The British troops were massed at the back of the house awaiting events. Mrs. Chrysler was anxious and watchful, and on going to an upper window saw a party of Americans land at a point quite out of view of the British. She stole out and made her way quietly to the other side of the hill, regardless of the danger and fatigue to herself. She noted the position of our troops, reported the landing of the Americans, and certainly saved the British from being surrounded, giving them time to form and repulse the enemy.

Why is her name forgotten and unknown?

---

## REBELLION OF 1837-38.

There is another heroine of later date whose name I fain would know.

In the winter of '37-'38 when rebels here at home and sympathizers from the States were plotting against our peace and striving to overthrow our Government, when every red-coat in Ontario was called to assist Quebec and the men at Gore, under

Sir Allan McNab men up from their farms and marched to the border to guard their homes. Toronto was holding her councils in the old Parliament Buildings and discussing the state of the times, for many rumours were floating about regarding the movements of the rebels. It was night and the meeting was about to break up when they were startled by the sound of a horse galloping up the court yard. Next moment a young girl rushed into the room bearing the news that a large body of men were assembled at the Red Inn at Gallows Hill, about five miles from Toronto, waiting a signal from across the water to meet and surround the city. She was a country girl knowing nothing of troops or traitors. She started on horseback to visit a friend on the opposite side of Yonge Street. As she came to the old inn, she saw that the yards were filled with men and she was told she could not pass—she was a prisoner. She was put in charge of the good wife of the inn who was told to lock her up and keep her safe. She took notice as to where her horse was stabled, asked the landlady what it was all about, and gleaned what she could as to numbers and intentions; she watched her opportunity, slipped out of a window, regained her horse and set off at full gallop for Toronto. The rebels fired after her but failed to hit her. She never drew rein till she reached the old Parliament Buildings with her news in time to arouse the city; then she stole away and was never more heard of. I repeat, I fate would know her name.

---

## DEFENCE OF KINGSTON

In all the sketches of Canadian history that I have seen regarding the War of 1812 I have looked in vain for any mention of the defence of the good old town of Kingston. I once talked with an officer of the U. S. army who said he had been in the War of 1812, and had been in Toronto frequently.

"Were you in Kingston?" I asked.

"No," he replied, "we were off Kingston and fired upon the town, but there was a tough old Scotchman kept us out. I forget his name."

And so, I fear, do others, because there was no bloodshed there. This tough old Scotchman was Colonel Donald Macpherson. He came to Canada in 1807 in command of the battalion of the 4th Royal Veterans, was quartered in Quebec and in 1810 was ordered to Kingston. He, with his wife and children, went up the St. Lawrence in batteaux rowed by soldiers, stopping each night when darkness overtook them and camping out. They were six weeks on the way. He was in command during the war with the States and built earthworks and blockhouses to protect the entrances to the harbor and town in the weak places where forts have since been built. The American boats were not able to effect a landing, but they got close enough to make it unpleasant, so the mother had to hurry her children into the cellar to avoid the bullets that passed through the wooden wall of the pretty white cottage that then did duty as the commandant's residence. The Veterans were disbanded in 1819 and he afterwards received large grants of land as a reward for long and faithful service and retired on full pay. He remained in Kingston till his death in 1827, when he was buried with military honors, the minute guns from the city battery being answered by those from the Fort. By a strange coincidence the firing party was composed of his old regiment, the 71st Highlanders.

# Documents Relating to the Battle of Stony Creek.

THE following letters and documents furnished to the Wentworth Historical Society by its late president, Mr. Geo. H. Mills, are very interesting to students of history, and will provide answers to some of the questions which are asked regarding the battle of Stony Creek.

An Infantryman at 1812

9 Victoria Chambers,
London, S.W.,
October [illegible], 1888.

Dear Mr. Brown,

I duly received your letter of the 5th ult. I at once communicated with the War Office on the subject, and now beg to send you a copy of the despatch from Brig.-General J. Vincent reporting the affair at Stoney Creek, which they have sent me. I think it contains the information which your friends desired to obtain.

With kind regards,
I am, yours faithfully,
Charles Tupper.

Adam Brown, Esq., M.P.,
Hamilton.

---

COPY OF DESPATCH FROM BRIGADIER-GENERAL J. VINCENT REPORTING THE AFFAIR AT STONY CREEK.

Burlington Heights,
Head of Lake Ontario, June 6th, 1813.

Sir,

Having yesterday received information of the enemy having advanced from the Forty Mile Creek with a force consisting of three thousand five hundred men eight or nine field pieces and two hundred and fifty cavalry for the avowed purpose of attacking the division under my command in this position and having soon afterwards received a report that he had passed the swamp and driven in my advanced posts from Stoney Creek and Brady's Lieutenant-Colonel Harvey Deputy Adjutant General immediately went forward with the light companies of the King's and 49th Regiments and having advanced close to and accurately ascertained the enemy's position sent back to propose to me a night attack on his camp

The enemy's camp was distant about seven miles About half past eleven I moved forwards with the five companies of the 8th (or King's) and the 49th Regiments amounting together to only seven hundred and four firelocks. Lieutenant Colonel Harvey who conducted it with great regularity and judgment gallantly led on the attack The enemy was completely surprised and driven from his camp after having repeatedly formed in different bodies and been as often charged by our brave troops whose conduct throughout this brilliant enterprise was above all praise The action terminated before daylight when three guns and one brass howitzer with three tumbrils two Brigadier Generals—Chandler and Winder first and second in command—and upwards of one hundred officers non commissioned officers and privates remained in our hands

Not conceiving it prudent to expose our small force to the view of the enemy who though routed and dispersed was still formidable as to numbers and position he having fled to the surrounding heights and having still four or five guns the troops were put in motion at daybreak and marched back to their cantonments After we had retired and it had become broad day the enemy ventured to re occupy his camp only however for the purpose of destroying his incumbrances such as blankets carriages provisions spare arms ammunition etc after which he commenced a precipitate retreat towards the Forty Mile Creek where he effected a junction with a body of two thousand men who were on their march from Niagara to reinforce him

I cannot conclude this despatch without calling your Excellency's attention to the following officers

To Lieutenant-Colonel Harvey the Deputy Adjutant General my obligations are particularly due From the first moment the enemy's approach was known he watched his movements and afforded me the earliest information To him indeed I am indebted for the suggestion and plan of operations nothing could be more clear than his arrangements nor more completely successful in the result

The conduct of Major Plenderleath who commanded the

49th Regiment, was very conspicuous. By his decision and prompt efforts the surprise of the enemy's camp was completed, and all his efforts to make a stand were rendered ineffectual by the bayonet, which overthrew all opposition. A party of the 49th, with Major Plenderleath at their head, gallantly charged some of the enemy's field pieces, and brought off two six-pounders.

Major Ogilvie led on, in the most gallant manner, the five companies of the King's Regiment, and whilst one half of that highly disciplined and distinguished Corps supported the 49th Regiment, the other part moved to the right and attacked the enemy's left flank, which decided our midnight contest.

I have also received the greatest assistance from Major Glegg, Brigade Major to the Forces, and beg leave to mention the names of Captains McDowall and Milnes, your Excellency's Aides de Camp, who accompanied me to the attack, and upon all occasions have volunteered their services. I have likewise to acknowledge the assistance of Captain Chambers, of the 41st Regiment, who had arrived some days before from Amherstberg, and Mr. Brook, Paymaster of the 49th, who assisted me as Acting Aide-de-Camp.

To Mr. Hackett, Acting Staff Surgeon to this army, I feel particularly indebted for his judicious arrangements, by which the wounded have received every attention, and are most of them likely to be restored to the service.

It would be an act of injustice were I to omit assuring your Excellency that gallantry and discipline were never more conspicuous than during our late short service, and I feel the greatest satisfaction in assuring you that every officer and individual seemed anxious to rival each other in his efforts to support the honour of His Majesty's arms, and to maintain the high character of British troops.

I beg leave to refer your Excellency to the enclosed report for particulars respecting our loss, which I regret has been very severe.

I have the honor to be, etc.,

JOHN VINCENT, Brig. Gen.

His Excellency Sir George Prevost,
Bart., etc., etc.

---

General Return of Killed, Wounded and Missing in action with the enemy near the Head of Lake Ontario, June 6th, 1813.

Staff—1 Fort Major, wounded.

8th or King's Regt.—1 Lieutenant, 2 Serjeants, 7 Rank and File killed; 1 Major, 2 Captains, 2 Lieutenants, 4 Serjeants, 51 Rank and File wounded; 13 Rank and File missing.

49th Regt — 1 Serjeant 12 Rank and File killed 1 Major 3 Captains 1 Ensign 1 Adjutant 5 Sergeants 2 Drummers 62 Rank and File wounded 3 Serjeants 39 Rank and File missing

Total—1 Lieutenant 3 Serjeants 19 Rank and File killed 2 Majors 5 Captains 2 Lieutenants 1 Ensign 1 Adjutant 1 Fort Major 9 Serjeants 2 Drummers 113 Rank and File wounded 3 Serjeants 52 Rank and File missing

---

List of Officers killed and wounded

*Killed*

8th or King's Regt —Lieutenant Hooker

*Wounded.*

Staff Fort Major Taylor severely

8th or King's Regt —Major Ogilvie and Captain Munday severely not dangerously Captain Goldrick and Lieutenants Weyland and Boyd slightly

49th Regt —Major Plenderleath severely not dangerously Brigade Major Clark dangerously Brigade Major Dennis and Captain Manners slightly Ensign Drury dangerously Adjutant Stead slightly

(Signed) J Harvey Dep Adj Gen
Edward Baynes Adj Gen

---

Return of American Prisoners of War captured near Stoney Creek in the Action of the 6th inst

Burlington Heights June 7th 1813

2 Brigadier-Generals 1 Major 5 Captains 1 Lieutenant, 116 non Commissioned Officers and Privates.

(Signed) J Harvey Dep Adj Gen
Edward Baynes Adj Gen

---

FROM DOMINION ARCHIVES, SERIES C 679, P 38

Pray forward the enclosed to his Ex———ly
the first oppy

Burlington Heights
Sunday 6th June 1813

My Dear Colonel

The Enemy having dared to *pursue* us he arrogantly termed it, this Division by moving a corps of 3500 men with 4 Field guns and 150 Cavalry to Stony Creek (within *ten miles* of this position) I strongly urged General Vincent to make a forward movement for the purpose of beating up this encampment. In the course of yesterday afternoon our advanced post (at Davis's 8 miles from here towards 40 mile Ck) consisting of the Light Company of the 49th Regt., was driven in. I instantly went out for the purpose of reconnoitring & found the Enemy had again withdrawn to his Camp at Stony Creek. I therefore recommended to the General to move the 5 Cos. of the King's (say 280) and the 49th Regt. say 424—Total 700 men—which was accordingly done at half past 11 o'clock. General Vincent accompanied these troops, the conduct and direction of which he was so good as to give to me. The troops moved in perfect order and profound silence; the light companies of the 49th and King's in front, the 49th Regiment in the centre and the King's as a Reserve. In conformity with directions I had given the sentries at the outside of the Enemy's camp were bayonetted in the quietest manner, and the Camp immediately stormed. The surprise was tolerably complete, but our Troops incautiously advancing and charging across the line of the Camp, and a few musquets being fired (notwithstanding my exertions to check it), our line was distinctly seen by the Enemy, whose Troops in some degree recovered from the Panick and formed upon the surrounding Heights, poured a destructive fire of musquetry upon us, which was answered on our part by repeated charges whenever a body of the Enemy could be discovered or reached. The King's regiment and part of the 49th charged and carried the 4 Field pieces in very gallant style, and the whole maintained with undaunted firmness the heavy fire which was occasionally poured upon them.

In less than three quarters of an hour the enemy had completely abandoned his guns and everything else to us. Our loss has been severe, but that of the enemy much more so. Our trophies besides the 3 guns and Howitzers (two of the guns, by-the-bye, were spiked by us and left on the ground for want of means of removing them) are two Brigadier Generals, 1 Field officer, 3 Captains, 1 Lt. and about 100 men prisoners.

General Vincent being too much hurried and fatigued to write to-day, has desired me to forward to you with this letter the Returns of Killed and wounded as well as those of the Prisoners and ordnance &c., taken. The Brigadier-General's Despatch will be forwarded to-morrow. In the mean time he desires me to congratulate His Excellency on the complete and brilliant success of the enterprise and on the beneficial results with which it has already been attended. Information has just been received that the Enemy has entirely abandoned his Camp, burnt his Tents, destroyed his Provisions, ammunition &c. and retired precipitately towards the 40 Mile Creek. Our advance posts occupy the ground on which his camp stood.

I am, my dear Colonel,
Very faithfully, &c., yours,
(Signed) J. HARVEY,
Lt. Col., D. A. G.

P.S.—This is sent by Captain Milnes, who proceeds with Brigade Generals Chandler and Winder, and who from having been present both in the actions of this day and that of the 7th ultimo and all the intermediate operations, is *perfectly* qualified to give His Excellency every satisfactory information on those subjects.

(Signed) J. H.

The circumstances in which I write will, I hope, excuse this hasty and inaccurate scrawl, of which moreover I have no copy.

---

The name of the officer to whom the above letter is addressed is not given. The probability is that it was written to the Adjutant General, Colonel Baynes.

True extract from Archives this 29th day of November, at Ottawa.

---

COPY OF LETTER FROM WALKER POWELL, ADJ.-GENERAL OF MILITIA.

OTTAWA, July 17, 1893.

GEORGE H. MILLS, Esq.

My Dear Sir,—I have received your note dated 16th inst. respecting militia uniforms worn in 1812, and am sorry not to be able to supply you with a copy of the regulations under which the militia were clothed during the war.

The uniform of the militia of Upper Canada during that war was intended to be patterned after that worn by regular regiments, but what it was is not known to me.

The 8th has very good cuts of the uniform worn by that regiment in 1812, but I do not think there is anything in the archives that will cover the ground.

The militia, as you are aware, was organized long before 1812, but during that war the actual command and disposition of the various corps devolved upon Imperial officers. All corps organized and kept on foot (permanently) as Imperial auxiliaries were supplied with a corps uniform, but as the patterns differed somewhat in each corps it is not likely that any correct details can be had. It is, however, known that the grand bulk of the militia employed had no uniform except such as was supplied by the Imperial Government. The various companies had a distinguishing mark, but they were on duty only when required, and had no regular uniform. Indeed, in those days it was not possible to obtain locally a uniform that was similar in cut to that worn by similar corps in other localities. The general color and cut of a full dress uniform as worn by Imperial regular officers was a scarlet tail coat, dark gray trousers, a crimson silk sash around the waist and a shako having a large leather front piece upon which was the Imperial arms, etc. (gilt). The militia officers who wore full dress had the same, unless their corps (embodied) had some special devices. It is a singular thing that the Imperial troops who came to Canada to take part in that war were the first ones that had trousers issued to them; before that they wore breeches and leggings.

I do not know where you can put your hand upon information relating to what the militia wore in 1812, but think you should find some with the different historical societies in your section of country, but you can count that as a general rule everyone that had prominent or permanent employment wore the same description of uniform as was worn by similar officers in the regular army.

With kind regards and all good wishes, I am as always,

Truly yours,

W. POWELL.

---

WELLINGTON BKS.,
HALIFAX, Sept. 10th, 1895.

G. H. MILLS, ESQ.

SIR,—I am sorry to have been so long answering your note asking for information about the different actions the 8th King's was in 1812–13, but I had hoped to have been able to give you a drawing of the uniform of the Regiment at that date. We have no old uniform with us out here, nor have we any picture or any description,—the records all being kept at home. I have copied out everything relating to the action at Stoney Creek, which I enclose.

Colonel Stone regrets that he will be unable to send any of the band to the entertainment, as they have engagements all through October.

Yours faithfully,

C. J. STEAVENSON, Lieut.,
Adjt. The King's Regt.

---

EXTRACT FROM THE REGIMENTAL RECORDS OF THE 8TH OR "THE KING'S" REGT. OF FOOT, NOW THE KING'S (LIVERPOOL) REGT., FOR THE YEARS 1812 AND 1813.

**1812.** The first battalion remained at Quebec until the summer of 1812, when the Americans having declared war, it was removed up the country to Montreal. The Americans up pear to have considered the conquest of Canada as an enterprise of easy accomplishment. A body of troops under General Hull crossed the river above Detroit and commenced hostilities, but was driven back and forced to surrender. Another attack made by the Niagara frontier was repulsed, and Major-General Dearborn's design against Montreal was frustrated. The Americans were also defeated on several other occasions, but their favorite project of the conquest of Canada was not abandoned.

A detachment of the "Eighth" was removed to Chambly in August, where it encamped, and in the autumn the Regiment proceeded to Upper Canada, producing a thousand officers and men on parade, and was admired for its conduct and discipline.

1813. Action at Ogdensburg.
Defence of York Town.
Actions at Fort George and Sackett's Harbour.

After the last two actions the Commander of the Expedition stated in his despatch:—"The two divisions were ably commanded by Colonel Young of The King's Regiment and Major Drummond of the Hundred and Fourth. The detachment of The King's under Major Evans nobly sustained the high and established character of that distinguished corps."

The "Eighth" had five private soldiers killed in this enterprise; Lieutenant Nuttall afterwards died of his wounds. Capts. Blackman and Tythe, Ensign Greig, and seven rank and file were wounded and taken prisoners. Major Evans, Lieutenant Lowry, three Sergeants, and sixty rank and file were wounded.

In the meantime the five companies of the Regiment under Major Ogilvie, which had retired from Fort George, had taken post at Burlington Heights, at the head of Lake Ontario, where about 1600 men were assembled under Brigadier Gen. Vincent.

[An account of the part taken in the battle of Stony Creek by these five companies of the 8th here follows, but, as it is almost identical with the description given in the despatches of General Vincent and Colonel Harvey, it is omitted.—Ed.]

Action at Forty Mile Creek.
Actions at Beaver Dams and Buffalo.

Regiment returned to England in 1815.

(True copy.)

C. J. STEAVENSON, Lieut.,
Adjt. The King's Regt.

Halifax, N. S., 26th July, 1895.

---

NOTE BY SECRETARY OF WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.— It is noticeable that there is no mention in these documents of the militia at Stony Creek. Yet the children and grandchildren of militiamen who fought there are still living, and twenty-five years ago some of those men themselves were living. They knew and their children know that they were there, but they never made a record of the details of their work, nor told under what organization they fought. It is believed, however, that most of them were incorporated for the occasion with the regular regiments. The late Hon. W. H. Merritt was captain of a troop of volunteer cavalry during the war, and kept a journal which gives many details not spoken of in official despatches. He says that on the retreat from Niagara, after the battle of May 27, 1813, Gen. Vincent disbanded the Sedentary Militia and said to the men, "You can go home if you choose." They were not at all pleased with this declaration, and Capt. Merritt says that "many of them followed the regulars to Burlington." He with his troop were detailed to guard the rear of the retreating army. At the battle of Stony Creek, Capt. Merritt and Cornet McKenney of his troop were attached to the two light companies of the 49th, which led in the attack. He also mentions a Mr. George, an ensign in the militia, as being with them. It is worthy of mention here, too, that many Canadians joined the regular regiments as volunteers for the war, and the credit of their services has all gone to those regiments.

# ON THE FIELD OF STONY CREEK.

BY JOHN GLASGOW

Whoe'er thou art that draweth nigh
Where Britons and their foemen lie
Let not the tempest of the past
The sunshine of your joys o'ercast
Let no dark frown of hate appear
O'er ashes that are mouldering here
The peace of death, and funeral pyre
Have cooled for aye their warlike ire
For never can the battle's tide
Sway heroes who sleep side by side
And never more shall they enlarge
The numbers in the midnight charge
Each year, the pink and snowy bloom
Are trophies shed upon the tomb;
The wild flowers and the peerless rose
Perfume the ground where they repose;
And loving hands fresh laurels spread
Upon the tablets of the dead
Whilst weeping dews, that lightly fall
Keep green the garlands gleaned for all

# King William's War, and what it had to do with Canada.*

To study Canadian history intelligently one must study the history of Great Britain and of Europe.

To know why King William's war had anything to do with the history of Canada, the conditions obtaining in the old as well as in the new world must be considered. The Puritan element, still strong in the people, although they had welcomed the return of Charles II., had survived sufficiently to resent and oppose James' religious bent, and fan into a flame the dread of a return to the old creed. This, aided by many undercurrents of personal ambitions, had brought about the revolution and driven James to play into his enemies' hands by flight to France. The throne being declared vacant was presently occupied by his son-in-law William of Orange, the hereditary and implacable foe of France. Received at the court of Louis XIV., James was promised aid to recover his lost kingdom, and war was declared by William against France on May 17th, 1689—to quote the declaration—"on account of the many acts of hostility of Louis XIV."

The Grand Monarque was at the zenith of his fame and power. He had built and decorated at enormous expense the great halls of the vast suite of apartments recently added to the Palace of Versailles. (These halls are now the extensive picture galleries for which the historic palace is so celebrated.) The entertainments held there were gorgeous in their lavish extravagance, each entailing greater outlay than the preceding, and the daily increase of the expenses of his Court grew continually greater.

---

* This paper is merely a compilation from recognized authorities, Parkman's "Frontenac in New France," "Documentary History of New York," and Strickland's "Life of Mary of Modena," being the principal. It is not claimed to have any merit as from original documents or records, and was written to interest members of the Historical Society in a course of study, and as introductory to others of more value.—M. A. FITZ GIBBON.

William had not only ascended the throne vacated by James, but, well knowing the paralyzing influence of poverty, had confiscated Mary of Modena's dowry. Thus doubly destitute, the royal exiles were thrown upon the hospitality of Louis, who was obliged to provide for them to some extent in a manner commensurate with his own greatness. This and the necessity of providing means to carry on the war added considerably to the drain upon his exchequer. Large sums had also been expended on the colony of New France without adequate return, and at this time no part of the king's revenue was derived from the fur trade of New France.

Why? To answer this we must return to the Colony itself. To go particularly into the details of the causes of the condition of affairs in New France prior to 1689 would take a much longer time than is at our disposal to-day, but a brief outline is necessary.

The New England Colonies, planted as they were along the seaboard, and New France on the St. Lawrence, had had from the earliest date of their history one great cause of contention—the control of the western fur trade. Each claimed it, and the territory of each, as theirs of right. Each also endeavored to secure the alliance of the great Iroquois Nation, while the Iroquois, though in the main adhering to the British, declined being under the severe grip of either. Dongan, the Governor of New York, and Denonville, the Governor of New France, each tried to outdo the other in diplomacy and intrigue, by which each hoped to secure the success of his own nation. James, his power weakened by dissension and sedition in England, dared not offend his ally Louis, and when Denonville complained to Louis that Dongan was inciting the Iroquois to hostilities against the French, James feared to openly support Dongan in his endeavor to prevent the French over-running the whole interior of the continent, and which they claimed by right of prior discovery and exploration. Denonville wished to erect a fort at Niagara. Dongan, knowing it to be the key to the West, and that the establishment of a fortified post there would give the possessor command of the whole western trade, objected.

The French had already established themselves in the valley of the Illinois, had settlements on the Mississippi and dominated the Lakes. They also had control of the only other avenue from the west—the Ottawa River. Of this I will speak presently.

Pursuing his policy, Dongan defied Denonville, and interrupted his advance wherever possible. Denonville being furnished by Louis with arms and munitions of war, was ordered to proceed against the Iroquois, while the French ambassadors, at Whitehall, insisted that Dongan's policy should be changed. This resulted in his recall.

The correspondence between these rival Colonial Governors not only contains the history of the times but is full of caustic wit. For instance, Denonville writes — "Think you that religion will make any progress while your traders supply the Indians with liquor, which, as you ought to know, converts them into demons and their lodges into counterparts of hell?"

"Certainly," retorts Dongan, "Our rum does as little harm as your brandy, and in the opinion of Christians is much more wholesome."

Again Denonville demands the "Surrender of deserters, rascals and bankrupts, that they may be punished."

Dongan replies: "I desired you to send for the deserters. I know not who they are, but had rather such 'rascals and bankrupts,' as you call them, were amongst their own countrymen."

Do you not think that this correspondence might apply at the present time, occasionally, on either side of our international boundary line?

When orders arrived from James, directing him to be more cautious, Dongan moderates his tone and sends Denonville a peace-offering of oranges, "having heard they are a rarity in your parts."

"Monsieur, I thank you for your oranges," retorts the Frenchman. "It's a pity that they were all rotten."

Sir Edmund Andros was sent out to replace Dongan and

though unfurnished with means to substantiate it, continued to follow the same policy.

Parkman gives a full account of the carrying out of the orders received from France. That as the Iroquois were robust and strong, as many as could be captured should be sent to serve in the galleys of France." They were not easily caught, so Denonville resorted to treachery. He invited the inhabitants of the valleys of Kente and Ganneout (near the present Fredericksburg) on the lovely Bay of Kente (Quinte), now so often mispronounced, to the feast held at Frontenac. Only the first named came. These were captured, and the strongest, with others taken later in a skirmish, were sent to France.

There is an island in the Bay, about half to three-quarters of a mile west of where the Moira river empties itself, called Battle Island; on it many Indian remains have been found, and the name carries with it a tradition of a great battle having been fought there and many of the slain buried. The tribe or family which inhabited that region were the first Christianized Indians and they are described as being men of particularly fine physique and great strength. They were Iroquois, hence the importance of the result to New France. Then followed the capture of the Dutch and English trading fleet, the descent into the Seneca country and the destruction of their villages, and the subsequent erection of the fort at the mouth of the Niagara River, the objective point of the French enterprise.

Sir Edmund continued to incite the Iroquois to war against the French and ere long they revenged the treachery at Fort Frontenac by the massacre at Lachine on August 4th, 1689—a scene of unexampled horrors and one which paralyzed the French arms and authorities. Meanwhile the cautious policy of non-offence of the English and French Kings was changed into active hostilities between the two nations—the exile of James readjusting the pieces on the chess board of European politics.

The immediate result of the success of the Iroquois was the recall of Denonville and the reappointment of Frontenac. He brought with him the survivors of the Iroquois captives sent to the galleys, and took immediate steps to return them to their friends. One of them, having become personally attached to Frontenac, was of great use to him in later negotiations with the Iroquois

nation. One of the most graphic pictures, as well as pregnant pages of history, is that of the great council meeting held at Onondaga to receive Frontenac's message, as given by Parkman. In a foot-note, he says that "Frontenac declares he sent no such invitation or message to the chiefs to meet him at Fort Frontenac." No careful student of this great man's policy will believe he did. Frontenac was too clever a statesman to suppose, while the treachery of Denonville was fresh in the minds of the Iroquois, that they would accept it. Nevertheless the council meeting took place, and it has lost nothing of its picturesqueness and evident statecraft through Parkman's pen.

In order to restore the lost prestige of France, Frontenac organized and sent out three expeditions from Montreal, Three Rivers and Quebec. Miss Macdonnell, in her pretty historical tale, "Diane of Ville Marie," has utilized the first in her story.

I need not dwell upon the history of the attack and massacre at Schenectady, Salmon Falls and Casco Bay. Cruel and murderous as were the French—no less savage than their savage allies or savage foes—the result had the apparent effect of winning the respect of the Iroquois and the reopening of negotiations with them for a truce. I say *apparent*, why? Because the impression made upon the mind by a cursory study of this period of our history is that the policy of this great confederacy was that of always being on the winning side, that they joined either through greed of plunder or fear of loss of trade. But there is a deeper meaning. The Iroquois were savages only in name and in their mode of revenge. Their language, their system of government—upon which our boasted form of government is modeled—and their domestic policy, was the most perfect of any known nation. Knowing this, we can readily believe that the policy, apparently so vacillating, was prompted by the most astute and able statesmanship. The Indians had also been forewarned by their traditions that a white race would come from the east, whose Manitou would be more powerful than theirs. The land was theirs. England, a foreign nation, on the one side, France on the other hand, both covetous of conquest and keen for colonization or control of trade. Together they might succeed and wipe the aboriginal races out. Singly the natives might defy them. The Iroquois controlled the trade of the west, by which either nation benefitted, and while they, by their allegiance to the British, kept the French in check, by negotiating with the French they prevented the English defeating them, and by such [illegible] leisure to turn their attention to the destruction of the Indians. That they adhered more faithfully and continually to the British is due to the fact that England kept her promises and France did not; that England gave them cheap goods and good rum as against bad brandy and the licentious practices of the French.

Before the declaration of war against France by William, De Callière had outlined a plan for the conquest of the New England Colony. He submitted that France should obtain New York and Virginia by purchase, treaty or force, and thus put an end to their power to injure Canada. If by force, that an army should march by way of the Richelieu and Lake Champlain as if to make war on the cantons, thence diverging to Fort Orange on the Hudson and Manhattan (New York) and capture them by assault.

Knowing of De Callière's plans, the blows struck by Frontenac roused in the Colonies a fierce desire for revenge. They appealed to England for aid, but William was too much occupied with affairs at home to pay any attention. Louis replied to like demands from Frontenac that he had occasion for all his soldiers in Europe. The Iroquois, masters of the situation, coquetted with Frontenac while at the same time they continued their depredatory incursions into the Colonies and intrigues with the western tribes to seduce them from their alliance with France. Under these conditions Frontenac fitted out another expedition under Nicolas Perrot and despatched it by the Ottawa River to Michillimakinac. This alternative avenue of the western trade I have already referred to. The expedition met with hostile Iroquois, a fight ensued, and the prisoners taken by Perrot were carried to Michillimakinac, and one at least of them tortured. Perrot returned accompanied by a number of canoes laden with furs to Montreal. This was a critical moment for the fortunes of New France. The life-blood of the settlement, well nigh congested by the loss of trade, flowed again freely, and business, stagnant and well nigh dead in a starving colony, was once more revived by the arrival of the Indians—Ottawas, Nipissings, Algonquins, and other western tribes.

Meanwhile, receiving no help from the mother country, the New England Colonies determined to fit out an expedition against New France, and by attacking it simultaneously by sea and land, destroy all possibility of De Callière's plan being carried out. Parkman asserts that the plan of this combined attack was proposed by the Iroquois. A force of 1300 men under General Winthrop and Major Schuyler were sent via Lake Champlain against Montreal, and a fleet of over thirty vessels manned by 1500 sailors and carrying 1300 militia, under Sir William Phips and Major Walley, sailed in the late summer from Boston to attack Quebec. Phips was a remarkable man; he had taken Fort Royal and been successful in several skirmishes on the coast of Nova Scotia. Possessed of wealth, position won by indomitable perseverance and push, he was the one man believed by the New England Colony capable of taking command. Delays lessened the number of the land force, disease weakened it still further, and mismanagement defeated it. The only thing accomplished being a petty raid on La Prairie by a handful of men under Peter Schuyler.

Phips was also hampered by vexatious delays and lack of a pilot up the St. Lawrence. It was the middle of October before his ships anchored below Quebec. During the months which immediately preceded their arrival the ability of Fontenac had ample opportunity to display itself. By dignified diplomacy he conquered his opponents in the Council Chamber, garrisoned the stockaded fort built by Denonville, organized scouting parties, strengthened the fortifications at Quebec, Prevost adding batteries, barricades and palisades along the St. Charles with other defences to protect the rear of the town.

The news of the approach of Phips was brought to him at Montreal by an Abenakis Indian, who had the tidings from an Englishwoman they had captured at Portsmouth. Though doubting the truth of this information, Frontenac returned to Quebec in time to be prepared for the enemy. Phips under a flag of truce sent an officer bearing a letter to Frontenac, in which he demanded the "present surrender of the forts and castles undemolished, the king's and other stores unembezzled, with a seasonable delivery of all the captives, together with a surrender of all your persons and estates to my dispose."

Threatening that if refused he would bring them under subjection to the crown of England, and when too late make them wish they had accepted the favor tendered," concluding his impudent demands with "Your answer positive in an hour, returned by your own trumpet, with the return of mine, is required upon the peril that will ensue."

The stern Frontenac, surrounded by his nobles—the flower of Canadian youth and bravery, attired in the gorgeous dress of the French Court—received the bewildered, lately blindfolded and buffetted Puritan subaltern with all the etiquette and ceremony of state. It took some of the cool characteristic courage of the British soldier to deliver such a message to such a company, and at the conclusion of its being read aloud in French that all might hear, to take his watch from his pocket and lay it on the table, and wait for his answer in writing.

In Frontenac we find the answer to our question, "What had King William's war to do with Canada?" "Tell your General I do not recognize King William, and that the Prince of Orange, who so styles himself, is a usurper who has violated the most sacred ties of blood in attempting to dethrone his father-in-law. I know no King of England but King James. Your General ought not to be surprised at the hostilities which he says that the French have carried on in the colony of Massachusetts, for as the King my master has taken the KING OF ENGLAND under his protection and is about to replace him on his throne by force of arms, he might have expected that His Majesty would order me to make war on a people who have rebelled against their lawful prince."

When the messenger asked for his answer in writing, "No," replied Frontenac, "I will answer your General only by the mouth of my cannon, that he may learn that a man like *me* is not to be summoned after this fashion. Let him do his best and I will do mine."

Mismanagement and absence of discipline added to an inadequate supply of munition practically defeated Phips, the trained soldiers and military ability of the French driving the troops under Walley back to the ships.

The heroes of the defence were Saint Helene Le Moyne and Maricourt Le Moyne. One of the first shots from their batteries

cut the flag staff of Phips vessel the flag fell into the river from where it was rescued under fire and carried by the gallant Canadians into Quebec It was preserved for many years in the parish church Phips returned to Boston discomfited The history of Canada for the succeeding years is that of border warfare—attacks by the Iroquois, retaliatory expeditions under Frontenac and his officers a second and more successful raid under Schuyler of deeds of daring heroism endurance and massacre The Le Moynes Nicolas Perrot Varennes De Callieres Madeleine de Verchères, are some of the most noted names on these pages

D Iberville Le Moyne s successes revived Callieres s plan for securing peace by capturing the English colonies and in 1696 the Court of France believed the time ripe for its execution Delays however again defeated its accomplishment and on Sept 11th 1697 the treaty of Ryswick was signed This treaty was so called from the little village belonging to the Princess of Orange where the representatives of France Spain the United Provinces and England met to sign it Hostilities ceased between the English and French Colonists for a time By the treaty of Ryswick England restored Port Royal to the French giving up as they had done before and were to again, their conquests in America The Iroquois as subjects of neither refused to be bound by the treaty The history of this and other subsequent wars in Canada suggests a conclusion which will serve as an application as it were that if given a place would make much intelligible

We hear that Quebec being the older province, is naturally much richer in history than Ontario which being newer has no history but that of the present century But was not the point of vantage coveted by both New England and France Niagara the gateway to the trade of the west trade which supplied life blood to the east and without which neither nation could have had but a short existence? To obtain sole possession of it however each took advantage of King William s war to secure it and through it the continent Thus the history of the Western Provinces is as important as that of the Eastern and more storied province of Quebec

(MISS) M A FITZ GIBBON

# A Century of Achievement.

TO review in an hour the achievements of a century, and such a century as is now drawing to a close, is, it will be conceded, an impossible task. But among many characteristics that make it stand out from its predecessors in the perspective of history, a few may be profitably singled out for consideration in the brief time at our disposal.

When the Nineteenth Century began, all Europe was involved in the turmoil of war. France was the centre of disturbance. Bonaparte, nominally first consul of a Republic, in reality wielding despotic authority, and already surrounded by much of the ceremonial of royalty, was the evil spirit of the storm, directing its devastating force hither and thither as he willed. One nation alone stood out against him. It was in the first year of this century that Nelson turned his blind eye to the admiral's signal, and the decisive victory at Copenhagen, annihilating the naval power of Denmark, left England undisputed mistress of the seas, with a fleet the most powerful that the world had ever seen.

But the nations were tired of war and longed for the blessings of peace. The Peace of Lunéville in 1801 raised the Corsican adventurer to the pinnacle of glory. Then, although with a million fighting men at his disposal, he prepared for a time to win greater and more enduring victories than those of the battlefield.

With true statesmanship and characteristic energy and thoroughness he devoted himself to the amelioration of social conditions in France—to the re-establishment of religion, to the unification and amendment of the laws, the education of the people, the promotion of trade and commerce. The destructive forces were to be curbed, and the task of building up was to be undertaken anew.

The constructive work of the great Napoleon proved in no small degree permanent. To reverse the hackneyed quotation, it sometimes happens that

> The good that men do lives after them
> The evil is oft interred with their bones.

And not in France alone but throughout all Europe the improved national and social conditions existing to-day are in no small measure due to influences represented by the name of Napoleon. The leaven of the English and American Revolutions after permeating all France was carried by his armies to every part of the Continent. Liberty, Fraternity, Equality became the political ideal of many of the best men, not only of thought but of action, in every land.

It was Napoleon's beneficent mission to sow broadcast over Europe the seeds of democracy, to modify the system of caste which permeated the strata of society, replacing it with the sense of brotherhood and human sympathy to fuse and blend and harmonize them; to shatter forever the idol worship of rank and place; to throw open to talent, however humble its origin, every public career; and while dealing the death blow to petty principalities that had survived the storms of centuries, to kindle, whether intentionally or as the consequence of his aggressive policy, a fervor of national sentiment in the masses of every European people. The Renaissance of the political life of Europe dates from the Napoleonic era. Its fuller development is represented in the socialistic tendencies of the age and in national consolidation and expansion upon a scale never before known.

Early in the century Greece and Belgium were established as independent kingdoms. During our own time we have seen Savonarola's dream realized by the union of the divided and insignificant communities of Italy into one great kingdom by the efforts of Mazzini, Garibaldi, Victor Emanuel and his astute minister Cavour; the numerous petty German States consolidated into a mighty empire by Bismarck, Von Moltke and William the First; the Balkan Provinces liberated from the once powerful Turkish dominion, and established under independent or autonomous government; Austria, detached from the German Confederation, deprived of her Italian Provinces, and compensated by accessions of territory previously under Ottoman rule. The power of national sentiment as a cohesive force is felt in despotic Russia and Turkey, among the Slavs of the Danubian States, and the Greeks throughout the Levant.

While the opposition of Western Europe has restrained Russia almost within her original European frontier, she has steadily and persistently reached out for province after province in Asia, until her territory practically borders on England's Indian Empire. Afghanistan, Persia, Turkey and the Balkans are in the train of her influence, and China has surrendered a large portion of her domain, including important ports on the Pacific, to her huge northern neighbor.

France, after passing through many phases of government, has for nearly thirty years maintained the Republic. In 1801 her territory extended to the Rhine. Shorn, since then, of her Rhine provinces, she has compensated herself by acquisitions in distant regions; and Madagascar, a great part of Siam, Tonquin, and large blocks of Africa, are administered by her officials in the usual expensive and profitless manner of French colonies.

Germany also has become an African power, and strives against fate to imitate the success of Great Britain as a colonizer. She has possessed herself of vast sections of Africa and various smaller districts and islands in the Pacific.

Italy has shared in the colonizing tendency, although not with marked success. On the other hand, as the result of the recent war, Spain has withdrawn from America and the Philippines and practically ceased to be a colonial power. Her treatment of colonies has been bad from the beginning, but such an event as the loss by the successors of Ferdinand and Charles V. of dependencies discovered by Columbus and Magellan, and subject to her uninterrupted sway, except for temporary periods during time of war, for four centuries, cannot but impress the imagination.

The spirit of expansion has permeated the farthest east.

The progress of Japan seems little short of miraculous. From a semi-barbarous condition, enforcing absolute non-intercourse with foreigners, the island empire has suddenly emerged into the full light of European civilization, and at one stride taken a recognized place as one of the great imperial nation, the England of the East, strong in military and naval power, and in the intelligence of its people, with a parliament and free institutions, schools, colleges and universities. There has been an extraordinary development of manufactures, commerce, art, science and legislation, and of all the appliances of an advanced culture. Japan, too, has caught the colonial fever and possesses as spoils of war the island of Formosa and a sphere of influence, such as it is, in Corea.

The United States has vastly enlarged her area by the incorporation of Louisiana, Florida, Texas, New Mexico, California, Oregon, Alaska and the Sandwich Islands, Porto Rico and the Philippines. She has extended her protectorate over Cuba Libre. The Monroe Doctrine originated early in the century. The epoch-making departure from it as one of the results of the Spanish war marks the close of the same century. When the most colossal rebellion known to history threatened to destroy the work of Washington and the Fathers of the Republic, it was suppressed at the cost of the destruction and desolation of a four years' war, a million lives and thousands of millions of treasure. Slavery, the prime cause, having been abolished by a stroke of Lincoln's pen, the great commonwealth became socially and politically homogeneous. An expansion of trade unparalleled in history followed the settlement of the issues which had divided the nation and impeded its development. It would be strange indeed if Canada did not bear witness to the consolidating and enlarging tendency of the time. Canada as a nation is the product of this century. The year of the Queen's accession was, it is true, signalized in two of the provinces by uprisings of a section of the people against what they regarded as the domination of an oligarchy which, having secured itself in the citadel of high office, had been able to defy the wishes of the majority. The Canadians sympathized largely with the principal objects of the insurrection, but whilst desiring British liberty were attached by instinct, tradition and reason to the principle of a United Empire. They refused to approve of revolutionary methods, and the rebellion failed. The introduction of full responsible government by the Union Act of 1840 provided a remedy that proved to be ample for the evils complained of. Constitutional reforms, the establishment of educational and municipal systems, railway construction, the abolition of ecclesiastical and seigneurial privileges and enhanced material prosperity followed. Then came further consolidation and expansion. The confederation of the provinces in 1867 and the subsequent acquisition of the North West Territory, Prince Edward Island and British Columbia have almost completed the territorial expansion of Canada. Newfoundland still remains outside, but the close of the century may yet witness her entrance into the Confederation. The Intercolonial and Canadian Pacific railways together form a highway from Halifax to Vancouver through a United British Dominion, now the most important link in the great chain of empire which encircles the globe. The Australian colonies are about to follow Canada's example, and it will perhaps not be long before the confederation of the South African provinces will also be accomplished. For their work in building up the great confederations of colonies, the names of Macdonald, Parkes and Rhodes will rank high in succeeding ages among the statesmen of the century.

The expansion of Britain has proceeded with a rapidity and energy which dazzles the imagination. Australia, New Zealand, Borneo, Afghanistan and Beloochistan, Fiji, New Guinea, Burmah, India, China, Africa, south, east, west, central and north, and the islands of every sea, are witnesses to the imperial tendencies of Great Britain during the century now coming to a close.

"Till now the name of names, England, the name of might,
Flames from the Austral bounds to the ends of the northern night;

And the echo of her morning drum goes in a girdle of sound
Like the voice of the sun in song, the great globe round and round;

"And the shadow of her flag, when it shouts to the northern breeze,
Floats from shore to shore of the universal seas;

"Who says that we shall pass, or the fame of us fade and die,
While the living stars fulfil their round in the living sky?"

This is the triumphal paean of Imperialism, and Imperialism is the dominant note of the closing years of the nineteenth century. The sentiment is not confined to people of British allegiance, but has become the guiding impulse of all the influential races of mankind. But empire has its responsibilities and its conditions of permanence. How can these be better expressed than in the lines of the uncrowned laureate of the Seven Seas?

> "Fair is our lot—O goodly is our heritage
> (Humble ye, my people, and be fearful in your mirth!)
> For the Lord our God Most High
> He hath made the deep as dry,
> He hath smote for us a pathway to the ends of all the earth.
>
> "Hold ye the Faith—the Faith our fathers sealed us;
> Trying not with visions—over-wise and over-stale.
> Except ye pay the Lord
> Single heart and single sword,
> Of your children in their bondage shall He ask them treble-tale!
>
> "Keep ye the law—be swift in all obedience—
> Clear the land of evil, drive the road and bridge the ford.
> Make ye sure to each his own
> That he reap where he hath sown;
> By the Peace among our peoples let men know we serve the Lord!"

And after all this "Pax Britannica" is the greatest triumph of British, as the "Pax Romana" was of Roman Imperialism; for it means that wherever "on the bones of the English the English flag is stayed," the forces of darkness, of ignorance, of barbarism, are put to flight; that right is henceforth might; that the majesty of imperial law takes the place of violence, injustice and oppression; that peace and good will, plenty and happiness, all that follows in the train of Christian civilization, shall finally some day succeed to hate and rivalry, war and famine upon the earth.

This is the ultimate reason and justification for that restless instinct that sends the pioneer across unknown seas and pathless continents as discoverer, explorer, trader, missionary, settler. That unconquerable yearning is the true secret and sanction of the expansion of England. Danger, disaster, death itself are powerless to quench it. It is a sign of a nation's vitality, and its absence is a proof of decay. Whitman, the good gray poet of democracy, asks:

> Have the elder races halted?
> Do they droop and end their lesson, wearied over there beyond the seas?
> We take up the task eternal, and the burden and the lesson,
> Pioneers! Oh Pioneers!

And now the "white man's burden" has descended, with all its weight, upon the shoulders of the neighbouring republic, in a manner that Whitman never dreamed of.

No writer has felt the pulse of Imperial Britain with so fine a touch or read its meaning with so clear an insight as Kipling. Hear him once more:

"We were dreamers, dreaming greatly, in the man-stifled town;
We yearned beyond the sky-line where the strange roads go down.
Came the Whisper, came the Vision, came the Power with the Need,
Till the Soul that is not man's Soul was lent us to lead.
As the deer breaks—as the steer breaks—from the herd where they graze,
In the faith of little children we went on our ways.
Then the wood failed—then the food failed—then the last water dried;
In the faith of little children we lay down and died.
On the sand drift—on the veldt side—in the fern scrub we lay,
That our sons might follow after by the bones on the way.
Follow after—follow after! We have watered the root,
And the bud has come to blossom that ripens for fruit.
Follow after—we are waiting by the trails that we lost
For the sounds of many footsteps, for the tread of a host.
Follow after—follow after—for the harvest is sown:
By the bones about the way side ye shall come to your own."

And yet it may be said that but for the triumphs of science in this 19th century the permanence of British sway would be by no means as assured as it now appears. World wide as the Empire has become, its scattered members are nearer together for purposes of administration and defence than were the various portions of the little island kingdom a century ago.

In older times it was thought that the sea was by God's special ordinance established to prevent intercourse of nations, and that

Mountains interposed
Make enemies of nations, who had else
Like kindred drops been mingled into one.

Now the granite is pierced by tunnels, and a railway journey of a few minutes renders communication easy between mountain districts which half a century ago would have remained in almost total ignorance of each other.

Steam power and electricity have annihilated distance. The whole world can be compassed by a traveller to day in but little more than the time an emigrant required thirty or forty years ago to drive his ox cart from St. Paul to Winnipeg. Puck boasted that he could put a girdle round about the earth in forty minutes. Morse and Cyrus Field have successfully met his challenge during this century. The electric current is made to flash the events of every day to the remotest corner of the world in a few seconds.

The machinery of government has been simplified, and its efficiency and rapidity enormously increased by these achievements of science. Instead of the sea being, as Horace deemed it, the great separator of nations, it is now the great bond of union and solidarity of the British Empire, its chief ally and protector against hostile combinations. Without her maritime supremacy where, we may well ask, would be England's power and prestige and enormous wealth? In her case, indeed, the ocean was the highway to empire, and it is now the principal security for its maintenance. In a larger sense than Campbell imagined, it may now be said:—

"Britannia needs no bulwarks,
No towers along the steep;
Her march is o'er the mountain waves,
Her home is on the deep."

The United Empire Loyalists builded better than they knew. The principle for which they sacrificed home and property, the friends and associations of a lifetime, is at last recognized by men like Admiral Dewey as the best existing security for the peace of the world. No one now advocates the separation of the colonies from the Empire. All are agreed as to the duty and the necessity of Britain's maintenance of her supremacy as a sea power. For the forces of envy, of hate, of jealousy, have been and will doubtless again be combined against her. In recent years it seemed as if once more, as of old, she would be compelled to front the world in arms. But through rifted clouds and above the storms that threatened to overwhelm, gleamed ever the star of Empire, and it shines always with renewed lustre when surrounded by her foes.

"She lays her hand upon her sword,
And turns her eyes towards the sea."

But not only has the spirit of the age made the great powers cosmopolitan. It has changed the entire basis of society. The divine right of kings still exists in Germany and Russia. The western world has replaced it with the divine right of the people. Instead of poising in an inverted position upon its apex as was supposed to be the ordinance of the Almighty, the social pyramid now rests broad-based upon the people's right. Popular rule has its disadvantages and its dangers; but with all its faults, it has at least always aimed at basing legislation and government upon principles of justice, honor and mercy to an extent that was unknown when the few had power and used it for their own purposes. In large measure the voice of the people has proved itself to be the voice of God.

Amongst sovereign states, democratic Britain led the way in the abolition of the slave trade early in the century. Ontario had put an end to the institution of slavery by legislation before the century began. Then the national conscience of Britain refused to be satisfied with less than the abolition of slavery throughout the Empire, and the effectual suppression of the slave trade throughout the world. That trade has long since been destroyed upon the sea, and, except in certain parts of Africa, it has practically ceased to exist upon the land.

The extinction of slavery in the British Empire was followed in the United States by the struggle against its extension to the territories, the great rebellion which resulted from the rapid progress of the abolition movement, Lincoln's proclamation emancipating the millions of slaves in the Southern Confederacy and the constitutional amendment which forever excluded the obnoxious institution from the Union.

The minds and consciences of foreign rulers were stirred by these examples and by the exercise of their autocratic authority the Czar Alexander and the cultured and great hearted Emperor of Brazil, Dom Pedro, successively put an end to serfdom in Russia and negro slavery in Brazil. The nineteenth century blotted out slavery from the civilized world.

The growth of democracy, however, was accompanied by many other great reforms, such as wider freedom of trade; the more equal distribution of taxation according to wealth; the abolition of capital punishment except for the gravest offenses;

acts for the emancipation of women and the protection of children; the repeal of outworn laws in restraint of combinations of workmen; the reform of prisons; the establishment of hospitals and asylums for the infirm in body or mind; the administration upon more humane and scientific principles; and the more stringent regulation and even partial suppression of the traffic in intoxicating liquors. When we consider the great and powerful organizations, national and international, now in active operation for the promotion of the interests of employees, it is difficult to believe that within the lifetime of this generation it was in Canada a criminal offence for working men to combine effectively for mutual advantage.

Government based on popular franchise involves, as a necessary corollary, popular education. The reign of Victoria has accordingly witnessed the establishment of mechanics' and farmers' institutes, industrial, technical and night schools; free schools, free public libraries and compulsory education for both sexes.

Intimately connected with these educational advantages may be mentioned the use of postage stamps, begun by England in 1840 and afterward adopted by every civilized nation; the enormous reduction in the rates of inland and foreign postage, culminating, through the recent action of Canada, in penny postage throughout the greater part of the empire; the cheap newspaper, book and parcel post; the registered letter, money order and postal note system; the introduction of the postal card; and one of the century's mightiest achievements, that extraordinary and world wide system known as the Universal Postal Union, now at length embracing nations representing a thousand millions of mankind.

The century is remarkable for the growth of universities. Even when Queen Victoria ascended the throne, there was not a university in all British North America in actual operation, except McGill. The commencement of the University of Toronto, under its former name of King's College, when its first students were enrolled, took place on the 8th day of June, 1843, six years after the Queen's accession. Victoria College obtained authority to confer degrees in 1841. In the same year Queen's obtained its charter from the Imperial Government. The other universities are of later date, Trinity, Western, McMaster, Regiopolis and Ottawa, in Ontario. Time will not permit me to speak of the excellent universities of the other provinces of the Dominion. The universal instinct for consolidation and expansion has affected our great educational institutions. The University of Toronto has gathered about it a number of affiliated colleges and federated with Victoria University. Trinity, McGill and Manitoba have also their affiliated colleges. The provincial educational system of Ontario includes practically in one organism kindergartens and public schools, collegiate institutes and the universities.

All these academic institutions are doing most valuable work in the upbuilding of the Canadian nation, and all are the growth of the 19th century.

The century now closing has witnessed vast increases in the number and equipment of great universities and colleges in Great Britain and Ireland, in all the dependencies of the Empire and in foreign countries.

Most noteworthy, perhaps, is the great Imperial University of Tokio, the growth of a day, as it were. Amongst the fairy tales of private munificence may be mentioned the establishment of colossal institutions of learning, like Cornell University, Johns Hopkins at Baltimore, Leland Stanford in California, and Rockefeller's creation, the University of Chicago, springing into existence as by the touch of Aladdin, and at once taking rank with great universities of other lands, the slow growth of centuries.

The magnificent donations of McDonald, Lord Strathcona and others to McGill, the bequests of William Gooderham and Hart A. Massey to Victoria, the gifts to the University of Toronto by Blake, Mulock and others, and the endowments of Trinity, Queen's and McMaster Universities and Knox and Moulton colleges, make a good beginning of similar donations in our own Dominion.

More than ten millions of dollars was added to the wealth of universities in the United States alone during the year just closed. Nothing has been known in past ages to compare with it, and, if there were nothing else by which it should be remembered, the Victorian age would be forever memorable for its extraordinary development of universities and other institutions for the promotion of learning and science.

Popular government postulates liberty of speech and of the press, and the evolution of the newspaper, the magazine and the review, has kept pace with the other great movements of the age. Consider for a moment that so lately as the year of the Queen's accession to the throne there was not an illustrated journal in the world, not a daily paper in England outside of London, not one in her colonial possessions, hardly a religious newspaper in the world; that such a thing as a monthly magazine was almost, if not altogether, unknown; that the electric telegraph had not been invented, nor the steam press, nor the art of reproducing pictures by photogravure or other modern processes.

You can then form some idea of the difference between the social and intellectual atmosphere of that epoch and this, in which every house takes in its daily and weekly papers, and its monthly magazines, secular, religious, scientific or philosophic, filled with artistic illustrations of great excellence; but it will still be impossible to realize it in its fullness, or to imagine our grandfathers' necessarily narrow outlook upon life. In our modes of life and thought we are separated from them, not by half a century, but by a thousand years.

When we consider the achievements of the century in science and invention, the memory and the imagination become bewildered and intoxicated.

In the earlier half of the century there were no reaping nor mowing machines, no self-binders, no drills nor horse-rakes, none of the machinery now in ordinary use upon farms. In England until quite recently, if indeed the practice does not continue to this day, grain was cut with a sickle, bound by hand with a wisp of straw, and threshed with a flail. American inventiveness early substituted the cradle for the sickle. The lost Roman art of tile draining was just coming again into use when the Queen ascended the throne. In domestic economy the sewing machine had not been heard of, nor the carpet sweeper, the washing machine, the rotary churn, nor the creamery. Flint and tinder were necessities in most houses for lighting fires. Candles were employed for illuminating purposes—tallow or wax, according to the need of economy. Shops and larger buildings were lighted with whale oil. Coal oil as an illuminant is of recent introduction. The electric light is of yesterday. Acetylene and the Auer mantle are just coming into general adoption. Lucifer matches are inventions of this century.

In the matter of locomotion, whilst steamers and railways began to be known early in the century, the later developments have left Fulton and Stephenson far behind. The invention of the screw propeller, of iron plating for ships, the marvellous extension of light houses and fog signals, the use of revolving lights, the construction of floating palaces of 17,000 tons, the perfection of railway road-beds, the express steamer, the lightning express train, the use of the telegraph and cable in connection with train and steamboat service, the improvement of highways, steel bridges, the bicycle, the steam and electric motor—these are all later innovations adding to the rapidity, the comfort or the safety of travel to a degree unimagined even a generation ago.

In our houses and offices the telephone, first publicly exhibited in 1876, has become a necessity.

The phonograph surpasses, in actual every day life, Baron Munchausen's story of the frozen words dropped from the mouths of Arctic travellers and afterward picked up, thawed out and reproduced by later visitors. Edison would have been burned as a wizard a few centuries ago. His later invention reproduces by telegraph one's actual handwriting a thousand miles away. The cinematograph parallels with its realities the wildest dream of the Arabian Nights. The poet of the earlier 40's

> "Nourishing a youth sublime
> With the fairy tales of science and the long results of time"

must have been at least startled by the rapid and miraculous realization of his day dreams when he looked back upon them "sixty years after."

Military and naval science have been revolutionized. Mere muscle and brute courage have been relegated to a subordinate place. The battles of the future are to be contests of science, of wealth, of cool heads rather than fiery hearts and brawny

muscles. VonMoltke sits in his office and plans the campaign in every detail. Wolseley predicts the day of his triumphal entrance into Cairo. To the trained strategist with the resources of wealth and science at his disposal the end is known from the beginning. The moves are predetermined and follow each other like those of a game of skill. Overwhelming forces concentrate round the enemy; the heights swarm with artillery; railways are extemporized to transport armies with their munitions and supplies. The nation that is not up to date in military science and equipment is lost. The result is Sedan, Manilla, Santiago, Omdurman—not a battle but a slaughter. There is but one issue to such a contest. With the powerful aid of the almighty dollar, science, genius and intellect triumph henceforth in the warfare of nations.

In the Napoleonic wars and our own war of 1812 men fought with flint locks and on wooden ships. During the last generation the navies of the world have been replaced with steel armoured ships, whilst nickel plate is beginning to be employed. Explosives of immense destructiveness have come into general use. The range of artillery has increased to 10 or 12 miles and more. Torpedoes and torpedo destroyers are of very recent invention. Search lights bewilder the enemy and expose them to destruction by night as by day. Gatling, Hotchkiss and Maxim's inventions enable one man by the pressure of a button to destroy a regiment in a few minutes with a continuous hail of bullets from a simple machine. Old fortifications are worthless to-day. Infantry rifles will kill at two miles. All the conditions of warfare are changed. Terrible beyond conception will be the next war between great military or naval powers. The terror and the uncertainty of warfare under such conditions are a mighty factor in the preservation of the peace of the world.

Turning from these nightmare dreams to more peaceful aspects of science, we find that the century has witnessed the rise of sciences previously unknown, and the revival of others in new forms so as to be practically new sciences.

I can only mention in passing the advances made in chemistry, astronomy, microscopy, acoustics, the transformation of electricity from the amusing experiment stage to that of a science of amazing and transcendent importance, the birth of the science of bacteriology, the growth of anthropology, with its kindred or subordinate sciences of archæology, craniology, ethnography and comparative philology. Electricity as a modern science dates from the Centennial Exhibition of 1876. It has necessitated in its practical operation such additions to the English language that at the time of publication of one of the recent dictionaries 8000 new words belonging to this science alone had to be included.

Science in general may be said to have been revolutionized during the last half of the century. The whole field of antecedent science is but a sand heap in value compared with the vast domain conquered by the researches of Lyell, Darwin, Tyndall, Huxley, Spencer, Haeckel, Brewster, Koch, Pasteur, Roux, Lister, Kollnt, Kelvin, Maxwell, Edison, Bell, Kitasato, Roentgen and others, during the reign of Queen Victoria.

The doctrine of evolution, spectrum analysis, the conservation of energy, the germ theory, the function of the white corpuscles in the blood, the X rays, belong to the Victorian era and distinguish it from all that have preceded it. The discovery of anæsthetics belongs to this era. Chloroform, ether and cocaine have taken away the terrors, and the employment of antiseptic and, later, the adoption of aseptic surgery has destroyed the dangers of surgical operations.

Listerism, it would perhaps not be too much to say, surpasses in importance all previous discoveries in medical science.

It is pathetic and almost incredible in these days to read Lord Lister's statement that in his earlier years Mr. Syme, the safest surgeon of the day, was of the opinion, on the whole, that in all cases of compound fracture of the leg, the wise course was to amputate the limb without attempting to save it. Surgical operations were fatal in very many cases. To-day in every hospital in the world operations are performed with almost uniform success, which until Lister's discovery no surgeon would have dared to attempt, or if he had, the patient would have died as the result. It has been asserted that more lives have already been saved during the last quarter of a century through antiseptic and aseptic surgery than have been lost in battle in all the wars of the century. Amongst the benefactors of the human race through all the centuries whom shall we compare with this man?

In the domain of literature the century will bear comparison with any past age.

In poetry the great names of Wordsworth, Keats, Byron, Shelley, Scott, Tennyson, Browning, Fitzgerald, Matthew Arnold, Swinburne, Morris, Rossetti, Watson and Kipling, in England; Bryant, Longfellow, Poe, Lowell, Whittier, Emerson, Holmes, Whitman, Aldrich, in the United States; Hugo and Alfred de Musset in France; Goethe, Schiller, Heine, in Germany; Leopardi in Italy—would confer distinction upon any epoch.

Canada too has its singers, and William Kirby, Roberts, Mair, Valancey Crawford, Lampman (whose recent death we lament), Bliss Carman, Wilfred Campbell, Duncan Cameron Scott, Drummond, Bengough, Pauline Johnson, Fréchette, Jean Blewett, are names of which we may well be proud.

Macaulay made history interesting. It has become a new science in the 19th century. We can only mention a few names: Macaulay, Carlyle, Grote, Buckle, Froude, Guizot, Michelet, Duruy, Lecky, Freeman, Bancroft, Parkman, Motley, John Fiske, John Richard Green, Justin McCarthy. In Canada we have Garneau, Scadding, McMullen, Kingsford, Brymner, Sulte, Casgrain, Bourinot.

In fiction the novel is a 19th century product. The Wizard of the North still outranks his successors. But the art has reached a wide and wonderful development since his death in 1831. It is only needful to name the following as among the many representatives of the Victorian era: Dickens, Thackeray, Bulwer Lytton, George Eliot, Lever, Lover, the Brontes, Charles Reade, Wilkie Collins, Stevenson, Barrie, Mrs Steele, Ian McLaren, Mrs Humphrey Ward, Hall Caine, Kipling, in Great Britain; Balzac, Dumas, Hugo, Flaubert, Daudet, Maupassant, Zola, in France; Manzoni, in Italy; Tolstoi, Turgueniff, Pushkin, in Russia; Sinkiewicz in Poland; Emil Franzos in Galicia; Jokai in Hungary; Bjornsen in Norway; Cooper, Irving, Harriett Beecher Stowe, Holmes, Mark Twain, Bret Harte, Charles Egbert Craddock, Dr Weir Mitchell, James Lane Allen, in the United States; William Kirby, Robert Barr

Gilbert Parker, Roberts, E. W. Thomson, Joanna Wood, Jean McIlwraith, Wm. McLennan and Drummond, in Canada, where the rich mine of history and tradition relating to the French régime has begun to be worked with most satisfactory results.

In the domain of art are such names as Constable, Turner, Landseer, Leighton, Doré, Millais, Lady Butler, George Frederick Watts, Holman Hunt, Whistler in Great Britain; Jean François Millet, Gérôme, Meissonier, Rosa Bonheur, Bouguereau, Tissot in France; Bierstadt, Church, Sergeant, Marx, Kenyon Cox, in the United States; Israels in Holland. Germany, Sweden, Spain and Italy have a splendid record for the century. Russia startled the visitors to the World's Fair by the power displayed by its artists of to-day. Canada need not be ashamed of Berthon, Jacobi, Forbes, O'Brien, Wyatt Eaton, Reid, Wylie Grier, Brymner, Patterson, Bell-Smith, Atkinson, William Smith, Forster, or Mrs. Schreiber. Ruskin's rank and precedence as an expounder of art, its critic and interpreter, are undisputed.

Music is represented by such names as Beethoven, Rossini, Verdi, Gounod, Balfe, Schumann, Schubert, Mendelssohn, Wagner, Liszt, Rubinstein, Mascagni, Sullivan; the concert platform, dramatic and operatic stage, by Irving, Terry, Kean, Booth, Jefferson, Lawrence and Wilson Barrett, Rossi, Salvini, Jenny Lind, Adelaide Neilson, Modjeska, Janauschek, Nilsson, Tietjens, Materna, Patti, Trebelli, Bernhardt, Agar, Got, Plançon, Sembrich, Sarasate, Nordica, Melba and our own Canadian Albani, Julie Arthur and Franklin McLeay.

In oratory there are the names of Gladstone, Disraeli, Bright, Webster, Cardinal, Spurgeon, Punshon, Simpson, Phillips, Hyacinthe, Brooks, and in Canada Howe, McGee and Chapleau, besides a number of distinguished speakers amongst those of our own day.

If we leave out of view Columbus's achievement no previous century can show such a record as our own in regard to the discovery, exploration and opening for settlement of vast unknown regions. By the side of the great and daring discoverers of the past may be placed without disparagement such men as Moffatt, Livingstone, Stanley, Emin Pasha, Speke, Grant, Baker, Barth, Schweinfurth, Karl Peters, Marchand, in Africa; Burnaby, Kennan, Sven Edin and Landor in Asia; and on our own continent Lewis and Clark, Sir Geo. Simpson, Douglas, Evans, George and John Macdougall, Petitot, Lacombe, Ogilvie, Bell and Tyrrell. In Arctic and Antarctic discovery we have Franklin, Kane, McClintock, Ross, Greeley, Nansen, Peary.

I am only too conscious of the utter inadequacy of these catalogues to convey any fair idea of the achievement of the century. In philosophy and theological and biblical learning and exposition what century can compare with ours?

On account of the limited time at my disposal, whole classes of subjects have been omitted from the list. To those included many names might be added worthy to be placed in the same category. We may, however, venture to sum up the general result in a few words. It is true that former ages produced immortal names whose supremacy none can question—such names as Homer, Plato, Demosthenes, Virgil, Dante, Shakespeare, Milton, Bacon, Newton; but taking the century's production as a whole, and with due regard to the great masters of old, it may be asserted with some degree of confidence that no preceding age has surpassed, if it has equalled, the 19th century in the departments of literature, painting and music. Never, moreover, have the fruits of civilization been brought within the reach of so large a proportion of the human race. Never has the gospel of altruism or practical Christianity been preached and practised more earnestly, more effectually, or over anything like so wide an area; and although many are disposed to pessimistic views, there are ample grounds for affirming that the mental, moral and religious outlook has never been so bright, so clear, so full of hope for the future as in these closing years of the century. Perhaps it may be profitable to dwell for a little upon this feature of our subject.

It is nearly three hundred years since Bacon suggested the modern scientific method of investigation and reasoning. Its greatest triumph was reserved for our own day, under the banner of Darwin, his co-workers and successors. At the present time the doctrine of evolution dominates every system of thought and every phase of inquiry. It has included the entire circle of knowledge in its all-embracing sway—not merely biology in all its departments, but astronomy, philosophy, philology, history and jurisprudence.

Theology and religion itself, to some extent at least, have acknowledged the universality of its influence. The fact must be admitted, whether we approve or not. Comparative theology and comparative religion and folk-lore are new departments of systematized knowledge, treated from the scientific and historical standpoint and by the inductive process of reasoning. So indeed are cosmogony and teleology. The long warfare between religion and science has not been closed at this time, but there are indications of a common standing ground, or at least a *modus vivendi*. A basis of armistice may be found. There are reasonable grounds for predicting that in the not distant future religion and science as allies, not enemies, each supplementing and inspiring the other with its special revelations of the everlasting purpose of the Creator, will march together side by side to encounter and overthrow the hosts of ignorance, superstition and evil. That common standing ground is Evolution, which John Fiske has so tersely and aptly described as being merely "God's way of doing things."

Philosophers tell us that besides our ordinary consciousness our lives are largely controlled or influenced by what they call sub-consciousness, acting as far as appears automatically and independently of conscious effort on our part. The problem that appeared so difficult at night has solved itself by the morning, we know not how, for we slept through the process. And there is a sub-consciousness of nations. The spirit of the age differs essentially from generation to generation. We feel it like the wind, but know not whence it cometh or whither it goeth. Questions insoluble to-day in the minds of the profoundest thinkers are to-morrow settled and clear to the untrained intellects of the masses. The intellectual atmosphere, the language itself, changes; new forms of speech and thought come into use; old thoughts assume meanings undreamed of by our fathers; words and the ideas they strive to represent act and react upon each other;

> Nothing of them that doth fade
> But doth suffer a sea-change
> Into something rich and strange.

In a few years the entire civilized human race becomes suddenly aware, without having been conscious of the process, that its

outlook upon life is essentially and widely different from that of the former time; its ideas of life and death, of time and eternity, of space and infinity, of duty and responsibility have been revolutionized, and solutions of the profoundest problems of human thought accepted universally which had been by the experts of the former time rejected with contumely and contempt.

The general route of the voyage of mankind across the pathless ocean from the old to the new world of thought may be indicated by a few landmarks. We talk knowingly of the causes of modern civilization, and we catalogue the fall of Constantinople, the Renaissance, the Reformation, the Council of Trent, the discovery of America and the route to the Indies, Bacon's Novum Organum, the English, American and French Revolutions, Napoleon's wars, reform and education bills, the expansion of the Empire, the confederation and consolidation of states, trades unions, socialism, modern science, atomic and germ theories, Darwinism and other great facts of history as explaining its origin. They accentuate, illustrate and describe its course, but only in a very limited sense do they explain it. The spirit of the age carries mankind along in its predestined course in spite of wind and rudder. A nation suddenly awakens to the fact that it has been born again. That is the meaning of the word Renaissance, and it may be appropriately applied to the new phase of human thought which renders the Victorian era one of the great landmarks of history.

The immensity of the stellar universe is in these later days revealed by telescopes powerful beyond the imagination of former ages, stationed on prairies or mountain tops by them undreamed of. Along with the infinite vastness is revealed the infinite divisibility and minuteness of space, matter and life, now at length made known by the progress of microscopic investigation. The outlook upon creation is enlarged. The mind strives to grasp at once the infinitely great and the infinitely little—the atom and the universe. And now we know as never before that there is no great and no small; for the small is infinitely great and the great is infinitely small.

The sciences of archæology and geology are the creation of this century. They have come as special revelations of God to dispel clouds of ignorance that have long hung like a pall over the human intellect, obscured its vision and misled its thought and action. The testimony of the rocks has carried the history of life upon this planet back through countless ages. Clay tablets unearthed in the Euphrates valley extend the written history of life to a period six or seven thousand years before the Christian era. Even in that early period we find man divided into organized nationalities and provided with customs, systems of government and appliances of civilization which necessitate a long previous history of development, involving a long series of ages; and ancient memorials even then existed of æons long anterior in the form of great cities and temples and old traditions. The investigations of Layard and Rawlinson, Brugsch and Maspero, Palmer and Sayce, Schliemann and the various Exploration Funds have furnished overwhelming evidences of the immensity of time required for the full development of man upon this planet; and old established misinterpretations of sacred and other historical records have vanished before them like mist before the sun.

The study of primitive races in their various stages of savagery and barbarism has led to the fascinating sciences of comparative mythology and folk-lore and comparative religion; and we are enabled to trace in some measure the successive steps by which the idea of man's relation to the Infinite has been evolved by progressive revelations from the crudest pantheism and fetishism to the purest monotheism.

Reverent and learned scholars imbued with the age's inquisitive spirit have studied the sacred Scriptures themselves with a zeal and insight and intensity never before known. They have investigated with vast research and erudition the development of the human agency in their composition. Illustrative facts have been collected from many nations and kindreds and tongues; words and phrases have been carefully collated and critically examined; the styles of writers and dialects and periods of time distinguished and characterized; archæological remains have been unearthed as if by miracle at opportune moments to disprove or confirm theories; and the result is one of the crowning achievements of the century in the domain of Biblical learning. Many mistakes have been and will be made by higher critics, as by evolutionists; working hypotheses must be readjusted to harmonize with wider knowledge, but the rapidity with which the world's mind has adapted itself to new ideas and new revelations is shown by the changed attitude during the last ten or fifteen years of the religious world to these new phases of thought. By an almost unconscious process men of the most intense convictions find themselves accepting as of course new principles of interpretation and new methods of historical research whose expounders they condemned a decade ago; and in the opinion of many leaders of thought the Higher Criticism is so firmly established as a general principle of investigation and aid to interpretation of Biblical records, as evolution is accepted as a general working theory of the progressive creation by its Divine Author of the universe and all it contains.

And again, as in days of old, men hasten to build the tombs the prophets whom they stoned.

Tennyson, contemplating two generations ago the conflict between religion and science, saw with prophetic vision the "long result of time." In his prayer we may join, with hope and confidence of its progressive realization:

> Let knowledge grow from more to more,
> But more of reverence in us dwell;
> That mind and soul, according well,
> May make one music as before,
> But vaster.

The wider outlook, the more open mind, the deeper insight, the broader sympathy, the more earnest reaching after truth,—these in their influence upon both the present and future of mankind are—shall we say it?—the sum of the achievement of the 19th century, and it is in its nature essentially religious.

The religious, like the scientific, thought of the future will be widened with the process of the suns. The stars in their courses fight for the newer learning. There can be no real warfare between the revelation of God's footprints on the rock and in the stars and the true interpretation of revelation in the written word. That harmony entered into the soul of the Psalmist of old, and has been caught by the attentive ears of the poets of every land. It must ever appear more and more [illegible] succeeding age, until in fullest splendor it is re[illegible]

The crowning race
Of those that eye to eye shall look
On knowledge, under whose command
Is Earth and Earth's, and in their hand
Is Nature like an open book.

JAMES H. COYNE

St. Thomas, Ont.

# Biographical Sketch of a Noted Pioneer.

OUR city, of which we are so justly proud, was named after the late George Hamilton, therefore no doubt some few reminiscences of his life, giving the reasons why his name should not be forgotten, will be welcome to our citizens.

George Hamilton was born at Queenston, then a busy town on the Niagara river. His father, the Hon. Robert Hamilton of Queenston, was the son of the Minister of Bolton, Scotland, of the old Scotch family from Dumfries, and had come over to the wilderness of Canada to carve out his fortune. Being a canny Scot he started a store of settlers supplies on the bank of the river, and in days when our grandmothers paid a dollar a yard for their calico gowns, he soon added acre to acre and plenty of gear and plenishing for his large family of boys. His prosperity enabled him to send them home to Edinboro Town for their education and thus prepare them for the important positions they were afterwards to occupy and assist in the growth and development of their adopted country.

When the war of 1812 with the United States broke out George Hamilton was living at Niagara-on-the-Lake with his wife (who was a Miss Jarvis of Toronto) and deeming the frontier town an unsafe place of residence, they journeyed on to Hamilton, the young mother with her baby boy Robert Jarvis Hamilton in her arms riding on horseback through the bridle paths till they reached their haven of refuge on the mountain side above the beautiful waters of Burlington bay, and on the spot now occupied by the handsome residence of S. Baker, Esq., the young couple built their log house—a house long famed for

its generous hospitality, where even the red men of the forest were welcome guests. The property reached from the farm on the top of the mountain to King street, and from James street to Wellington.

A bright vision of my childhood still lingers with me of seeing an Indian wigwam standing in a meadow at the head of John street. It had sprung up like magic in the night, and was truly a marvel in our childish eyes when we youngsters were taken over from the house with great ceremony to inspect our strange visitors. The red men had come seeking their white father; but alas! the kind hand that had always bade them welcome and ministered to their needs was cold in the grave, and they went away sorrowing. How changed the scene to-day from the one we looked down on that lovely June morning so many years ago! Then at our feet the green fields stretched out one after another down the gentle slopes till they reached the clustering houses of the little town below. Then came the fields again in all their varied tints of green, with blossoming orchards between, and beyond all sparkled in the sunshine the blue waters of the bay, making a picture of surpassing beauty never to be forgotten while memory holds her place.

George Hamilton was what we would call to-day a public-spirited man, and took the deepest interest in those about him. He laid out a number of streets in the town, and presented to that corporation the Court House Square, the Wood Market, and our pretty little Gore Park on King street. John street, James, Catharine, Hannah, Maria and Augusta streets are named after members of the family.

He was for a number of years the Treasurer for the counties of Wentworth and Halton, and took an active part in the politics of the day, being for a long period a member of the Parliament of Upper Canada. He also served in the militia in the war of 1812, holding the rank of captain. His old, and I might almost say only surviving friend, Charles Durand, of Toronto, writing to me of him, says: "No account of the early settlers of Hamilton would be complete without the mention of George Hamilton, who for over a quarter of a century was the best known man in Hamilton. A most trustworthy and gentlemanly man, and most universally esteemed."

His townspeople have been not unmindful of his services. In our cemetery, that beautiful city of the dead, there stands in the vicinity of the chapel a handsome monument of polished granite erected to his memory in 1894 by the corporation of the city of Hamilton.

What we his descendants loved best to remember of him was his kindness to the poor and needy. No suppliant was ever turned from his door, and a story told of him by the late Major Glassco is worth repeating. In the year 1832 a party of emigrants sailed slowly up the bay, tired and worn by their long voyage from the old land and longing to set their feet once more on the green grass, dreading a longer stay on their infected vessel, for the deadly cholera had sadly thinned their numbers; but as they neared their desired haven a new difficulty confronted them. A crowd of townspeople opposed their landing for fear of the dreadful scourge. In this dilemma a Christian gentleman stepped forth with the words: "Friends, we cannot leave these women and children cooped up in yonder boat to die. Let us go to work and build them a shelter and supply their necessities." Many hands made light work and temporary houses were soon erected for the grateful strangers. That man was George Hamilton.

He died in the spring of 1836 deeply regretted, leaving two sons and three daughters. Robert, his eldest son, came home from Texas, divided the property and married in the fall of the same year. He opened up James street from Hannah street to the top of the mountain and Arkledun avenue through his own property.

Hon. Robert Hamilton, by his second marriage, had three sons—Joseph, a doctor in Toronto; Peter Hunter, of Hamilton; and John, of Kingston. Judge Hamilton, of Milton, and Clark Hamilton, Collector of Customs, Kingston, are sons of John Hamilton, of Kingston.

Peter Hunter Hamilton came to live in Hamilton early in the nineteenth century. He was the athlete of the Hamilton family and one of the most popular men in the town. No game with the curlers or race on the ice was complete without his presence. His property lay on the west side of James street, and from Hunter street to Concession. He married a Miss Durand, sister of Charles Durand, of Toronto, and a numerous family grew up in the Charles street homestead, of whom we have one only representative—his grandson, Mr. Fred Hamilton, hardware merchant, of King street east.

Peter Hunter Hamilton was loyal to the Scotch traditions of his family, remaining a Presbyterian till his death, and to his generosity the congregation of St. Paul's owe the valuable site of their church. In a quiet nook of the cemetery, close by the earthworks thrown up by Col. Harvey's men during the war of 1812, side by side lie Peter Hunter Hamilton and Harriet his wife.

AGNES H. LEMON *née* HAMILTON.

# Personal Incidents of Long Ago.

LIKE most boys I was always very fond of the water, sometimes too much so, as I have had a good many narrow escapes. When quite young and before I could swim I fell from a boat into a lock, and had gone out of sight several times before being fished out. I remember well that the bringing to was a great deal worse than the sensation of drowning. An old gentleman said that if I did not learn to swim, he would drown me. He had not long to complain of me on that account, and afterward when he wanted me he would most likely find me in the river. We lived at York on the Grand River at that time, and it was a very busy place; indeed, every place along the river was busy then. Great quantities of square timber—oak and pine logs, staves, sawn lumber—were made there, and the steamboats, canal boats, scows and rafts were all kept busy; the Grand River Navigation Company was in good order, lots of money was in circulation and business was brisk from one year's end to another. Now there is a great change. The railway has ruined the navigation, most of the dams are washed away, the locks are all rotten, the lumber and timber are all gone, the mills are silent or out of sight; ruin and decay have taken the place of former activity. At that time a Mr. Robinson was living there, employed in the mills; he came from Manchester, Niagara Falls. He was a capital hand in a boat as well as a good mechanic, and built his own boats. He made the first outrigger oar boat I ever saw, and he was a daring fellow with it. I have often seen him row across the river within two or three feet of the dam. He would do it with one oar. The boat was kept on a slant with the current, which would force him across the stream. As there was no slide or apron to the dam one miss stroke of his oar would have sent him over to almost certain death. This man afterwards ton the steamer The Maid of the Mist through the rapids and whirlpool in the Niagara river to Lake Ontario. He was the most daring man on the water I ever knew. My boat was as neat a model of his as I could make it, and you may depend I had lots of fun with it, as later on slides or aprons were put on the dams to enable fish to pass them, and they were not so dangerous. I had a pet coon and a Newfoundland dog, and many a ride have Nero, Coon and Fred had over the dam in my boat. In after years it came to my turn to save life. Dennis Gleeson, then a youngster, afterwards a resident of this city for many years, got out of his depth in the lock and was nearly drowned. I could swim well then and brought him out. I shall never forget the blessings his poor old mother poured on my head; it was harder work to get away from her than it was to save the boy. A few years after some French raftsmen were running rafts of timber through the locks. Two of them with a raft missed the entrance of the canal within a short distance of the dam. The alarm was given and I rowed out to them. They both jumped into my little boat at once and nearly half filled her with water. Part of the raft was over the dam, and the hardest time I ever had was to get away with those men. I succeeded, but it was a narrow escape. I was limp when I got on shore.

There was plenty of game all along the river in those days and a good many wolves, some bears and wild turkeys, all scarce now. We had two pet wolves chained up for several years. They were given us before their eyes were open by the Indians. We kept them till they got too fond of chickens and pigs and were then glad to get rid of them. Deer were often driven into the river, and with their long legs swam safely over the dams, while the dogs would be drowned. There was also an abundance of fish. Large quantities would run up the stream in the spring, pike first, then mullet, suckers, sturgeon, pickerel and bass. I have had lots of sport in taking them. Driving through Walpole last summer I met Mr. Doshstader. I had not seen him for many years. We were boys together and he asked me if I remembered one afternoon's fishing we had at Mount Healy. I remembered well. It was a fine afternoon in March. The sun was bright, just right for a run of pike. There was a long high embankment on the island and the muskrats had made a good deal of leakage in it, which formed a stream about four feet wide and some five hundred feet long; then ran through the meadow and emptied into the river just below the dam. We could see the fish enter the mouth and move slowly up the stream. Without spears we then had a fine time. The high bank hid us from the village, so that the old fishermen who lived there could not see us; had they seen us they would soon have put an end to our fun. At evening we loaded up our canoe and had at least five hundred pounds of fine pike—enough for ourselves and for our friends. The river at that time was a beautiful stream; the banks and islands were lined with fine forest trees. The foliage of the elms, sycamores, basswood, oaks and others, entwined and interlaced with wild vines, hung over the water; but the floods and the woodman's axe have destroyed most of them, and the appearance is much altered, not for the better.

I lived some time at Caledonia with Mr. Geo. Roach, and one fine afternoon a hound drove a fine deer down through the village into the river. There was a general turnout to see who would get the horns. I seized a small hatchet and ran over the bridge, the deer also making for the other side. A large tree, full of leaves, had fallen into the water; the deer made for it, so did I, and as he came just under me and turned for the river again, I dropped my hatchet and also dropped on his back. Away we went into the deep water. The people on the bridge said sometimes they could see the deer and the boy, and sometimes they could see neither, but holding my head close to his neck I prevented the deer from getting me off, which he made desperate efforts to do with his hind feet. I at last drowned him and towed him to the shore, and a number of others and myself had a fine saddle of venison for dinner next day.

For some years after this I was engaged on the lake between here, Kingston and Montreal. As you are aware, there is enough water on that route. There were no railways then, and nearly all the traffic was by water. The passenger business between the boats, hotels and different stage lines was a lively one. In the early morning and evening, James street and the wharves were crowded with coaches, busses, cabs and all kinds of baggage craft. I was standing one evening on the upper deck of the Magnet, about twenty-five feet above the water, when the steamer Eclipse, loaded with passengers, came in from Toronto to Browne's wharf. Old Capt. Gordon used to run that little craft into the slip full steam and stop her suddenly, throwing half the passengers off their feet. On this occasion Wm. Center, the porter of Weeks' Hotel, was pitched into the bay and was out of sight in the froth and foam from the wheel. I jumped from the deck after him and brought him up. I was dressed for a party, but there was no time to take off my clothes. I went in dress coat and all. In those days that style of coat was often called a swallow tail or a claw-hammer jacket. I was not disappointed as to the gathering, for the boys fixed me up in dry clothes. This poor fellow Center was a cab-driver for many years after, and he never failed when he met me to thank me for saving his life.

The steamer Magnet was partly owned by the Government, and at that time there were troops stationed at London, Toronto, Kingston and Montreal. They were changed from one garrison to the other every year, and mostly carried by that steamer. One day, I think in '51, as the soldiers were being transferred to the river boat at Kingston, one of them fell in between the two boats. He had all his equipments on, and you may imagine he went down quick and deep. I was at the gangway and went after him, and it was with great difficulty that I brought him up to draw his pay and rations, or perhaps a pension, if not to fight for his country.

These incidents of old times have been called afresh to my mind by the remarks of a friend who saw one of them.

F. W. FEARMAN

HAMILTON, CANADA

# ABSTRACT OF SCHEDULES

Nine years ago the Wentworth Historical Society had printed a form to facilitate the gathering of facts relating to the early settlement and history of the country. On this sheet were thirty questions with space for answers to each and two blank pages beside for those who wished to write at more length. Several hundred copies of this form were sent to old settlers and well known descendants of the pioneers of this province, an accompanying circular requesting them to fill in the blanks.

It is a matter of regret that so few persons availed themselves of the opportunities thus presented of preserving history up to date by means of these printed schedules. Those who kindly did so have done good work for the future historian—here filling a gap left vacant for want of day or date, there giving circumstantial evidence to some important fact, and in every case accentuating most important features in fair Canada's early years of growth and development. In all some seven replies were sent in during 1890 and 1891, namely, from Henry Lutz, Thomas C. Watkins, John T. Carscallen, John W. Bickle, James MacLaren, Dr. Milwood, Harvey T. Martin.

From the schedule filled in by Henry Lutz, of Wentworth County, we learn that his father Conrad Lutz, of Jersey (province), came to the Niagara district in 178[illegible]. His great grandfather, Henry Johann, born 1713, is buried at Jordan, Ont. In his personal recollections Mr. Lutz mentions his first visit to Hamilton in 1816, when, he says, the people were drawing the hewed logs to build the gaol which had been partly built at Crooks' Hollow, West Flamboro. It was 30x30 feet with basement under the floor secured by heavy iron rods with padlocks, and built near the north-east corner of John and (now) Jackson street; first storey of square hewed logs, the second storey of frame, with seats all round the sides; were heated by fire-place with wood. Prisoners secured by chains on one foot and long enough to reach from the wood pile to the fire place and also to the bed. This was probably the gaol which with the court house was erected under [illegible] statute passed in 1816, George III.

enacting that a gaol and court house for the district of Gore shall be erected on lot number fourteen in the third concession of the township of Barton, to be called the town of Hamilton.

Mr. Lutz relates this incident concerning Gen. Vincent: "As John McDougal was passing from the battlefield one and a half miles from Stoney Creek, he was asked by Vincent how he came by his sword, McDougal replying that he got it on the battle field. Gen. Vincent said: 'Give that to me and take mine.' Then McDougal showed him out of the woods. The sword is at Galt this present time." (This note requires explanation and the whereabouts of that sword if ascertained may settle some vexed questions concerning Vincent's whereabouts on that memorable occasion.) The grandfather and family of Mr. Lutz lived in the old French Fort at Niagara during the winters of 1785 and 1786; in the summer between, known as scarce summer, he states they ate their flax seed, furnished by government, to keep soul and body together. That old corner cupboard made in 1805, now in the house at Stoney Creek, must have witnessed many and varying scenes in colonial life. Mr. Lutz also mentions having seen a man named Canby, who owned a great part of the township of Cambro, who was in the great hurricane in the township of Pelham in 1789, when the trees fell so thick about his dwelling that the neighbors had to take their axes and chop the trees and logs so that he could get out. This cyclone commenced in Ancaster, taking an easterly course passing through Glanford, Binbrook, Caistor, Gainsborough and Pelham on to Fort Erie. Our interesting informant was in his seventy-eighth year when attesting to this paper.

Following him comes the very interesting review of other days by Mr. Thomas C. Watkins, merchant, Hamilton, born 1818, giving us an idea of what the indomitable will of the early settler could achieve for one who studied by night with the light of the pine knot for illumination, and who holds as a priceless heir-loom a forefather's Bible published in 1648, its divine precepts being the law of his life.

Mr. John T. Corscallen, born 1811, at Ernestown, county of Lennox, states, among his personal recollections, that Christopher Hagerman and Marshall Bidwell conducted the first seduction case tried in Kingston in 1834, and the first settlers were U. E. Loyalists and friends. They lived in tents until they cut the lumber to put up log houses, and had to light fires at night to keep away the wolves. When the mills were built at Kingston they had some thirty miles to take their grists and were thankful they had not to pound their corn between stones as he had seen the squaws do. The farmers then had few machines—the first article in the shape of a wagon was made by Peter Thomas from a large oak log cut in the shape of a wheel. Mr. Carscallen speaks of the Indians as peaceable and honest, making baskets, brooms and moccasins, and trading them with the whites. The boys going to school would give their dinners for several days for bows and arrows. The magistrates held court once in three months at the Corners, three miles north of Bath.

Passing on to schedule number three, we have most interesting data from Mr. John W. Bickle, broker, Hamilton, born in 1824 at Holdsworthy, Devon, Eng. The town pump at the corner of John and Main streets was surely worth saving from destruction, for there it was that Mr. Bickle remembers hearing Sheriff McDonald proclaim the accession of Victoria to the throne. The funeral of George Hamilton, Dr. [illegible], principal of Gore St. Grammar School, and others going off with the Volunteers to meet the rebels, and Sir Allan Macnab in connection with the rebellion of '37 are also among his recollections.

Mr. James MacLaren, Waterdown, born 1824, in Nelson township, reminds us that English grammar was considered a very advanced study, and few of the early teachers were fit to teach it. He himself, later on, was a student at Queen's College, Kingston.

Dr. Milwood, of Grimsby, adds his quota of general information and refers us to Jacob Terryberry, who might add materially to this fund of historic lore, his own illness preventing further effort.

Mr. Harvey T. Martin, born 1813, whose maternal ancestors were New Jersey Quakers, as U. E. Loyalists came to Nova Scotia in 1776. His paternal ancestors came to Canada in revolutionary days. Mr. Geo. T. Martin's grandfather, Fred K. Yeoward, was engaged in the battle of Lundy's Lane, and his own father, Harry F. Martin, and uncle Wm. T. Yeoward, were engaged in the rebellion of 1837, the latter losing his life from the effects of a cold contracted at that time. Mr. Martin, in reply to question for suggested names likely to give information regarding traditions, relics, specimens, etc., referred the W. H. Society to (Miss?) Charlotte Perrin, his mother's aunt, aged about 95 years, living at Mohawk P. O., near Brantford, and who had lived in the Indian settlement over 50 years. This brings us to the end of this section of our work. It is over seven years since these papers were filled in, and during the pauses in historic endeavor we fear in not following up the suggestions here made already much is lost that was of great value. Will the future find us more active?

CLEMENTINA FESSENDEN

## RESOLUTIONS AND REPORTS

March 9, 1894.—Moved by Judge Muir, seconded by J. H. Land, and resolved, "That this Society records with sincere regret the death of its highly esteemed Vice-President, the Hon. A. McKellar, sheriff of the county of Wentworth, whose constant attention to the affairs of the Society, his sterling worth in advocating all loyal and patriotic measures and his intelligent views touching the progress and future of his adopted country, have made a lasting impression upon his colleagues and furnished an enduring example for those who may come after him, and that the Secretary forward a copy of this resolution to his widow."

At the Annual Meeting, June 6, 1896, the Secretary's report contained the following:

"An honor has been conferred on this Society by the adoption of a Past Vice President into the tribe of [illegible] or 'Fire Keepers' of the Six Nations Indians, Mrs. Mary E. Rose-Holden having had this honor conferred upon her by virtue of office with us. The ceremony took place at the Council House, Ohsweken, in February last."

Annual Meeting, June 6, 1898.—Moved by Mrs. C. Fessenden, seconded by Alex. McKay, and resolved, "That this Society endorses the idea of a Flag Day in our schools, and that we memorialize the Minister of Education to appoint a day, and that a copy of this resolution be sent to him."

October 17, 1898.—The Secretary read a copy of a resolution passed by the Women's Historical Society, of Toronto, protesting against the erection of a monument to General Montgomery in the city of Quebec.

Moved by Charles Lemon, seconded by Mrs. John Calder, that this meeting of the Wentworth Historical Society, having heard read the protest entered by the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Toronto, protesting against the proposition to erect a monument in the public square of Quebec in memory of General Richard Montgomery, and desiring to co-operate with that Society in a public protest against the said proposition, and having fully considered the matter in its bearing upon

Canadian public sentiment. Therefore be it resolved that the Wentworth Historical Society of Hamilton hereby enters an earnest and emphatic protest against the proposition to erect a monument to General Montgomery in the public square of Quebec or elsewhere in Canada, and that this Society cordially endorses the protest of the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Toronto in this matter; and further that a committee from this Society be appointed to second the efforts of the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Toronto in urging upon the Government to give a prompt and emphatic refusal to such proposition.

R. T. Lancefield, J. H. Land, Mrs. J. Calder and Mrs. Fessenden were the committee appointed. Following is a copy of the petition which was prepared and forwarded:

"That your petitioners have heard that a request has been made to the government of Canada for permission to erect a monument in the city of Quebec to Gen. Richard Montgomery.

That your petitioners hereby protest against such permission being granted. This protest is made on various grounds. It was this Gen. Montgomery who, after wearing the king's uniform for over fourteen years, during which time he served under Wolfe at Louisburg and Quebec, treacherously used the knowledge obtained while thus serving under a British general, and offered his sword and services and secret (as he expressed it) to the United States government, afterwards falling while leading an assault in person on Quebec in 1775. More emphatically, as Canadians, loyal subjects of an imperial woman, whose name will ever be synonymous with purity, do we record our opposition to any monument being erected on Canadian soil that would perpetuate the memory of this man, who offered the unparalleled insult to womanhood by the unhallowed incentive which he offered to his soldiers in the event of success. (Vide Kingsford's Canada, vol. 5, page 97, foot note.) The erection of a monument on Canadian soil to the memory of such a man would certainly not be conducive to the growth of patriotic sentiment in Canada; it would certainly be most repugnant to the patriotism of Canadians generally. The granting of such permission might also be used as an argument to show that a feeling in favor of annexation exists among the people of the Dominion, whereas no such sentiment exists.

Therefore your petitioners pray that the required permission for the erection of the monument in question be not granted.

And further your petitioners would pray your government to remember its promises made to this society with regard to the erection of monuments at Stoney Creek and Burlington Heights to the memory of the heroes who fell at those points while fighting in defense of their king and country, and that your government should take such action in the immediate future as would ensure the erection of these monuments.

And your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.
F. W. Fearman, president; Alexander McKay, first vice-president; J. O. Brant-Sero, second vice-president; Sara Calder, third vice-president; Justus A. Griffin, recording secretary; Clementina Fessenden, corresponding secretary, and others.

November 16, 1898.—Moved by Justus A. Griffin, seconded by J. O. Brant-Sero, and resolved: That the Wentworth Historical Society, having heard with profound regret of the death of Mrs. S. Curzon, mourn her loss, not only as an esteemed member, but as one whom the whole province will miss for her progressive thought and unswerving loyalty to the truth of her convictions. As wife and mother, her influence for purity and goodness has been strong and abiding, and her whole life work has left an indelible impress upon our national life.

This meeting would also express its regret that no notice had been sent this Society, else a delegation from it would have been present to add its tribute of sympathy with those who mourn.

That a copy of this resolution be sent the family of the late Mrs. Curzon.

# BANNER PRESENTATION

On the evening of June 19, 1893, about seven hundred ladies and gentlemen gathered in the Court House, Hamilton, at a reception by the Wentworth Historical Society on the occasion of the presentation of a banner by Mrs. John Calder.

The ladies were in afternoon costumes and wore their bonnets; nearly all the gentlemen were in evening dress.

The court-room was brightly decorated with flags and many potted plants judiciously arranged, the judge's chair being entirely screened from view by flowers and the ample folds of union jacks. Chairs were placed inside the railing for the Reception Committee and prominent citizens. The Reception Committee consisted of Mesdames J. Buchanan, Henry McLaren, W. F. Burton, Arch. McKellar, J. H. Land, Adam Brown, W. E. Sanford, Geo. H. Mills, F. W. Fearman, J. W. Jones, J. Rose-Holden and Judge Muir, Hon. D. MacInnes, Mr. Adam Brown and Mr. W. F. Burton.

The stewards were W. Sanford Evans, president; Ald. James Ferres, first vice-president; Thomas Morris, jun., second vice-president; George Lynch-Staunton, third vice-president; Kirwan Martin, councillor; C. R. McCullough, secretary, and H. N. Kittson, all of the Canadian Club.

Mr. Adam Brown took the chair, apologizing for the non-attendance of Mayor Blaicher, and read a letter of regret from Senator MacInnes.

Anderson's orchestra played a selection, and Mr. Sidney Littlehales and Miss Lilian Littlehales played a violin duet.

The presentation of the banner then took place. Mrs. Calder read the following address:

Mr. President, ladies and gentlemen of the Wentworth Historical Society: The dates on the banner which I have the honor of presenting to your society records both a war and a decisive engagement. The war of 1812-13 was an unprovoked and unjustifiable invasion by a country peopled by eight millions against a population of but two hundred and twenty-five thousand peaceful and unoffending French inhabitants and British pioneers scattered over the then sparsely settled portions of the now wide and great Dominion of Canada, during which war

Canada's given so freely of the life blood of her sons in defence of our glorious patrimony. It has been said, "Blessed is the country that has no history." Nay, rather I would say perish the people who have no spirit of patriotism to warm and stir the pulse of national life, inciting them to noble thoughts and deeds.

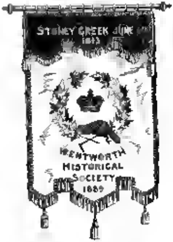
Upon reading the first publication of the proceedings and transactions of this Wentworth Historical Society, I was impressed by the records and with the fact that you ladies and gentlemen of this society are worthy custodians of the few but glorious memories of our still young country. I am proud to be able to claim descent from United Empire Loyalists, as my great-grandfather, Captain James Gage, was killed while fighting under the old flag in the revolutionary war of 1776. My great grandmother, unhappy and broken hearted at her loss and the results of the war, and not content to remain under the rule of the newly formed republic, preferred, in connection with other U. E. Loyalists, to seek a new home under the British flag, and with her only son undertook the long and perilous journey to Canada. God grant that Canadians may never dishonor the memory of that noble band of exiles whose loyalty to their King and country led them to Canada, and afterwards to perform so many heroic deeds in its defence. I feel, therefore, that I have an hereditary right to hand over to the keeping of your society this banner commemorating the engagement of Stoney Creek, which was fought upon the homestead of my grandfather, James Gage, and which was taken possession of by two thousand Americans, his family imprisoned until released by a small but gallant band of British and Canadian heroes, in number but 704, who defeated the invaders at every point and whose bravery has bequeathed to us the priceless boon of Canadian freedom.

And you, gentlemen of the Canadian Club, I am sure will never fail to honor the national sentiment which this banner is intended to foster and perpetuate, and that you, if ever summoned to emulate the deeds of the heroic past, will be ever found at the post of duty. I have great pleasure, sir, in presenting you with this banner.

As Mrs. Calder read the closing words she pulled the drapery away which covered the banner and revealed the pretty piece of work to the audience.

The banner is 64 inches long and 34 inches wide, of white silk embroidered in gold bullion. The lambrequin is of royal blue velvet, and on it are the words, "Stoney Creek, June 6th, 1813." The British Crown surmounts the beaver and is encircled by a

wreath of maple leaves, all in gold and silver bullion. There are 36 jewels in the crown.



Mr. Geo. H. Mills, President of Wentworth Historical Society, replied as follows:

As the unworthy representative of the Wentworth Historical Society I accept with profound respect and sincere gratitude this beautiful banner, along with your patriotic and impressive address. I understand that the presentation was intended for the 6th June, the anniversary of the memorable battle of Stoney Creek, but that unavoidable circumstances prevented the presentation on that day. By a singular coincidence, however, the ceremony of this evening very appropriately happens on the identical date—19th June—when in 1812 the declaration of that unnatural and unprovoked but unsuccessful war against Great Britain and Canada, referred to in your address, was ratified. It is indeed eminently fitting that you, the direct descendant of patriotic United Empire Loyalists, upon whose farm the brilliant engagement took place, should be the donor of this significant memorial. It also appears to me as eminently fitting that the presentation should take place in the County of Wentworth, and especially in this temple dedicated to justice, inasmuch as it will be remembered that the place where we are now assembled is historic ground, that within a gun's shot of this building still lie the remnant of earthworks on Burlington Heights—erected in defence of our county—whence issued that small but brave band of men, that forlorn hope, whose heroism, under Harvey, turned back an invading and victorious force numerically thrice their own strength, preserved this land to the British Crown, and conferred peace and prosperity upon their descendants. It is well that mementoes of such events be perpetuated, and that you, madam, have contributed not a little to that end by this presentation.

Speaking for the Wentworth Historical Society, I can safely assure you that to our successors recorded instructions shall be given to preserve and again transmit the valuable gift that we, through your generosity and patriotism, have this evening been made the recipients. In conclusion, I desire to earnestly thank you, not only on behalf of the Society over which I have the honor of presiding, not only on behalf of all loyal Canadians, but as well on behalf of Englishmen, Irishmen, Scotchmen and Frenchmen too, with British hearts embued with love for their inherited or adopted country.

The chairman then introduced Rev. G. M. Grant, D.D., Principal of Queen's College, Kingston, whose eloquent and instructive address was intently listened to by the assembly.

Mr. Sanford Evans followed with an interesting speech and the reception was closed by singing the National Anthem.

At the request of the city authorities the banner was sent to Chicago immediately after the presentation to the Wentworth Historical Society, and became part of this city's exhibit at the World's Fair of 1893. It hangs at the present time in the reading room of the Hamilton Public Library.

## MILITARY FETE

On May 21, 1895, a meeting of Hamilton ladies was held for the purpose of forming a sort of Woman's Auxiliary to supplement the efforts of the Wentworth Historical Society in its work. The meeting was largely attended by representative ladies of the city. The following officers were elected:

President—Mrs. John Calder.
1st Vice President—Mrs. J. S. Hendrie.
2nd ″ ″ Mrs. G. S. Papps.
3rd ″ ″ Mrs. Alex. McKay.
Recording Secretary—Mrs. J. V. Teetzel.
Corresponding Secretary—Miss Minnie Jean Nisbet.
Treasurer—Mrs. F. Martin.
Executive Committee—Mrs. J. Hoodless, Mrs. T. H. Pratt, Mrs. N. Humphrey, Mrs. H. Carpenter.

The ladies decided to concentrate their efforts on an attempt to raise funds for the purpose of building a museum in which to preserve the relics of the Society. It was decided to hold what should be called "A Military Encampment." An energetic committee, under the leadership of Mrs. Calder, proceeded with the work of arranging details and carrying out the project.

The entertainment was held in the Drill Hall on James street, commencing Monday, Nov. 25, and running for eight days, closing on Tuesday, Dec. 3. In every detail the entertainment was an unqualified success.

The inauguration of the entertainment took place Monday, when the people of Hamilton were afforded a glimpse of the pleasure in store for them during the week. The great number of people who were present in spite of the dullness of the weather sufficiently indicated the sympathy felt by the citizens in the laudable efforts of the ladies to foster among the members of the society a proper pride in the achievements of Canadian arms and a desire to preserve the souvenirs of those events which in the long gone past decided the destiny of this country and preserved it to the British Empire. The brilliant lights flashing from every side, the thousands of colored jets which gave to the rustic arbour and the many tents and booths an appearance as though of fairyland; the varied costumes of the military officers who formed a strong element in the attendance; the bayonets of the sentries, tramping with measured steps up and down in front of the tents and cabins; and above all, the vari-colored gowns of the ladies and the semi-military costumes of the charming attendants—all these combined to form a scene which was as unique as it was attractive and which once witnessed could not for a long time be forgotten.

The formal opening of the Encampment took place Tuesday afternoon, Nov. 26.

The Lieutenant-Governor and Mrs. Fitzpatrick, accompanied by Commander Law, arrived about one o'clock and were almost immediately conducted to the main tent, where luncheon was served. At its conclusion a procession was formed and the different tents were visited. His Honour was accompanied by Mrs. Sanford, the honorary president of the Women's Auxiliary of the society. Mr. George H. Mills, president of the society, escorted Mrs. Fitzpatrick. Among other members of the party were Major Hendrie, Mrs. Calder, Mr. Calder, Mrs. Turnbull, Mr. A. McKay, M.P., Mrs. Bruce, Bishop Hamilton, Miss E. Morton, Mr. Adam Brown, Miss McKay, Commander Law, Mrs. Murton and several others. At each tent in turn the particular features of the department were explained to his Honor. Much pleasure was expressed by the visitors at the completeness of the arrangements and the admirable taste that had been displayed, especial interest being taken in the collection which filled the log cabin devoted to relics of early days. At the canteen tent the guests were served with coffee, and here also Miss Bessie Clark sang the "Farewell" solo from "The Daughter of the Regiment." "Ben Bolt" was given in response to an encore.

After visiting the old log cabin, which was in charge of Mrs. F. W. Fearman, with its many curiosities, the visiting party proceeded to the platform, from which the formal speeches were made.

Mr. Mills, who delivered the opening speech, said that on behalf of the Wentworth Historical Society, and especially its lady members, he was glad to welcome most heartily to the Encampment the Lieutenant-Governor and his wife, who had done them the honor of being present to-day. It was not needed that he should make any lengthy remarks about the society. He was glad that their efforts had been in some measure crowned with success. Five years ago Canada had no monuments to point out the battlefields upon which our country had won honor in the days gone by; but to-day there were on Lundy's Lane, Chrysler's Field and Chateauguay shafts which told of victories won by the Canadians of old. This was indeed gratifying, and he had pleasure in testifying to the lively interest which the present Lieutenant-Governor had always taken in their work. Mr. Kirkpatrick had been ever ready to assist them in spreading throughout the country a spirit of true patriotism and of pride in the history of their country, and for this he was worthy of the sincerest gratitude. The speaker could not close without a mention of the part which had been taken in this work by the ladies of the society. To Mrs. Calder and the members of the committees who had surrounded her great praise was due for their unceasing efforts in that respect. If ever it should happen that the history of the County of Wentworth was written the names of these ladies should be mentioned as having been among those who had done much to preserve its traditions.

Lieut.-Gov. Kirkpatrick was received with applause. He thought that the ladies of the Wentworth Historical Society should be congratulated on the worthy object they had in view in trying to raise funds for the purpose of building a museum in which to preserve those interesting relics which spoke of the events of days of old, and generally to recall the history of those early times, so that they might be handed down to their children's children. They were to be congratulated, too, on the success of the entertainment by which it was hoped those funds would be raised. Everything about them indicated that great taste has been shown in the decorations and in the arrangements of the display. The booths, the tents, the decorations, were all worthy of the occasion and showed that those having the encampment in charge had done all in their power to ensure its success. He hoped that the week would bring them thousands of visitors and as a result that their coffers would be filled to overflowing. The ladies of the society had, indeed, good ground for work in collecting relics of the war of 1812, and he thought that in this they would find a great field for usefulness. Canadians who to-day were so loyal must think with loving respect of the Canadians of that early time and of the troops who by their determined resistance had frustrated the efforts of those who had thought by mere force of numbers to subjugate a free and loyal people. Continuing, his Honor referred to the battle of Stoney Creek and described how the 700 Canadians sallying out from their position had defeated 3,000 of the invaders. The success of the Canadians had been founded on British pluck and valor, on that valor which has its basis in the love of king, of country and of home, and which had enabled them to overcome their opponents. It was part of a story of which Canadians might well be proud—of the story by which our forefathers had been able to keep this country as a part of the British Empire. His Honor paid a graceful compliment to the young ladies dressed in military costume who were among his hearers, saying that he did not think 3,000 men or any number of men would turn away from them—in fact they would immediately rush to arms. In conclusion, the Lieutenant-governor again wished the encampment every success and hoped that it would result in a large increase to their funds.

Mrs. Calder spoke very briefly, thanking the guests for their attendance on the occasion in a few words. Provost Welch of Trinity College, Toronto, also spoke. He had recently, he said, arrived from the Old Country, where every stone spoke of history and of the glorious past. It was with the greatest delight that he saw here to-day the efforts that were being made to preserve the history of Canada. From what he had witnessed he was sure the movement was a good one, and he expressed the hope that the present entertainment would meet with the success which it deserved.

In the evening the drill shed was crowded to the doors, about 3,000 people being present. The scene was an extremely pretty one. The solid mass of ever moving spectators presented, when seen from the galleries, an interesting spectacle, the dark costumes of the ordinary civilians being relieved by flashes of color from the many odd yet charming gowns of the ladies who were acting as attendants. The feature of the evening was the children's parade, in which about 200 little ones took part, dressed in every variety of garment and representing many different characters. The procession took place in the centre of the hall, which was roped off for the purpose, and it was watched with much pleasure and interest by the immense throng of people who crowded upon every side. The little ones were loudly cheered.

There were many other forms of entertainment offered to the patrons of the encampment. The various tents did a thriving business constantly throughout the evening, and the enterprising young ladies who acted as attendants had all they could do to supply the wants of their many customers. The theatre had crowded houses at every performance, and the minstrels played to audiences that did not leave even standing room for the late comers. The gun drill by the Hamilton Field Battery, and the sword drill of the Knights of Sherwood Forest, each attracted much attention, while the Scottish dancing on the platform evoked round after round of applause. The band of the 13th Battalion was present during the evening and rendered a number of selections in its usual artistic style.

---

The "Souvenir Book and Programme," edited by Miss Minnie Jean Nisbet and published by the committee, contained a number of articles relating to the City of Hamilton and the County of Wentworth, as well as a programme of the Encampment.

---

In 1897 Mrs. H. Burkholder presented to the ladies' committee a large scrap album for the purpose primarily of preserving mementoes of the Jubilee Year of Queen Victoria's reign. The album is 19 x 15½ inches and is handsomely bound in full leather. The Hon. Mr. Mulock, the Postmaster-General, on learning of the object of the album, very kindly donated a complete set of the Canadian Jubilee issue of postage stamps. This album will be of great value in the future.

# ADDRESS TO THE QUEEN

A special meeting of the Wentworth Historical Society was held May 7, 1897, in the Public Library Lecture Hall, for the purpose of receiving and endorsing the report of the committee appointed to draft an address to Her Majesty, the Queen, on the completion of the sixtieth year of her reign. The President, Mr. Geo. H. Mills, in the chair.

The committee, consisting of Hon. J. M. Gibson, Rev. Dr. Laing, Adam Brown and A. T. Freed, submitted a copy of the address, which was read by the President, as follows:

To Her Majesty, Victoria, by the grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, defender of the faith, Empress of India:

August and Beloved Sovereign: The sixtieth anniversary of your Majesty's happy accession to the throne of your ancestors emboldens the members of the Historical Society of the County of Wentworth, in the Province of Ontario, and the Dominion of Canada, to lay before you their congratulations on the long continuance of your reign, and to express their gratitude to Almighty God for having preserved a life so noble because of its virtues and so valuable to your people.

Your elevation to an imperial seat made splendid by the achievements of knightly soldiers and gallant sailors, glorious by the pens of historians and bards, and stable by the love and loyalty of free and happy peoples, was an event having widespreading and far-reaching consequences for good.

We whose happiness it is to live beneath your majesty's benignant rule have manifold causes for thankfulness. We enjoy the blessings of a form of government in which the authority of the sovereign and the will of the people are so blended and so exercised that there is neither oppression on the one hand nor license on the other, but the monarch guards the liberty of the subject, and the subject feels that his highest interests are secured and maintained by the safeguards of constituted authority. This, the best system yet devised for the regulation of civilized communities, has been brought to its present perfect state during your majesty's reign, and that without civil convulsion and by almost insensible steps.

During the sixty years which have elapsed since your reign began, improvements, discoveries and inventions in agriculture, in mechanics and in science have greatly benefited all the people of your realm. They have vastly increased the ability to produce

the necessaries and comforts of life, and these have not only lessened the hours of labor for the toiling poor, but have wonderfully improved the material condition of all classes of your subjects. It cannot but be a cause of gratification to your Majesty to know that so many of the new discoveries which minister to the needs and the comfort of men have been made within your own dominions.

The achievements of the great men who have so marvellously wrought for the welfare of mankind, of the soldiers and sailors who have so adorned the history of your reign, of the writers who have added such lustre to the age, and of the statesmen who have perfected our political fabric, have made the Victorian era one which will be the admiration and the envy of future centuries.

Your subjects have reason to be thankful that during the greater part of your reign peace has blessed your dominions. When on rare occasions war has been unavoidable the glory of Britain has not been dimmed nor her prestige diminished. On the contrary, your authority has been established over a larger territory than was ever before subjected to the sway of one monarch in any age of the world. And we are specially permitted to rejoice because this growth of the empire has carried security, liberty, education and Christianity to your new subjects, while it has materially bettered their condition in life.

The general diffusion of education, even among the poorest classes of your people, has educated them intellectually and morally, and has given them new power to enjoy the blessings of life, while the liberty to think, to speak, and to write, and above all the absolute freedom of even the humblest of your subjects to worship God as the conscience of each may lead him, are blessings which cannot be too highly prized.

The noble example set by you as a wife and a mother, your stern banishment of vice from your court, and your encouragement of social purity have had an influence upon public and private morals felt even to the remotest colonies of the empire and in foreign countries.

By your own example, your lofty patriotism, your enlightened statesmanship, your earnest sympathy with the needs of the people, and your high sense of justice, you have greatly influenced the policy and guided the legislation which have conferred so many advantages upon your subjects.

For these and for abundant other causes we desire to express our fervent gratitude to the All wise Disposer of Events, and humbly and reverently to pray that in His wisdom He may see fit to add yet many years to your glorious reign.

Signed on behalf of the Wentworth Historical Society.

GEO. H. MILLS, President.
F. W. FEARMAN, 1st Vice-President.
B. E. CHARLTON, 2nd Vice-President.
J. H. LAND, Secretary-Treasurer.
J. A. GRIFFIN, Corresponding Secretary.

LADIES' AUXILIARY COMMITTEE—Mrs. Calder, President; Miss J. Hendrie, Vice-President; Mrs. Teetzel, Secretary; Mrs. Edward Martin, Treasurer.

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL—Hon. Donald MacInnes, Major Henry McLaren, Hon. J. M. Gibson, Adam Brown, John Calder, John W. Jones, Warren F. Burton, John Pottenger, Alex. McKay, Hugh C. Baker, Mrs. Martin, Mrs. Leggatt, Mrs. A. R. Gates, Miss Papps, Mrs. Pratt.

ALEXANDER GEORGE SMITH, Six Nations Indians, Honorary Corresponding Secretary.

Hamilton, May [illegible], 1897.

On motion of Major McLaren, seconded by Miss Sanford, the report of the committee was accepted.

Adam Brown moved, seconded by Mrs. Calder, that the address be fittingly engrossed and forwarded to the Governor-General, to be transmitted by him for presentation to Her Majesty. The resolution was unanimously agreed to.

Not only were the members of Wentworth Historical Society animated with the profoundest feelings of loyalty, but the city of Hamilton itself kept high festival, inaugurated on Friday evening, June 18, by a service at Christ Church Cathedral. The interior was appropriately decorated with flags, red, white and blue bunting, two portraits of the Queen ('37-'97), and mottoes. Musically it was a grand success, and was taken part in by representatives of all the city choirs, some 200 in number. The excellent chorus, assisted by the capable orchestra and organ, sang the choruses with remarkably fine effect, the most important number being Dr. Huntley's Jubilee cantata "Victoria or The Bard's Prophecy. The rector, Canon Bland, received great credit for the effective carrying out of the general arrangements.

On Sunday afternoon nearly 3000 people attended a thanksgiving service in the Drill Hall, promoted by the Sons of England Benevolent Society, over 200 voices from the surpliced city choirs leading the singing. At precisely 4.20, the hour at which Queen Victoria was crowned, and in keeping with an idea worked out by Mr. Barlow Cumberland to encircle the earth with a simultaneous song, the National Anthem was sung with thrilling effect by the large audience. Canon Bland was the preacher. References were made to the Queen in all the city pulpits on this occasion of national rejoicing.

On Monday, June 21, the civic holiday was duly celebrated, the various city schools and national and benevolent societies joining in the holiday keeping, which terminated at Dundurn amid the music of bands and a grand display of fireworks, the city also being brilliantly illuminated and private residences assisting in its celebration.

Nor was the Jubilee Year unfruitful in literary work. From the pen of one of our members, Mr. R. T. Lancefield, "Sixty Years a Queen" has gone forth to win for itself favorable criticism from a most critical press. The London, England, *Times* in reviewing the book said: "Deserving of recognition is Mr. R. T. Lancefield's 'Victoria, Sixty Years a Queen.' The story of Her Majesty's reign is told in a popular style and with commendable clearness. The author has wisely drawn upon memoirs and records more of an anecdotal than a severely historical character, and his relation of the most familiar events can be read with interest, owing to the directness and skilful simplicity of his narrative." A copy of the work was sent to Her Majesty and was most graciously acknowledged by her. Neither must we omit to state that it was the Hamilton School Board which first adopted the idea of a day for patriotic exercises in our schools, which has received the endorsation of the Hon. the Minister of Education, and was unanimously adopted by the Dominion Teachers' Association at Halifax, Aug. 4, 1898. For this act the originator received the thanks of the Ontario Historical Society, in a resolution moved by J. O. Brant-Sero, and seconded by Canon Spencer:

That the Ontario Historical Society desires to thank Mrs. Fessenden, who so happily originated the idea of a day for patriotic exercises in our schools, and for the representations which she has made so earnestly and so enthusiastically on the subject through the press, to school boards and to patriotic and national societies, to move public sentiment in this matter.

Sept. 16, 1898. DAVID BOYLE, Cor. Sec. O. H. S.

# ADDRESS TO THE RETIRING PRESIDENT AND HIS REPLY.

At the Annual Meeting, June 6, 1898, a letter was received from the President, Mr. Geo. H. Mills, tendering his resignation and declining re-election on account of his continued ill health.

It was moved by Mr. J. H. Land, seconded by Mr. J. O. Brant Sero, and resolved, That this society accepts with deep regret the resignation of its President, and that an address expressive of our sentiments be suitably engrossed and presented to Mr. Mills.

Moved by Mrs. J. Calder, seconded by Mr. Adam Brown, and resolved, That Mr. R. T. Lancefield and Mr. J. O. Brant Sero be associated with the Secretary in the preparation of the address.

On the afternoon of Tuesday, Oct. 25, the address to Mr. Mills having been appropriately engrossed, bound in morocco and signed on behalf of the Society by the President and Secretary, a deputation consisting of the following ladies and gentlemen waited upon Mr. Mills at his residence for its presentation: F. W. Fearman, President; Alex. McKay, 1st Vice-President; J. O. Brant Sero, 2nd Vice-President; Mrs. J. Calder, 3rd Vice-President; Mrs. J. R. Holden, Miss M. J. Nisbet, Mrs. Birely, and Messrs. H. F. Gardiner, editor Hamilton *Times*; Charles Lemon, R. T. Lancefield, J. W. Jones, J. H. Land and Justus A. Griffin. The Secretary read the address as follows:

To George H. Mills:

Dear Sir,—On behalf of the officers and members of the Wentworth Historical society, we beg to express our sincere and unfeigned regret at your resignation as president of the society. The Wentworth Historical Society was instituted for the purpose of perpetuating the memory of the early settlers in this district; of preserving relics of bygone days; of preparing and preserving historical facts and anecdotes which might be useful to the historian of the future; of keeping alive in the minds of the present generation those deeds of heroism by which Canada is made an integral portion of the great British empire; and last, though not least, to admire and copy that sturdy spirit of independence, that rugged strength of character, which enabled the early settlers in this district to overcome all obstacles, to rise superior to all difficulties, and to do much noble work in assisting to lay the foundation of what is to-day the banner province of our great Dominion.

You were one of the organizers of this society. You were its first president. You have continued to be its president for the nine years since its organization. During all these years you have been indefatigable in your efforts to further the objects of the society. With the assistance received from other members who, like yourself, are enthusiastic in the work of the society, you have the satisfaction of knowing that your efforts have not been put forth in vain, that much good work has already been done by the society, and that the prospects are bright for further and continued usefulness.

We therefore ask your acceptance of this address as a slight memento of the esteem in which you are held by the officers and members of this society, and as an appreciation of the work you have so unselfishly performed for the society.

Although you have retired from the active presidency of the society, we trust you may be spared many years so that we may have the benefit of your advice and assistance.

Signed on behalf of the society,

F. W. FEARMAN, President.
JUSTUS A. GRIFFIN, Hon. Secretary.

In reply, Mr. Mills said:

I hardly know what to say in reply to the flattering words so well expressed in your beautifully decorated address, and can therefore but tender you my sincere thanks for the kindly reference you have made to my services during my presidential position in your association. I am conscious that you have in your eulogy gone far beyond any expression of regard that my conduct really deserves. When I became your president I certainly felt that much good might be done by an organized society in spreading sentiments of loyalty and patriotism as far as the influence of that society might reach. For the little I have individually done in this direction I have been more than repaid by the kindly and courteous co-operation I have always received from my colleagues. I could not have expected more than this; consequently your address has been a pleasing as well as an unexpected surprise, and I shall not soon forget your recognition of my poor services, while there can be little doubt that my children will esteem the recognition as highly as myself. When I compare the sturdy loyalty and patriotism now evidently existing throughout this grand Dominion, the increased knowledge of its history and of its vast resources, with the condition of an-rest and doubt as to our future that pervaded many sections of Canada nine years ago, I cannot feel but exceedingly gratified, and after looking about to find a substantial reason for the change, I confess I am vain enough to attribute that change in a large measure to the establishment and work of numerous societies similar to our own throughout the country. There is one fact to my mind beyond question, that nothing less than honor can be the outcome to any people who manfully use their energy and influence towards elevating the status of their native land. Without patriotism, our country, grand as it is, can never be enrolled amongst the nations; with it, this proud position seems inevitable. Therefore, poor and inefficient as the efforts of the Wentworth Historical society may have been for the past nine years, and as contracted as its sphere of action, it has undoubtedly sown germs within its narrow circle which must in time spread and bear good fruit throughout this vast domain. I am proud indeed that I have been permitted to preside over your deliberations for so long a period, and now I reluctantly retire from the position of honor, yet I sincerely trust, and I have every reason to believe, that those who come after me will carry on the work with ever increasing usefulness. On another occasion I had the honor of becoming the recipient of the good wishes of my colleagues. Many years ago I was presented with a handsome memorial, which I still treasure, by the Hamilton Horticultural Society, over which for several years I had presided. I have had the pleasure of witnessing the fruits of that society. Commencing when little taste in flora culture existed in Hamilton, when only the rich enjoyed the beauties of opening flowers, I have lived to see the humble cottages of the poor as well as the mansions of the opulent refulgent with floral beauty. I ask, is it not a pardonable pride to feel that one's own hand had something to do with such a work as this? And now, placing side by side the Hamilton Horticultural Society and the Wentworth Historical Society, and knowing that I had some little to do with their foundation and progress, can you wonder at my satisfaction? It is a very creditable fact that from one of the lady members of our association, Mrs. Fessenden, emanated the happy suggestion that a day be set apart annually to be called Empire day, when the children of all the schools will be called upon to give expression in one way or another to their loyal sentiments. Again I beg to thank you for your kindly thoughtfulness, and in conclusion will say that as long as Providence grants me life, so long will every member of the society find me willing to aid in furthering the good work, and may God bless you and your efforts.

We are indebted to Geo. H. Mills, Esq., for the following interesting documents. The original subscription list is now in possession of the Society. It was sent to Mr. Mills from Chicago by a resident of that city. The note of Thomas Gillam is also an original document.

## COPY OF OLD BOND

One Day after Date under the Penalty of Ten pounds, New York Cur'cy, to be paid by me Thomas Gillam, my heirs or Executors to Robert Hamilton, Esqr., his heirs or assigns, I do Promise to pay to said Robert or his order the just and full sum of five pounds nine shillings and eleven pence York Cur'cy for Value Recd. As also the interest on this Sum calculated from the first day of last November.

Witness my hand and seal at Queenston this third day of January in the Year Eighteen Hundred and four.

THOMAS GILLAM. [SEAL]

Signed Sealed and Delivered
in presence of
BENJAMIN CANBY
GEORGE HAMILTON

## REPORT

### Of the Burlington Bay Canal Commissioners for 1835

◆

*To His Excellency* SIR JOHN COLBORNE, *K. C. B., Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, Major General commanding His Majesty's Forces therein, &c., &c., &c.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY:

THAT since the undersigned Commissioners for the Burlington Bay Canal had the honour of reporting to your Excellency

in December last upon the state of the work entrusted to their care they have received numerous communications from the proprietors and masters of steamboats and schooners as well as from the commercial community upon the insecure situation of this work.

They were induced to address your Excellency on the 18th of May last upon the subject of the Canal—considering its importance to the District of Gore, and the interests of those concerned in steamboats and schooners on Lake Ontario.

The Commissioners deemed it their duty to communicate to your Excellency the fears and apprehensions of all concerned, upon which communication your Excellency was pleased to refer the subject of the Canal to the consideration of the Honorable the Executive Council, who were of opinion that a sum sufficient to secure the work should be expended from the receipt of the canal tolls under the superintendence of the Commissioners to be by them accounted for to the Legislature; upon which recommendation your Excellency was pleased to order that a sum sufficient to secure this work should be taken from the tolls collected here, and upon which order the Collector of Tolls has paid to the Commissioners the sum of seven hundred and twenty five pounds currency, being £125 more than had been estimated for; but in consequence of the swing bridge across the Canal having been broken (some time after the repairs estimated for had been commenced,) by allowing large droves of fat cattle to cross the bridge at a time instead of dividing them, the Commissioners thought it advisable to call upon the Collector of Tolls for a sum sufficient to repair the bridge, as the highway was destroyed, which occasioned much inconvenience to the public; the bridge across the canal is now much stronger than it was before.

The Commissioners are given to understand that the receipts of the Burlington Bay Canal will be much greater this year than upon any former occasion, and the repairs made this season by the Superintendent remain secure and effective although severely tested in several heavy easterly gales this fall.

The Commissioners have directed the Secretary to transmit

an account of the expenditure in securing the Burlington Bay Canal this year, and earnestly recommend that a further appropriation be made by the Legislature for the better protecting and securing of this important work, as well from the heavy easterly storms on Lake Ontario as the shoving of the ice in Burlington Bay.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

W. CHISHOLM.

WILLIAM APPLEGARTH.

*Burlington Bay Canal*,
December 7th, 1835.

# Proclamation by Alexander Smith, Brigadier-General com'g the Centre Army

*[The original of this Proclamation of the War of 1812 was in possession of the late Mr. T. S. Shenston, Registrar of Brant, Ont. This copy is given verbatim et literatim.]*

Soldiers in Arms :

The time is at hand when you will cross the Stream of Niagara. To conquer Canada and Secure the peace of the American Frontier. You will enter a Country that is to become one of the United States You will come among a People who are to become Your Fellow Citizens. it is not against them we come to make War but against that government that holds them as Vassals. You will make This war as little as possible distressfull to the people of Canada if they are peaceable. They are to be secure in their persons and property as far as our imperious Necessity will allow. private plundering is positively forbiden. any Soldier who quits his To plunder on the Field of Battle will be punished in the most examplary Manner but Your Just Rights as Soldiers will be maintained whatever is booty by the usages of War you shall have All horses belonging to the Artillary and Cavalry all waggons and Teams in publick Service will be sold for the benefit of the Captors publick Stores will be secured for the Service of the United States the Government will with Justice pay You the Value the horses drawing the light Artillery of the enemy are wanted for the service of the United States I will order Two hundred Dollars for each to be paid to the party who may take them I will also order Forty Dollars to paid for each arms and Spoils of each Savage warrior who shall be killed SOLDIERS. You are amply provided for war You are superior in numbers to the enemy your weapons are longer Your personal strength and activity are greater. The regular troops of the enemy are Generally old men whose best years have been spent in the sickly climate of the West Indies They will not be able to stand before You when You charge them with the Bayonet. You have Seen Indians such as those hired by the British to murder women and children and kill and scalp the wounded you have seen their

Dances and Grimaces and heard their hollowing can you fear them No. You hold them in the utmost contempt — — — VOLUNTEERS Disloyal and traitorous men have endeavored to dissuade You from doing your duty, some times they say if you enter Canada you will be held to service for five years at others they say that if you are wounded Government will not provide pensions for You the Just and Generous course pursued by Government towards the Volunteers who fought at Tippecanoe furnishes an answer to the last objection the others are too absurd to deserve any VOLUNTEERS I esteem your Generous and patriotic Motives You have made sacrifices on the altar of Your Country You will not suffer the enemies of Your fame to mislead you from the path of Your duty and Honor and deprive You of the esteem of a Greatfull Country You will shun the eternal infamy that awaits the man who having come within sight of the enemy basely shrinks in the moment of trial Soldiers of every corps it is in Your power to Retrieve the honor of your Country and cover Yourselves with Glory any man who performs a gallant action shall have his name made known to the Nation Rewards and Honor awaits the brave Infamy and Contempt are reserved for Cowards Companions in arms You come to vanquish a valiant Foe I know the choice you will make come on my heroes and when You attack the Enemies Batteries let Your rallying word be The Cannon lost at Detroit or Death

(Signed) ALEXANDER SMITH,
Brigadier General
Commanding.

Camp near Buffaloe }
17th November 1812 }

# ADDENDA.

In the biographical sketch on pp. 35 and 36 the authorities of the writer are memories of the history of the McNab family given by the late Miss Hannah McNab, corroborated by Mrs. Harvey, daughter of the late Captain Stewart, brother-in-law of Sir Allan McNab, and "The Scot in British North America," by W. J. Rattray, B.A., Vol. 2, pp. 477, 478, 347, 532; also memories of Alex. Reid, landscape gardener of Dundurn.

In 1834 Col. McNab began building Dundurn Castle on Burlington Heights, over the old foundations of the Beasley Cottage, incorporating in the present Dundurn Castle the old front gate and front doorway of the Beasley homestead. The family of Mr. McNab were in residence at the Castle some time before the rebellion broke out, and during the absence of Col. McNab and Mrs. McNab in Toronto, the children and nurse were moved from Dundurn to the Post Office for safety, threats having been made by the rebels that the children would be seized to be kept as hostages.

The small steamer, the "Gore," carried the first contingent of sixty men from Hamilton to Toronto on the 8th December. The following morning Mr. David McNab, accompanied by a number of men who could not get in readiness to leave with Col. McNab by steamer, formed another contingent, which joined Col. McNab in Toronto.

There is an entry to be found in the Ancaster Church records which notes the calling together of the militia of the district by Col. McNab and their starting for Toronto. The company of men under Mr. David McNab probably were composed of men from Ancaster, Dundas, Stoney Creek and Grimsby.

In the annals of the Griffin family it is stated that "The late Absalom Griffin, of Waterdown, was an ensign in the Gore Militia in 1837, and that early in December he received orders to warn his men for immediate service. In fulfilling that duty, by exposure for a number of hours to cold, wet weather, he contracted a cold which settled on his lungs and eventually caused his death."

Judge Woods, of Chatham, the last survivor at the present day of the "men of Gore" who left Hamilton for Toronto with Col. McNab and who also served under Captain Drew in the seizure of the Caroline, in a letter dated 12th of March 1899, writes: "Sir Allan was not on any one of the boats that left for Navy Island."

Notes taken from "A Narrative of Sir Francis Bond Head," 1839, 2nd edition, London: 1st. That the "Men of Gore" collected "in half an hour" by Col. McNab were transported by the steamer "Gore." 2nd. That the seizing and destroying of the "Caroline" was under the command of Captain Drew, R.N. The idea of seizing the vessel emanated from Col. McNab, who was military commandant of the Niagara frontier at the time, and who authorized Captain Drew (his personal friend) with the carrying into execution of the venturesome exploit.

During the night Captain Drew and 45 followers in five boats unmoored the "Caroline," fired the vessel and sent her adrift over the Falls.

---

In "Burlington Bay, Beech and Heights," page 25, read 1669 instead of 1678. It was in 1669 that La Salle, Dollier de Casson and Galinée made their first voyage. In 1679 the first vessel to ply on Lake Erie, "Le Griffon," was built on the banks of the Niagara river by La Salle.

On page 32, read "De Haren, Captain Dominique Ducharme and Lt. De Lorimier." Ducharme has quite a military history and his family also. De Lorimier was killed at Chrysler's Farm. The history of his family is also a remarkable one. (Vide M. Benjamin Sulte, Ottawa.)

On page 27, line 38, read "strategic" instead of "strategetic."

On page 37, line 14, read "nature" instead of "ration."

MARY E. ROSE HOLDEN.

WENTWORTH
HISTORICAL
SOCIETY

JOURNAL
AND
TRANSACTIONS

-5

1892-1908

545
43W
1-5

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY

Looking at the list of 1582. you will see they represent the women of energy &
ability & wealth [illegible]

Jan [illegible] 1911

# TRANSACTIONS

— OF THE —

# Wentworth Historical Society

## VOLUME 2

AUTHORS OF PAPERS ARE ALONE RESPONSIBLE FOR STATEMENTS MADE AND OPINIONS EXPRESSED THEREIN

HAMILTON, CANADA
GRIFFIN AND KIDNER, PRINTERS
1899

*And so we gather up these ravelled threads of our early history with all too unskilled hand may be, yet glad if in the weaving there is wrought out bit by bit into the tapestry of colonial days somewhat of the story of their heroic splendor, which time in the greater clearness and fulness of vision shall not only intensify but strengthen.*—C. Fernandez

# CONTENTS.

◆

| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Officers | 4 |
| Secretary's Remarks | 5 |
| Conditions of Membership | 7 |
| Introduction to Paper on Canada's Future | 9 |
| Canada's Future. By Geo. H. Mills | 10 |
| Burlington Bay, Beach and Heights in History. By Mrs. Mary E. Rose Holden | 19 |
| Niagara on the Canadian Shore. By Rev. I. J. Fessenden | 38 |
| Major Titus Geer Simons at Lundy's Lane. By H. H. Robertson | 40 |
| Historical Recollections of Waterdown, 1836 to 1866. By Geo. D. Griffin | 55 |
| The Six Nations Indians in the Province of Ontario, Canada. By J. O. Brant Sero | 63 |
| The Development of a National Literature. By Mrs. C. Fessenden | 74 |
| Wentworth, Historical and Picturesque. By Dr. J. W. Smith | 76 |
| Historical Sketches. By Mrs. Burnet | 91 |
| Documents Relating to the Battle of Stony Creek | 97 |
| Note Referring to Militia at Stony Creek. By Justus A. Griffin | 100 |
| On the Field of Stony Creek (poetry). By Major Glasgow | 101 |
| King William's War and What It Had to Do with Canada. By Miss M. Agnes FitzGibbon | 104 |
| A Century of Achievement. By James H. Coyne, B.A. | 113 |
| Biographical Sketch of a Noted Pioneer. By Agnes H. Lumsden | 136 |
| Personal Incidents of Long Ago. By F. W. Fearman | 140 |
| Abstract of Schedules. By Mrs. C. Fessenden | 144 |
| Resolutions and Reports | 148 |
| Banner Presentation | 151 |
| Military Fête | 155 |
| Address to the Queen | 160 |
| Address to Retiring President and Reply | 165 |
| Report of Canal Commissioners, 1835 | 168 |
| Copy of Bond, 1804 | 168 |
| Subscription List for Footpath on James Street, 1830 | 171 |
| Proclamation by Alexander Smith, Brig. Gen. Commanding the Centre Army | 173 |
| Addenda | 175 |

# Officers for 1898-'99.

F. W. Fearman, *President*
Alex McKay, *First Vice-President*
J. O. Brant-Sero, *Second Vice-President*
Mrs. J. Calder, *Third Vice-President*
Justus A. Griffin, *Secretary*
John H. Land, *Treasurer*
Mrs. Clementina Fessenden, *Corresponding Secretary*

## Executive Council.

Senator McInnes
Lieut.-Col. McLaren
Charles Lemon
Hon. J. M. Gibson
J. W. Jones
R. T. Lancefield
Adam Brown
J. Pottinger
John Calder

## Officers of Ladies' Committee,

Mrs. John Calder, *President*
Mrs. J. S. Hendrie, *First Vice-President*
Mrs. Geo. S. Papps, *Second Vice-President*,
Mrs. Alex McKay, *Third Vice-President*
Mrs. J. V. Teetzel, *Secretary*
Miss M. J. Nisbet, *Corresponding Secretary*
Mrs. Edward Martin, *Treasurer*

# SECRETARY'S REMARKS.

It is only seven years since the Wentworth Historical Society published its first volume of papers contributed by its members and its friends. In that short time many people have passed away whose memories were stored with remembrances of events which would be almost invaluable to the historian, and of incidents which would have interested all and thrown side lights on the history of the times. But most of those remembrances have passed into oblivion while many diaries, letters, documents and newspapers of value have passed away in smoke. In the past seven years this society alone has lost thirty five members by death, which fact will give some idea how rapidly are passing away the makers of the early history of this Province, and those as well who still carry the memories of those heroic times.

This Society, then, has justified its existence by wresting the following records from oblivion, and it is hoped that thereby such an interest may be awakened as will lead to the preservation of much that is now in danger of being lost.

The gathering and the publishing of these papers, however, are not the only results of the Society's labors. Although its work has not produced upon the public mind so great an effect as was desired, yet many, both old and young, have been led to take an increased interest in local, provincial and national history. As a consequence there has been more search for records of the past and research in them during the last seven years than there was in a quarter of a century before. A member of the Ladies' Auxiliary of this Society, Miss M. J. Nisbet, is contributing to the Canadian Home Journal a series of articles on the history of families long settled in Hamilton. She is diligently searching for facts and endeavoring to preserve these materials for future historians.

Nor does our influence end here. The work of this Society was one of the inciting causes which led to the organization of the Canadian Club in this city in 1893, and of historical societies elsewhere.

In response to a request from this Society, a prize was offered by the County Council for a history of Wentworth County. The prize was awarded to J. H. Smith, County School Inspector, and the essay was published at the expense of the county.

Our former volume of proceedings announced the affiliation of this Society with the Royal Society of Canada. That connection has been maintained, and on the organization of the Ontario Provincial Historical Society, we became associated with it also.

We are still without a permanent and safe place for the deposit of the books, papers and documents which come into our keeping. This fact, in itself, prevents us from obtaining many things of value which we otherwise might have. Yet the resources of a society of this kind are so small as to preclude the purchase of suitable rooms. The municipal councils of the County of Wentworth and the City of Hamilton might well provide a place for the preservation of such historical material, and keep it accessible to the public at reasonable hours every day.

The Wentworth Historical Society, taking courage from its past successes and warning from its failures, looks forward to a future of greater usefulness.

JUSTUS A. GRIFFIN,
Secretary, W. H. S.

# WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

This Society was organized on the 8th of January, 1889, when the constitution was adopted and officers elected to hold office until the 5th of June, that date—the anniversary of the Battle of Stony Creek—being fixed upon as the time for the annual meeting The Constitution and By-Laws were printed in the first volume of transactions of the Society, but it may be of interest to some to have repeated here the clauses relating to objects and membership, which are therefore subjoined

## OBJECTS.

Its objects shall be,

1.—To prosecute researches into the history and archæology of the province of Ontario, and into the genealogy of the inhabitants thereof

2.—To publish the results of those researches so far as may be deemed advisable

3.—To collect and maintain a library of books, pamphlets, and manuscripts, more especially such as relate to the history of this province

4.—To collect and preserve such archæological and other specimens, relics and traditions, as tend to illustrate that history

5.—To record passing events of importance with accuracy

6.—To create and perpetuate a closer and more friendly relationship between the early settlers of the country and their descendants

## MEMBERSHIP.

The Society shall consist of active and honorary members.

Active members residents in the county of Wentworth or within ten miles thereof, shall pay a subscription fee of one dollar per annum in advance.

Honorary members shall be admitted without fee or imposition of any kind

Honorary membership shall be conferred only upon such

persons wheresoever resident, as, in the opinion of the Society, may for some special reason be considered entitled to such distinction.

Payment by any member of a fee of twenty dollars shall entitle him to life membership, and from the time of such payment he shall be free from all annual and other fees whatsoever.

From and after the first day of May next, every candidate for admission to membership of the Society shall be proposed and seconded by members at an ordinary or general meeting of the Society and shall be elected by a two thirds vote of the members present at such ordinary or general meeting.

All votes for membership shall be by ballot.

Every member on being elected shall either personally, or through his mover or seconder, pay his annual subscription of one dollar, previous to his name being entered on the roll of members.

Any member who shall refuse or neglect to pay his dues for two years after they have accrued, provided he has been notified of his delinquency by the Secretary, shall be considered as having withdrawn himself from the Society, and the Secretary shall erase his name from the list of members.

The following paper, "Canada's Future," prepared by ex-President Geo H. Mills in 1887 (when Imperial Federation was in its infancy), was submitted to Lord Rosebery The letter enclosing it to His Lordship, with His Lordship's reply, are reproduced with Mr Mills' permission. The Society has much pleasure in publishing the paper, inasmuch as many of the statements and predictions it contains have already been verified, though at the time of its preparation the Imperial Federation idea was generally regarded with ridicule, and as practically unattainable The Society regards the paper as historical.—ED.

HAMILTON, ONT., 26th August, 1887.

MY LORD:

Having some reason for believing that you are favorable to a closer union than at present exists between Great Britain and Canada, I venture to enclose for your perusal my thoughts upon the subject, crude and ill-expressed as they are.

My conviction is that the great mass of Canadians are at heart favorable to Imperial Federation, but that their ignorance of terms and conditions by which it may be attained, and the fear of increased responsibilities attending its attainment, alone prevent positive expression in that direction Their affections are already enlisted in the cause, but their intelligence has not yet grasped the immense advantages to themselves and their country that such an alliance would confer, nor has it yet been able to devise practicable means for securing it. With you, therefore, my Lord, and others with cultured mind and matured judgment, rests the furtherance of this grand conception I may have taken unwarrantable liberty in addressing you, but find some excuse in the importance of the subject If this magnificent country is worth retaining, the time has come when British statesmen should declare how it may be retained, because American influence is everywhere at work with plausible arguments, to prove that annexation to the United States is Canada's sure destiny

Believe me, my Lord, with great respect,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) GEO H. MILLS.

*Lord Rosebery's Reply*

DELMENY PARK,
EDINBURGH-FORWARD, Oct. 23rd, 1887.

SIR

If I have not sooner acknowledged the paper you were good enough to send me on Imperial Federation, as to the future of Canada, my delay is due to pressure of work, and not to any lack of interest in the subject of your essay. My perusal of the latter makes me think that your pen might be usefully employed in furthering the cause of Imperial Federation, and with your permission I would forward your article to the editor of our Journal, for him to make use of; but, before doing this, I await your assent. I believe with you that Imperial Federation has never been fairly and fully laid before the people of Canada, and it is not the least of our many regrets for the loss of Mr. Foster, that that statesman had arranged to visit the Dominion for the purpose of the exposition of our aims and ideas. I am,

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) ROSEBERY

---

# Canada's Future.

A PROPHECY FULFILLED

This subject is so completely surrounded with enigmas and latent elements, that anything beyond mere conjecture is at present next to impossible. Upon this important question there are various opinions and theories, emanating from thoughtful and cultured minds, yet all these seem to unite in the common conclusion that Canada will not long continue its present relations; that the frail link which the Imperial appointment of a Governor-General affords will not be sufficient to perpetuate the connection between this and the Mother Country.

Imperial Federation, Federation with the United States, and National Independence, as the destiny of this country—to be reached in the near future—are freely discussed, and many sanguine advocates for each may be found. Far less information has, however, been furnished by the friends of Imperial Federation than by those who support either annexation or independence. Indeed, the proposition for the first named has been scarcely more than presented for consideration, while the arguments for and against it are conspicuous by their apparent lack of knowledge of the subject, at least in its details.

A commission, however, consisting of representatives from almost every colony of Great Britain, has lately been in session in London, its avowed object being the discussion of questions of defence and postal arrangement existing between England and her colonies, with the view of improvement. But this meeting of delegates and this discussion are rightly regarded as only preliminary to a consideration of the broader and more important question—Imperial Federation.

As I have stated, American Federation or Annexation, and Colonial Independence, have been more widely and thoroughly presented; the former in various forms, with attractive surroundings. The term Annexation has been disarmed of much of its significance and unpopularity in Canada, by substituting Commercial Union; by this change of terms a far more attractive subject for discussion has been introduced. The unrestricted reciprocity idea has received much attention and gained many adherents. It has been strongly supported by prominent men in the United States and Canada: notably by Prof. Goldwin Smith, probably the most polished writer in America; and by Erastus Wiman, a Canadian millionaire residing in New York, a gentleman of vast influence in both countries. He is endowed with a high order of talent, and gifted with a ready and convincing style of writing and speaking. The arguments of these gentlemen have lately received additional point and force on account of a marked difference of opinion between the governments of the United States and Canada, in relation to the protection of our fisheries under the Treaty of 1818. Much irritation on the subject exists between the two countries, and to allay that feeling it has been strongly urged that ALL trade restrictions should be removed. Many farmers, whose interests are alleged to be injuriously affected by existing relations, and the Toronto Board of Trade, have already held conventions to consider the question, the former declaring that the best interests of Canada would be conserved by Commercial Union, the latter resolving the very reverse. I think, however, it has become clearly evident that Canadian sentiment—notwithstanding these efforts to change it—remains strongly adverse to such relationship with the United States. The impression seems to prevail that unrestricted trade between the two countries would necessarily lead to a political union, and this the loyalty of our people to their own and British institutions refuses to entertain. While I have but little doubt that a Commercial Union antagonistic to the trade interests of England would surely lead first to Canadian separation, and subsequently—from necessity—to annexation, I do not believe that a reciprocal trade treaty, recognizing British, American, and Canadian interests, would ever be followed by a political union with the United States. On the contrary, I think that an enlarged intercourse, which freedom of trade must certainly produce, would but enhance the feeling of loyalty, by affording increased opportunities to Canadians of observing the instability of Republican institutions, and understanding more clearly the tendency towards disruption that a pure democracy presents. For although there is every outward appearance of material prosperity and unanimity of sentiment in the United States, there exist undercurrents, political and social, of great danger to the State. These are constantly maturing, and ere long will become most difficult to control if control be even possible. Already a terrible civil war has spread horror over that land, directly resulting in the sacrifice of over 1,000,000 human beings—brothers in relation, language and religion. Already two Presidents have been assassinated, and for a term of four years a third presided by usurped power. With such startling events, all of recent date, in a Republic, but little more than a century after its formation, it would be a mistake to suppose that no recurrence of them would be repeated. With far greater reason might we predict that as these elements of discontent and disruption develop, the danger will become more imminent, and future results more calamitous. At any rate, Canadian ideas of liberty and government, drawn from observation and information already possessed, are totally adverse to republican sentiment and practices, so much so that a political union of the two countries would simply be impossible at present.

If, then, Commercial Union or Annexation may be regarded as out of the question, would Colonial Independence meet with greater approval by the people of Canada? This proposal is presented with many plausible arguments. An Independent Nationality has in its very name attractions sufficient to stir the ambition of patriotic Canadians, but the aspirations of these will be sensibly lessened when the relative geographical position population and wealth of the United States and Canada come to be rightly considered, and the consequences dispassionately weighed. For though the former cannot fairly be regarded as an aggressive nation, still with a population of 60,000,000 as against our 5,000,000 and possessed of vast wealth it would seem a hopeless effort to attempt competition without at least the moral support that Great Britain now furnishes. For notwithstanding Canada in territorial area is equal, in population and wealth she is vastly inferior to the United States. Canadian Independence would therefore present the spectacle of two nationalities on the same continent, with a common origin and language, the one all powerful, the other comparatively weak. In cases of dispute between these, as in the fishery question, Canadian interests would always suffer, because, although we might be able to maintain our contention by force of arms, as we have done before, still every fresh cause of dispute would produce a feeling of unrest and doubt in Canada, sufficient at least to retard substantial progress, while the immense advantage that uncontrolled power confers would rest altogether with the United States. I fear, therefore, that an independent Nationality, under such depressing conditions, would be so hedged in by danger as to preclude its ultimate success. I cannot consequently anticipate that Canadians will willingly disregard their existing advantages, secured through their connection with Great Britain, to embrace only very doubtful prospects of independent success, should that connection be severed. Hence I am necessarily forced to the conclusion that Canada will share the destiny of Great Britain, whatever that destiny may be, or at least be chiefly influenced by England when shaping her own. Every passing occurrence clearly indicates a closer alliance with that great nation. The recent exhibition of Colonial products, attended with most gratifying results, was the first step toward enlarged intimacy; the subsequent determination to make the exhibition permanent was a further step in the same direction, the Colonial Conference was still another, while the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway—furnishing, as it does, the shortest available route from England to China and Japan—may hasten the alliance. And all this will probably be followed by Canadian representation in the English House of Commons, and possibly in the House of Lords. So the work of more intimate relationship will progress, until Canada will become no insignificant part of the grandest nationality in the world. Not only grand in the possession of wealth, population and territory, but morally grand, intellectually grand: a nation which, from its broad intelligence, its moral and religious status, and its innate love of justice, has already reached more completely the principles which confer liberty with integrity on mankind than any other. A peaceful and harmonious union with such a nation presents to my mind a vision of grandeur for the future of my country, not easy now to contemplate. This combination of interest and affection need not be burdened with new or onerous responsibilities for Canada. She may continue to retain every right and privilege she now enjoys. She need not, and probably would not, be called upon to discharge any liability or perform any service save of her own contracting. The assumption of no Imperial obligations would probably be required of her, nor would she necessarily be subject to Imperial treaties with other nations affecting interests other than her own. The material change would consist in Canadian representation in the British Parliament, and this representation would probably be of an ambassadorial character, the chief duties of which would be to protect Canadian interests in all negotiations touching the government of this country. And if in the future, the developments which time produces may render separation necessary, in order that Canada may take an independent place among nations, that separation will be sanctioned, but the alliance of affection will never be severed, and the new nation will bear with it in its constitution the stamp of British prestige and Canadian liberty. Such an alliance would carry along with it mutual advantages of incalculable moment, and ultimately consummate an indissoluble union, which, when joined by other colonies, would constitute a combination of English-speaking subjects, with power, wealth and intelligence sufficient to influence the actions of the civilized world. Humanity would then be widely represented; the Christian religion would be sent to and acknowledged by every land; the English language would supercede every other; superstition and bigotry would yield to wisdom and justice; commerce and trade would not be long in following with rapid stride this march of progress; the condition of mankind would be ameliorated.

Canada's future may reach what I have faintly predicted, yet the prediction to-day may seem like a visionary dream. Indeed it is not too much to expect, after examining closely the current of passing events, that the time will come when an alliance of friendship, cemented by commercial relations between nations under different forms of government, but drawn together by a common language and religion, will be consummated, and foremost among these may yet be found the vast populations of North America, whether directed by a Monarchical or Republican form of government. One can scarcely arrive at any other conclusion as the inevitable result of universal education.

There still remain many reasons for believing that the future of Canada will be shaped by British rather than by American influences. The existing prosperity of this country, its uniform and equitable laws drawn from British codes, the purity and intelligence of its judiciary, the establishment of large manufacturing interests, fostered and protected by legislation, evince clearly a prevailing patriotic sentiment. The comparative comfort and contentment in fact among agriculturists; the constantly improving condition of artisans and every class of workmen; our admirable common school system; the possession of vast but as yet uncultivated territory, supplying an ample field for profitable investment of both capital and labor, along with forests, fisheries and mines of incalculable value; the manifest determination of Canadian statesmen to build up the grand North American nationality upon foundations already laid by them and their predecessors, modelled from and supported by British principles, and in harmony with England's ancient constitution; the freedom of action and self-reliance flowing from governments essentially responsible to the people; the evident desire on the part of British statesmen to aid and sustain Canadian statesmen in their patriotic efforts to reach national distinction, even though by so doing the trade interests of England, at least for a time, might be injuriously affected, the ready access and rapidity of communication furnished by steam and electricity nearly removing every obstacle to free intercourse which distance once presented—all go far to demonstrate that a closer union is not only an object earnestly to be desired, but one capable of practicable attainment.

Nations are formed by identity of interest and perpetuated by sentiment. A combination of interest and sentiment produces independence; and the welding together of the two becomes a compact next to invincible, which cannot be destroyed, especially when supported by the intelligence, education and wealth of such contracting parties. While, therefore, however attractive to the people of Canada an untrammelled trade intercourse with the United States may be made to appear, or the desire to secure it strengthened by the contiguity of many, and the facility of access to all the states of the American Union, still the advantages of such trade intercourse, immense as they may seem, will not be purchased by the sacrifice or surrender of an atom of our independence or loyalty, or the affection we entertain for our own and British institutions. If a less restricted trade policy with the United States is to be reached, the subject will be approached by an independent consideration of its merits, as a measure of national importance to both countries, and not as a boon granted by the United States, or upon the condition that we shall transfer our allegiance from England to them. The more unrestricted reciprocity comes to be discussed and considered the more intense will our affection for the Mother Country become, because gratitude is a quality which, when aroused, even after long inactivity, is not slow to proclaim its impressions, and Canadian gratitude to England for the many benefits received from her, in times past, when her support was a necessity to Canadian vitality, though it may have been latent and apparently dormant, will again manifest itself, if ever our independence be threatened, or an effort be made to seduce our affections from our oft-tried friends. It will be then that a more critical inquiry will be made as to our past and present obligations, as to where our safety may be found, and our permanent, prosperous future be assured, and we shall naturally regard the nation which upheld us in the days of weakness and trial with warmer affection than the people who advise desertion, to obtain doubtful pecuniary advantages Such will be exactly the case if this farmer's spasmodic movement comes to assume more important proportions, and such would probably be the case, if in the near future National Independence be seriously advocated. Of the latter, Bryce, in his *History of Canada*, says "Should Canada now declare for independence, she must be prepared to take her place among the nations, must immediately face the building and equipment of a navy to protect her coast line and fisheries, must establish a standing army at least as large as that of the United States must follow her very considerable commerce to every part of the world with a consular and diplomatic service, must enormously increase her foreign department of government, and severed from British connection, pilot her own way through the treacherous shoals and dangerous whirlpools of international complication. With relations with the United States so varied and complicated, Independence would probably be but the prelude to Annexation, a contingency which the interest, sentiment, and patriotic attitude of the great mass of Canadians forbids ever to be discussed."

Canadian loyalty and patriotism have before been severely tested A series of unfortunate circumstances and events which had for some time been accumulating, culminated in 1849. Trade and Commerce of every kind were in a depressed state—had reached a condition of stagnation not known before or since—the country was sparsely populated and the people poor, markets for agricultural products were widely separate, without railways to facilitate access to them, crops were indifferent, political complications were numerous and apparently inextricable, manufactures were just struggling into a precarious existence, what little capital there was could not find profitable investment, our vast possession in the Northwest was then in other hands In a word, men knew not which way to turn to improve their condition the outlook in every department of business was everywhere most gloomy, while in the United States undoubted evidence of activity and general prosperity prevailed Disheartened and discontented with this state of things, and regarding improvement as hopeless, many leading men in Quebec and Ontario honestly believed that nothing short of Annexation with their more prosperous neighbors would save their country from absolute ruin. With this conviction, a manifesto, declaring a desire for Annexation, was prepared in Montreal, and widely circulated. Many signatures were procured, and among these are the names of Sir A. T. Galt, Sir John Rose, Sir David Macpherson and the Hon. Luther Holton. Yet, notwithstanding the prominence these names gave to the movement, it was a failure. The loyalty and deep-rooted patriotism of the country at large positively refused to endorse the dangerous sentiments disclosed in the manifesto. Even the authors of the document lived to regret their disloyalty, and most of them afterwards became leading spirits in shaping the destiny of their country from materials provided by her own constitution and laws. If, under such depressing circumstances, the people of Canada possessed the courage and patriotism to reject an alliance with prospects apparently so promising, it is not probable that they now, under altered conditions—so altered that not an argument which would then apply remains—will seek what they repudiated, or relinquish what their own hands have framed and their own hearts have cherished, will all at once forget their parentage, their tutelage, and their manhood for the sake of embracing institutions and a form of government for which they have never entertained any very great respect. No; a stronger incentive than the shadowy prospect of gain only must be presented to destroy that patriotic sentiment which the active work of a century has been promoting. Our future lies with England, not Republican America.

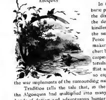
That the Dominion of Canada will yet become the brightest jewel in the British crown may be a hackneyed prophecy, and seem like the graceful rounding of oratorical effulgence, but there is a sound of truth about it which sober reflection upon the past history of England and Canada does not disprove.

Without recourse to statistical detail in support of a probable closer union between Great Britain and her Colonies, I have mainly relied upon causes, whether sentimental or natural, which in the past have sustained a common interest between parent and offspring, as reason for venturing the opinion that in the future these causes, strengthened by the removal of difficulties and obstacles once surrounding them, will prove sufficiently potent to force the conclusion foreshadowed.

G. H. MILLS.

# Burlington Bay, Beach and Heights in History.

THE environs of the "Ambitious City" of the Province of Ontario claim the distinction of possessing a site of historic interest, not merely dating from the era of European possession, but one of still greater antiquity.



In the days of the barbaric power of the red men, the district formed part of the domain of the ancient kindlers of the peace fires—the smokers of the Pipe of Peace and the pacific arrow makers of old Canada; the chert beds of the Niagara escarpment supplying the materials necessary to make the flint arrow and spear heads so eagerly sought after as the war implements of the surrounding nations.

Tradition tells the tale that, in the far past ages, when the Algonquin had multiplied into many families and tribes, bands of daring and adventurous hunters and warriors, taking with them their wives and little ones, separated from the parent stock to seek out new hunting grounds for themselves.

The Eries were the first to turn southward, cross the great river (St. Lawrence), turn their faces westward and follow the setting sun, finally settling down in the rich lands and fruit fields of the great central peninsula of "Ka-nai-der-a-da," "the country of big lakes and rivers." Band after band followed their footsteps, and soon, too soon, there arose feuds, quarrels and wars, in the struggle of which should be the greatest. Every man's hand was raised against that of his brother, when the great Manito, the Creator of the Nations, summoned from the red heights of the big lake his children, to take council with him. From the north, south, east and west they came. With infinite pity and love He looked upon the assembled tribes gathered at His feet, glaring defiance and hatred one at the other. Stretching His right hand over them to subdue the sea of anger, wrath and stubbornness surging over the multitude, the Great Spirit instituted with His red children the ceremonial of the Pipe of Peace. Each tribe was commanded to take of the red clay before them and mould a Pipe of Peace, which they were to smoke together as a pledge to live in unity and peace as brethren of one family.

To the Eries, the head of the Neutral Confederacy, which geographically lay intermediate among the nations, was given the "divine right" of calling a Peace Council in time of war, thus becoming the arbitrators of all differences between the many nations and confederacies of North America.

A woman was to be recognized by all the nations as the head of the Neuter Confederacy, under the title of "Mother of Nations," and the custodian of the National Pipe of Peace. She had a right of calling a Peace Council in time of war, and to her lodge were carried quarrels and feuds to be there amicably discussed, the differences adjusted and the Pipe of Peace smoked together—metaphorically speaking, the litigants "burying the hatchet."

Charlevoix informs us that the Neuter Confederacy was exterminated in 1655. Other authorities place the event in 1633. The territory occupied by them was the valley of the Niagara River. Their limits extended from Lake Ontario to Lake Erie, with an indefinite breadth towards the Genesee River. On the north-east they stretched up the shores of Lake Ontario. They numbered twelve thousand souls and had a standing army of four thousand warriors. The present cities of Detroit and Buffalo were the two military strongholds and residences of the warriors of the Neutral Confederacy. They had twenty eight villages and twelve large forts, or towns, which were similar to the cities of refuge of the children of Israel. The peninsula was noted for its fertility. Game abounded and fruits of every description flourished in open air.

Gegosasa, as all the Erie queens were called, was protected by the sanctity of her office and character as keeper of the symbolic House of Peace; her wampum and Peace Pipe particularly so. The central point of her power was a place called Kienka, on the Niagara ridge, not very far from the present village of Tuscarora, where she received in her Council Chamber, adjoining her Long House, messengers and ambassadors from the nations. Her authority extended to the foot of Lake Erie, where was stationed her strongest fortified town, called Kaquat-Ka (Buffalo).

For generations a "Mother" had ruled wisely over the Peace Councils of Kan-ai-der-a-da, but alas, for her sex and country, Yag-owan-cana was called "Gegosasa," and by her folly and frailty the crown of honor bestowed upon the women of America was lost by her betrayal of the sacred trust. At the head of Lake Ontario (Burlington Heights or Beach) an outrage occurred which she caused summarily to be punished, and which led to the fatal breach of trust and peace. The circumstances are these: Two Seneca warriors had sought the shelter of the Peace Lodge, had been received and had just begun to smoke the Pipe of Peace, when a deputation of Mississagas were announced. The new comers informed the Queen that the two Seneca warriors had just returned from assassinating the son of their principal chief (evidently the Queen's lover). In a frenzy of grief, in answer to the demand of the deputation for the "Right of Blood," she delivered the two Senecas up to be tortured and executed. The news of this violation of the rights of office spread in every direction, war councils were held, the war cry reverberated through the land. Dreams were dreamt, visions were seen, while prophets and seers, in this crucial hour, foretold the downfall of Indian supremacy on the Continent. The cries and wailing of women filled the land, and now the glory and prominence given to the women of old Canada would be lost forever. Woman would henceforth be degraded, and in her humiliation walk with humbleness of spirit and downcast eyes.

The Neutral Confederacy was exterminated by the Iroquois, the avengers of the betrayed trust. This was the most savage and ruthless war we read of in the annals of Indian warfare. A war in which vengeance was fanned and kept burning by religious fanaticism. The council fires of the Neutral Confederacy, in accordance with the judgment of the Onondagos (the Senate of the five nations), were extinguished and their name obliterated from the number of the tribes. The place where they once dwelt in womanly power knew them no more. The Sacred Lodge of the Mother of Nations was demolished and the tribes of the Confederacy left with no monument to carry their name and memory to distant ages, save the name of the waters of Erie.

The Indian towns at Medad, Tuscarora, the Southwold excavations, and the records of the cities of Buffalo and Detroit, mark these places as important centres or supposed "Cities of Refuge" of North America; and, no doubt, if excavations had been made before the war of 1812-15 at Burlington Heights, now the city of our dead, still more valuable data would have been discovered regarding them.

Most interesting ossuaries, or "bone pits," have been found on Burlington Beach, which taken into connection with the large number of burial mounds and cairns found at the foot of what is now known as Emerald street, seem to point to the scene of some ancient battle.

Indian tradition states that the heights and shores of our bay, stretching over the Beach, gave the site to the final battle fought between the Neutrals and the Romans of the New World. To this day the mention of Burlington Heights to some of the old chiefs on the Grand River Reserve (the Six Nations) brings the same gleam to the eye and expression to the carriage as the word "Waterloo," or "Trafalgar," gives to a loyal Briton.

Chateaubriande, Drake, Colden, and many other authorities, write confirmatory of the following:

"A very remarkable feature in Iroquois' politics was the "power exercised by the women. Every family sent a member "to the council of deputies or supreme council of the Six Nations, "who was chosen by the women to represent them. Thus the "chief elective power lay in the hands of the women. To the "women was conceded the right, in all things pertaining to the "welfare of their homes, of reversing the decree of the supreme

"council, if they thought proper to do so They also had the
"right to interpose in bringing about a Peace." The
"Women's Rights" question was certainly a very extraordinary feature in a government organized on a war principle, and among a people who lay all the burden of seed time and harvest upon the women and children, and yet it was so

And perhaps it is a curious historical coincidence, that in this record year (1898) of Prohibition and Anti-Prohibition, I am able to read to you upon this occasion, as an illustration of the last authorities quoted, a copy of the first woman's petition, asking for prohibition, ever made in America, and I think I am safe in saying in the world, dated from "Burlington, 22nd May, 1802"

"TEMPERANCE PETITION PRESENTED TO JOSEPH BRANT

"Burlington, May 22nd, 1802

"On that day the women of the Six Nations assembled to-
"gether in council to which they called the chiefs They were
"addressed as follows

"UNCLES,—Some time ago the women of this place spoke to
"you, but you did not make them an answer, as you considered
"their meeting insufficient Now a considerable number of
"those from below (Caughnawana, near Montreal) have met
"and consulted together—join in sentiment and lament, as if it
"were with tears in our eyes—the many misfortunes caused by
"the use of spirituous liquors We therefore mutually request
"that you will use your endeavors to have it removed from our
"neighborhood, that there may be none sold nigher to us than
"the mountain (the Heights) We flatter ourselves that this is
"in your power, and that you will have compassion on our un-
"easiness and exert yourselves to have it done"

(Strings of Wampum).

The chiefs adjourning for a short time for consultation, they returned, and Captain Joseph Brant delivered the following reply

"NIECES,—We are fully convinced of the justice of your
"complaint; drinking has caused the many misfortunes of this
"place and has been, besides, a great cause of the many divi-
"sions, by the effect it has upon the people's speech We assure
"you, therefore, that we will use our endeavors to effect what

"you desire. However, it depends in a great measure upon "government, as the distance you propose is within the line. "We cannot therefore, absolutely promise that your request "will be complied with." (Strings of Wampom)

From these addresses we have modern corroboration, surely, as to the foregoing accounts of women's rights in the days of patriarchal Canada, a condition which must have evolved from the institution of the ceremonial of the Pipe of Peace.

Now we come to the French explorations and identification of our lands and waters.

**1615.** In 1615, Champlain, the pioneer of all French exploration, starting from Quebec, by way of canoe, followed the Ottawa River in a north-westerly direction. He reached Lake Nipissing, French River, Georgian Bay and Lake Huron. He spent the winter with his Huron allies, who were most unwilling to allow him to return to Quebec. They, however, permitted him to proceed southward in the spring, when he discovered Lake St. Clair. It was no doubt during his forced stay with the Hurons that he must have heard of the existence of the Pukawana, or Peace Pipe smokers, and of the Neutral Lodge of the Queen of this pacific league.

**1616.** He happily found his way to the Mother of Nations at one of the large towns, or forts, which he reached, supposed to be the old Indian town at Medad, a distance of six miles from Burlington Heights, from where he was guided to the waters of Macassa. And from Flamboro Heights he first saw Lake Ontario stretching towards the horizon. As he gazed east, and from the high banks of Oaklands saw the waters of Ontario in all the calm serenity and perfect beauty of a June day, it is little wonder that, after having witnessed Lake Huron and Georgian Bay tossing in all the mad fury of autumn and winter storms, he should have exclaimed "La mer douce!" over which he was canoed by Neutral guides safely to Quebec. The first map of Lake Ontario is to be found in Champlain's own writings. The outline is most perfect. It is marked "La Mer Douce, 1616." He evidently knew nothing about Lake Erie.

**1640.** The lion-hearted Brebœuf and saintly Chaumonot were the next noted Franchmen who left Quebec by canoe, taking Champlain's map of 1616 as their guide. They at last reached the waters of Macassa. They wished to establish missions of the Church among the people who had treated Champlain so kindly, but the long standing feud existing between the Hurons and Iroquois prevented the Neutrals from allowing the missionaries to carry on missionary work on Neutral ground; and, though treated with courtesy and kindness, they were at last forced to abandon their project and go northward among their Huron allies, whére they afterwards suffered most cruel martyrdom from the hands of the Iroquois, in testimony of the Christian faith.

It was after the Iroquois wiped ont the Neutral confederacy from our Peninsula, that they in a like manner drove the Hurons from their old home on the banks of Lake Huron and Georgian Bay, forcing what was left of them to take refuge with the French in the Province of Quebec.

1678 La Salle, the famons navigator of the Mississippi, accompanied by two priests Dollin de Casson and Galinee, twenty-two yonng Frenchmen desirous of winning adventurous renown and some Seneca Indians as guides, left Montreal. The party travelled by canoe, coasting the southern shores of the lake, and after thirty days' journey reached Macassa. La Salle was attacked here by a serious illness, aggravated by the shock which he received upon seeing so many rattlesnakes, the Heights being infested by those odious reptiles. He struck tent on the point we know as Oaklands. The first map of the country was made by Galinee, though considered incorrect in many ways. On his recovery La Salle proceeded from Oaklands toward Lake Erie. In the month of September, near the present Westover, he met Commissioner Louis Joliet and his party, who were returning to Quebec, via Macassa, from the Upper Lakes, where they had been sent by Intendent Talon, to investigate into the truth of reports received at Quebec of the existence of copper mines near Georgian Bay.

After the year 1764, the Mississagas, having joined the Iroquois League, with the permission of the League swept down upon the vacated neutral lands, and took up their abode on the frontage of Lake Ontario, from Mississaga Point, opposite Fort Niagara, on the south shore, to the present site of the city of Belleville on the north.

In the treaties and transfers of lands made to King George III. with the Mississagas Burlington Bay is described as "Lake Washquarter," and the Dundas Marsh as "Small Lake Washquarter," "with the woods, ways, paths and water courses, the "waters of which empty into Lake Ontario, at the natural cut "at the north-easterly point of the lake."

The Beach is also clearly defined and included in the deed of sale to the King, that in consideration "of the sum of one "thousand one hundred and eighty pounds, seven shillings and "four pence, of lawful money of Great Britain, all the tract of "land lying between Lakes Erie and Ontario became the prop-"erty of the British Crown."

It was a very curious reflection which passed through my mind, as I turned over the pages of this particular transfer of land, among other transfers of land in Upper Canada to George III., to read the list of parties concerned therein. They are the following: "Chiefs," "Sachems," "Warriors," "*Principal Women*" or "*Noted Women*," and the people and our Lord and Sovereign King George III. of Great Britain and Ireland.

These documents are surely the only such recorded in any archive in the world's history, where the "noted" women of a country have, as their acknowledged "right," inscribed their names, totems or "marks," on state documents as transacting parties with an old world sovereign.

### BURLINGTON BAY

is one of the most lovely sheets of water in Canada, and has been known by a variety of names—"Macassa," "Onilquition," "Washquarter," "The Geneva of Canada," "Burlington Bay," and still more recently (which is to be regretted) "Hamilton Bay." It is shaped like an equilateral triangle, the base of which is the Beach, a stretch of fine drift sand curved concave to both sides of the depositions of sand, and was evidently intended by nature to be part of the lake; but the waters, which at one time in past ages poured into the Bay over the Dundas Marsh, rushing in mighty volumes to join the waters of the Lake, met the opposing waters when driven by a north east wind, causing such a conflict and commotion, that a large and ever-increasing deposition of sand and debris took place, which in course of time formed the Beach, which is stationed exactly where the balance of power took place between the opposing waters.

**1820.** In a Government report of 1820, I find the following: "That during the Spring and Fall seasons, 'Ocean Winds,' "as they were called by old mariners, rose, causing the waters of "the Lake to rise and fall in intensity and velocity with that of "the Atlantic, rushing through the cut (present Canal) at a velocity of between six and seven miles an hour, forming a tide in "the Bay, raising the waters round the shores, flooding Coot's "Paradise, above, almost to the town of Dundas so that when "the storm abated the pent up waters returned to the Lake with "a similar velocity." The small wash quarter "Coot's Paradise,' or Dundas Marsh, forms a miniature of the Bay, enclosed with high banks, known as the Flamboro Heights, and had, in those days, a singular peculiarity, also that of being an inland swamp, acted upon by the tidal waves—a very rare phenomena to be met with in nature. The waters rushed over the swamp from the Bay when a Lake storm existed with the lull back, leaving an irrigated paradise for water fowl. Wild rice grew here luxuriantly, and from the same report I learned that the swamp contained about two hundred and fifty acres of ground which might be made into a most valuable rice farm.

**1792.** It was the intention of Governor Simcoe to make the Heights the site of the little town which was then springing up, but Mr Richard Beasley, who carried on an extensive trade with the Indians, laid claim to the land where Dundurn Park is now situated (in fact, Dundurn Castle was built over the foundation of the old Beasley homestead). He also pre-empted the adjoining property known as Beasley's Hollow and afterwards erected a mill on the stream flowing into Coot's Paradise. Feeling confident that no other site was possible for the future town, Mr Beasley demanded such an exorbitant sum for his rights, that Governor Simcoe withdrew the offer of the purchase made, the settlement taking a more southerly and easterly direction.

Burlington Heights, the "Quebec of Ontario," command the Bay and occupy one of the most important strategetic positions in Canada, nature in her laboratory of waters having moulded

this embankment into an almost impregnable military site two hundred and fifty feet above the waters of the Bay.

In pioneer days, the Beach served as a portage and a barricade, over which freight and military stores were transported from the schooners anchored, at the head of the Lake, over Brant's trail, which led along the southern shore of the Bay (now covered by the Grand Trunk Railway) over the Heights, from which point the freight was sent by wagon, drawn by oxen over the Indian trails leading south, south-east or west as desired.

All naval supplies for Lake Erie had to be sent on from Burlington, after the Declaration of War of 1812.

**1812** The Heights, in every campaign projected by the Americans, were laid down as the coveted vantage ground to be gained by the invaders, for what Sackett's Harbour was to them, so was Burlington Heights and the Head of the Lake, or Beach, to the British, a harbour of refuge in distress for repair and reinforcements, and the key to all N. W. possessions.

The Heights and the naval fort of Kingston can be bracketted together as having been most desirable to the Americans, and though both attacked, the colors of the Union Jack were not once, at either port, during the war, lowered to give way to the Stars and Stripes.

The transportation of heavy guns, rigging, anchors, naval and commissariat stores, for the little army on the lakes, cost England a very large sum of money. Guns, shot, cordage ironwork, even masts required for the equipment of the British squadrons, had to be brought from England to Quebec and from there drawn by horses over the ice bound rivers or snow-packed roads through a wooded district, a distance of seven hundred or eight hundred miles.

The southern sweep of the Beach is known in official despatches, and in contemporary history, as the "Head of the Lake."

It is an historical fact that the Head of the Lake was a great gathering place of the Indians, and that in the days of Joseph Brant it must have been no uncommon sight to see the narrow strip of sand covered with hundreds of canoes drawn up to the glistening shores, sure sign of an Indian encampment lasting days at a time, while the great Indian hero of the Revolutionary

War held council with Ojibway, Mississagas and Six Nations chiefs and warriors, or distributed ammunition, clothing and necessary supplies sent out by the Great Father across the sea to his faithful allies In the time of Joseph Brant, Indian council and government store houses of rough block timbers were here built.

John Lewis Thomson, an American historian of the year 1820, writes, that after the evacuation of York (Toronto) on the 1st of May, 1813, two American schooners, under command of Lt Brown, were ordered to proceed to the Head of the Lake with two hundred regulars, commanded by Captain Morgan, to destroy or capture the public stores which were known to be there stationed Upon the approach of the American schooners, the British guard, seeing themselves outnumbered, fled to the Heights The Americans landed, carried away the stores, then setting fire to the buildings returned to the ships The charred ruins of their destruction are to be yet seen on the south-east part of the Beach, and yet farther, both Indian and old folk traditions corroborate, and an entry has recently been found in an old family diary of the year 1812, in which is recorded in a few brief words, the landing of the Americans and the burning of the buildings But promptly as this was effected by the Americans, still more far-seeing and prompt was General Vincent on this occasion, for on the 29th of April came news to the Heights of the capture of York, by Captain Merritt, who bore with him orders to remove all boats from the Bay and Head of the Lake to 12-Mile Creek, to prevent them falling into the hands of the enemy—a service performed in sixteen hours, and which earned the thanks of General Vincent

The Heights in 1812 were untouched by railway excavation, or cut by Dundas canal They were reached from York by a narrow isthmus which was defended by field works; the Heights rising above as a natural bulwark, from which any approaches of the enemy, by boat, could be swept back by the cannon commanding the Bay

Large sums of money were spent in secret service by both sides of combatants. Spies were to be found in Canada as well as the United States who for money were ready to sell information to the highest bidder Two such traitors, Peacock, a squatter, from Peacock's Point, Lake Erie, and a man named Dunham, were suspected, courtmartialed and hung on the gallows erected on the Heights.

**1812.** When Gen. Brock first heard of the invasion of the Province by Gen. Hull and his forces, he determined to proceed westward in person and call for volunteers to accompany him to Amherstburg. The following is an extract from a letter written by him to the Governor General, Sir George Prevost. "That the Provinces cannot be maintained by the present force "of regulars is very obvious, and unless the enemy is driven "from Sandwich it will be impossible, much longer, to arrest the "impending ruin of the country." In answer to Gen. Brock's proclamation five hundred young men, chiefly the sons of United Empire Loyalists, offered themselves as his body guard. With two hundred and fifty of these, on the 6th of August he left York by boat, heading for Burlington Heights, where he found awaiting him, upon his arrival here, another nucleus of the army of Upper Canadian Militia under Captains Hull, Durand, Chisholm and Hatt. These flank companies made up a very important part of the body of true and faithful men to whom Gen. Brock gave his dying command on fatal Queenston Heights when he cried, "Push on the brave York Volunteers."

From the hour when Brock stepped on this threshold of the war, the Heights, during all the fluctuating fortunes of the times, became a "City of Refuge" to the Province. Here were brought the sick and wounded. After the defeat of Proctor at Moraviantown and the death of Tecumseh, western Indians, to the number of two thousand, with their families, like sheep without a shepherd, instinctively flew to their old national shelter. Women and children and the aged, the sick and the wounded, after the burning of "Old Niagara" by the Americans, were brought over fearful roads here for protection and care. Precious relics were buried in the grounds of Dundurn for safe keeping and live stock driven from every direction for safety from bands of predatory marauders.

Brock, Prevost, Vincent, Proctor, Harvey, Yeo, DeRottenburg, Bishopp, and many other distinguished personages of the war, with regiments, companies of regiments, and, as in the case of the 41st regiment after the siege of Fort George, "all that was left of them," during one campaign or another, rested, supplied guard or awaited orders at Burlington Heights.

Prisoners of war, including the two American Generals, Winder and Chandler, after the evening sortie and engagement of Stony Creek, were brought here to be sent on under guard to Kingston, thence to Quebec.

At one time the 103rd Regiment was here quartered, eight hundred strong. Both sides of the Beach harbored punts and boats, ready at a moment's notice to carry ammunition, men or provisions from post to post as required.

Admiral Yeo's little fleet, after the taking of York by the Americans, found at the Head of the Lake anchorage and protection from the guns commanding the Heights while undergoing repairs after damages met in with on the waters, or boarded fresh reinforcements and stores.

On the last day of May, 1813, Gen. Vincent took up a strong position on "Beasley's Farm" (Dundurn), Burlington Heights, where he there proposed making a stand until he received reinforcements or instructions to advance or embark for Kingston. Flanked on one side by the lake and the other by a broad and impassable marsh, his encampment could only be approached in front by a narrow neck of land, which was blocked by a field work, behind which he planted the whole of his artillery. So important did Vincent consider the occupation of the Heights that he declared, "Without it he could neither retain possession "of the peninsula, nor make a safe exit from it."

Vincent had then at his command a compact and efficient body of eighteen hundred officers and men and eighteen guns. A braver and better disciplined force could not have been assembled on the continent. Five companies of the 8th or King's Regiment under Major Gen. Ogilvie, numbering three hundred and eighty-two of all ranks; the wing of the 41st mustered four hundred, but was deficient in officers, having only ten for five companies and but two captains. The battalion of the 49th had been reduced by casualties to six hundred and thirty one officers and men, while the detachment of Royal Artillery (four officers and sixty men) was much too weak to work their guns without assistance from the infantry. The 49th was commanded by Major C. A. Plenderleath and the

Artillery by Major Wm. Holcroft, well tried and excellent officers. The small detachments of the Royal, Newfoundland and Glengary Regiments had behaved splendidly at Niagara. The Militia, including Runchey's Colored Corps and Merritt's Dragoons, numbered only one hundred and thirty-one, but these were men of undoubted loyalty and courage, thoroughly acquainted with the country and its inhabitants.

In this position Vincent felt secure, though the military chest was then empty, and he had been forced to borrow five hundred guineas from Lt. Col. Clark to relieve Col. Proctor's starving division at Detroit, yet at this moment his own troops were suffering greatly for want of shoes, stockings, blankets, tents and shirts. Captain Fulton informed the Governor General (Prevost), at this time, that the soldiers were "in rags and without shoes," and the 49th "literally naked," while Gen. Vincent wrote that the "ragged army of patriots," stationed on Burlington Heights, awaited orders with but ninety rounds of ammunition to each man. Fortunately 340 Caughnawaga Indians and a band of French Canadian voyageurs and fencibles under Major Du Harem, Captain Ducharnm and Lt. Lorimer, arrived to the relief and assistance of the encampment.

The valley town of Dundas was almost the only bright spot to live in during these stirring times. It contained a number of the oldest and most respectable families settled in the district, who were noted for their hospitality. The officers quartered at Burlington Heights found in this little town their only relaxation and social enjoyments. The ladies of Dundas spent themselves in alleviating the wants of the sick and wounded, and opened their homes to the worn soldiers by affording them amusement and social pleasures. The tale is told that on the 1st of December, 1812, when a most enjoyable dance was in progress at the home of a Miss Cooley, the sounds of revelry were suddenly stopped by a call "To arms." The detachment from the Heights had been summoned to 40-Mile Creek. Box sleighs were hastily made ready, packed with muskets, blankets and men. Swiftly they sped over the heavily snow-packed roads, arriving at their destination at day break to find that a false alarm had interrupted their evening's enjoyment.

Another Burlington association of the war—for a proper

description of which I ought to leave to some member of the "Royal Yacht Club." I refer to the exciting running naval engagement kept up for two days on the Lake between Niagara and Burlington under Admirals Chauncey and Sir James Yeo, known as "The Burlington Races," in which the American flagship was severely disabled with a loss of twenty-seven men killed, accompanied with the dismantling of the Pike, Gov. Tompkins, Madison and Oneida, American war vessels, while the British flagship, the Wolfe, becoming quite unmanageable on a wind, through the loss of her maintopmast, was obliged to run into Burlington, covered by the Royal George. Yeo was intensely annoyed at the unusual experience of having to run from an enemy before a man was hurt, and was overheard to say: "If we "were on the high seas I would risk an action at all hazard, "because, if I were beaten I could only lose the squadron, but "to lose it on this lake would evolve the loss of the country; "the salvation of the Western Army depends on our keeping "open their communication."

In the month of July, 1813, Gen. Boyd (American) informed Admiral Chauncey that from reliable information which he had received from escaped prisoners from Burlington, as well as deserters from the British ranks, a valuable magazine of supplies and captured ordnance had been formed at Burlington Heights, which was reported to be then guarded by about one hundred and fifty men, and suggested that this post might be surprised by a small land force embarked from Fort Niagara on his fleet.

On the 26th of July, the Lady of the Lake arrived with a message from Chauncey to Gen. Boyd, that he entirely approved, and that he would at once proceed to Burlington with his whole fleet, but needed information and guides. Col. Winfield Scott, with a company of artillery, accompanied by Major Chapin and several refugees and deserters as guides, embarked on this vessel, which rejoined the American fleet on the evening of the same day. It was decided to put into Niagara and take on board two hundred and fifty infantry, which was accomplished early next morning. But the fleet, after sailing some distance, remained weather-bound within sight of both shores for the rest of the day and a great part of the next, so that it was late on the evening of the 29th before it anchored off Burlington.

The embarkation of troops and the course of the fleet had been observed by De Rottenburg, then in command at the Heights; and the delay of nearly forty-eight hours enabled Major Maule to reinforce the garrison by a forced march from St. Catharines with two hundred men of the 104th. Two invading parties were landed that night opposite Brant's house. They took some of the inhabitants prisoners, by whom they were informed of Maule's arrival with reinforcements. In the morning Scott's whole command, with two hundred and fifty soldiers and mariners, landed under Major Chapin's guidance at the same spot and marched forward on the British position with the apparent intention of making an attack, but they found the approaches to the Heights protected by the intrenchments and mounted cannon, thrown up under De Rottenburg's orders, and a small gun-boat cruising in the Bay. Upon sight of these preparations for defence, the Americans abandoned their design, and re-embarked before dark the same evening, carrying off with them as spoils of their venture a few prisoners and what cattle they could lay their hands on.

The memory of Col. John Harvey, the hero of Stony Creek engagement, is very properly identified with our present day associations, in the little park situated on the Heights called "Harvey's Park," and upon which site we all hope to see yet a suitable monument erected to the memory of the heroic events which I have attempted to describe to you this evening. And it may be acceptable if I add as briefly as possible a short sketch of Col. Harvey's life.

He entered the army as ensign in the 80th Regiment, carrying the King's colors through the severe campaign of 1794 in Holland. Next year he took part in the ill-starred expedition to Isle Dieu and Quiberon Bay, and in 1796 served at the conquest of the Cape of Good Hope. During the three following years he saw hard bush-fighting in the interior of Ceylon, and shared in the glory of Abercrombie's expedition to Egypt. Returning to India he served in the Mahratta War of 1803-5, under Lord Lake, whose daughter he married. The three years preceding his campaign in Canada he had been Assistant Adjutant General for the south-eastern district of England. Arriving at Halifax in the winter when the St. Lawrence was ice-bound, he determined to attempt the march overland to Quebec, which he successfully accomplished on snow shoes, and being detailed for duty in Upper Canada, again, in spite of snow and ice, he set out at once for Niagara. His methods of defence of Canada were as follows: "First, by accurate news of designs and movements of the enemy, to be procured at any price." Second, "By a series of bold, active, offensive operations by which the enemy himself would be thrown upon the defensive." Harvey distinguished himself at Stony Creek and afterwards at Chrysler's Farm. After the war he was made Governor of Nova Scotia, where he died in 1852. His memorial tablet hangs in Halifax Cathedral.

The last attack made on the Heights was in 1814. After the cessation of hostilities, a raid of 700 Kentucky Rough Riders determined to attempt a descent on Burlington Heights from the south, they crossed over at Sandwich from Detroit and made their way to Brantford or Brant's fording of the Grand River, where, to their great surprise, they were met by a body of returned militiamen and a number of Indians who pursued them back "to their ain countree," by way of Port Dover and St Thomas. The pursuit was led by a company of Glengarries under Major Muir.

SIR ALLAN MACNAB.

It may not prove amiss to refer, in conclusion, to the stirring and patriotic career of one who was so long and so intimately connected with this historic and romantic locality:

Allan McNab was the father of Sir Allan of Dundurn Castle, on the present Burlington Heights. He belonged to the 42nd or Black Watch, and owned a small property called Dundurn, at the head of Loch Earn, in Scotland. During the Revolutionary War he served as a lieutenant of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers under General Simcoe. While thus employed he received no less than thirteen wounds. Subsequently, with his son Allan Napier (afterwards Sir Allan), then so young as hardly to be able to carry a musket, he took part in the War of 1812.

Allan Napier became a "middy" in Sir James Yeo's squadron, and went to Sackett's Harbor, where Prevost made such a failure. He then joined the 100th regiment, and received an ensigncy in the 49th as a reward for his valor in the taking of Fort Niagara. He was present at the burning of Black Rock and Buffalo When the western campaign ended, he joined his regiment at Montreal, and was unfortunate enough to be present at Sir George Prevost's defeat at Plattsburg

His parliamentary career began in 1829, when he was returned for the county of Wentworth, a seat he occupied during three Parliaments From that time until his retirement from the House in 1857, Sir Allan represented the city of Hamilton, and he was subsequently (1860) a member and speaker of the Legislative Council

At the time of the rebellion (1837) he was the speaker of the Legislative Assembly Heading the "Men of Gore," as the district of which Wentworth and Hamilton formed part was called, Col McNab, with great promptness, called the militia of the district to meet him at Dundurn He secured two schooners and, embarking his men, arrived in Toronto in time to lead the main body of the loyalists against the headquarters of the rebels, which was fixed at Montgomery's tavern on Yonge Street, about four miles north of the city The conflict was sharp and decisive, and the rebels were put to flight after losing thirty-six killed and fourteen wounded This encounter is known as the "Battle of Gallow's Hill" MacKenzie fled, and a reward of £1000 was offered for his capture Col McNab (Sir Allan), in December, 1837, with a party of his followers, seized the "Caroline," a steamer employed by the rebels to convey men and stores to Navy Island, fired the vessel and sent her adrift down the rapids and over the Falls The act was a breach of the laws of neutrality and caused much excitement in the United States It was in recognition of Col McNab's services during the rebellion that he was knighted, and in 1860 made Aide-de camp to the Prince of Wales He died at Dundurn Castle on the 8th of August, 1862, at which time he was speaker of the Upper House Sir Allan made a notable figure in early Upper Canadian history, and his memory deserves to be held in respect, if alone on account of his singleness of purpose and his goodness of heart

The life preface to our National epic poems is unique on the page of history. The heroes of classic days were conquerors whose lives seem recorded in the life blood of other nations. Ambition at the head of invincible hosts invaded a country foreign or neighboring, subduing or exterminating the rightful owners of the land, winning rule and supremacy by means of war and all its terrible consequences to both conqueror and conquered.

In circumstances like these the great heroes are the generals and soldiers of both victors and vanquished. In Upper Canada the hero roll tells the immortal tale of new life, not that of destruction and death, and the genesis of a nature springing into existence at the sound of the axe which first broke the silence of primeval forests. Builders and makers of homes were they, as well as tillers of the ground, delvers of mines and warriors of the winds, waves and tides; yet greater still than all this courageous enterprise and physical conflict with and conquest of nation, they possessed also the higher birthright of a religious, loyal and intellectual heredity, which they held as a sacred trust for their posterity—a legacy of education, political, civil and religious liberty, into which possession we, the children of the fourth and fifth generations, have entered.

MARY E. ROSE HOLDEN
"Ka-rih-wen-ha-wi,"
Beaver Clan.
Onondagas of the Six Nations.

HAMILTON, Dec., 1898.

---

AUTHORITIES.

Drake's North American Indians.
Schoolcraft's North American Indians.
Neutral Confederacy Papers found in Buffalo Historical Society.
Adair, Traveller and Historian of the XVIII. century.
Chateaubriand, French Historian.
Colden, English Historian.
Life of Joseph Brant, by Stone.
Treaties and Transfers of Upper Canadian Lands.
Government and Military Reports.
Blockade of Fort George. Captain Cruikshanks.
The War and Its Moral. Coffin.
History of Canada. War of 1812-14. Dr. Kingsford.
Ten Years of Upper Canada. Matilda Edgar.

# Niagara on the Canadian Shore.

PAPER READ BEFORE THE WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY BY
THE REV. E. J. FESSENDEN, B. A., RECTOR
OF ANCASTER. 1895

THAT the world, hitherto, has known only that Niagara which is American, is due no doubt, to the marvelous enterprise and activity of our cousins.

American tourists' agents have brought the world's visitors to their hostelries, and shown them the "Falls" from their American observation cars, incline railways, parks and islands. The visitor during his stay, has been conscious of nothing not American. The Canadian Cinderella was kept out of sight, and her beauty unsung, till, in our electric railway, she was given her fairy god-mother.

Introduced, under the auspices of this fairy, to her princess of beauty, restored to her rightful place in her ancient home, we enter the region of her enchantment through either of the runic villages of Canada's past, Queenston and Chippawa, the one telling of Canada's loyal birth, the other of the Indian inheritance upon which she entered—seemly gates to that ‘home" the Falls have been making for themselves since first they were born to the continent—and no genii of the Arabian Nights ever built so exceedingly magnifical. From Queenston to Table Rock, whirlpool and rapids and beetling cliff are their trailing glories from out the age long past. From Chippawa to Table Rock the inspired procession of waters—their white ranks leaping and dancing, like David before the Ark, as every moment they receive a fresh efflation of their shrine—swinging aloft their mist censors gemmed with topaz and emerald, everywhere robed in ineffable splendor. these are their Trisagion choir, the waves lifting up their hearts as they approach the central mystery.

The electric railway is Friar Hennepin's path to the Falls, restored for the first time to the modern traveler. The seal of the railway should have upon it the contrasted dates of 1678-1893.

What a vivid conception of this contrast between the experiences of Hennepin and our own does a day at the Falls give us!

On the 5th of December, 1678, Hennepin set sail from Toronto, then the Indian village of Taiaiagon, and after a comfortless day and night on the storm-tossed Lake, landed at the town of Niagara, then a fishing village of the Senecas, and sang his Te Deum. He ascended the river in a canoe, and landing at Queenston, climbed the heights with sandalled feet, his habit cinctured with the cord of St. Francis, rosary and crucifix at his side and a portable altar on his back, as with laborious and uncertain foot he passed on over rock and glen, where our Ariel of beauty and speed takes us to-day. The forest aisles about him trembled with the divine diapason that drew him on, till in primeval solitudes the imperial cataract broke upon his sight. He encamped at nightfall in a walnut grove at Chippawa, and in the morning retraced his steps through our Canadian park, startling a number of deer and wild turkeys on his way. Hennepin passed through what, to him, was simply the Indian's land. It sent up to his heart no memories from out its past. It held out to his hope nothing from its future but a key to unlock, for France, the fur trade of the far west. As we make the same journey, there are two voices with us, the Niagara heard by Hennepin and the silent voice from out, "the making of Canada."

Approaching Queenston in our Canadian steamship, there towers above us, as it did above Hennepin, the vast mountain escarpment rent with its mighty chasm, through which rushes, with the force of an Alpine torrent, the gathered waters of four inland oceans. Twelve hundred million cubic feet of waters pass by every hour. Twelve of these hours would fill a harbour where all the navies of the world could ride The lakes and tributary streams that supply this flood cover a surface of one hundred and fifty thousand square miles and drain a land surface of half a million If Hennepin felt the sublimity of the scene unprofaned by the hand of man, the unique advantage of the discoverer, there is for us the tender pathos of an added human interest. Brock's monument gives the heights on which it stands an added grandeur, crowns them with the ennobling tradition of the hero's life laid down to save what the hero of the kindred heights of Abraham gave his to win. It speaks to us of those years of peril which tried Canada's devoted loyalty to the mother land and her sober-thoughted freedom, and proved her greatness of heart to maintain against whatever disparity her connection with the one and her inheritance of the other. When the first of those years had reached that season when the year grows ancient,

> "Not yet on summer's death, nor on the birth
> Of trembling winter,

but in Canada wears its Windsor uniform, the rattle of musketry, the boom of artillery and outcries of battle rolled along these heights and through the picturesque village at their feet, from early morn to late afternoon. And in the evening shadows, the one shore mourned, with all the passion of a lover, for her slain hero leader, and the other going forth at morn in proud confidence, confessed in the burning crimson of the setting sun, the discomfiture of her arms received from an unwilling foe, fighting victoriously for what the heart loves dearest and best.

Close by the electric railway, as it prepares to make its leap up the heights, a grey stone, within its inclosure, set apart to its pious use by the public act of the Prince of Wales, marks the spot where Brock fell. At the opposite side of the village, on the river bank, stands the beautiful Brock memorial church, in full view of the mountain and river and opposite shore, the remembrance before God of Canadian churchmen, uttered in that tenderest voice of architecture, the early English. Its chancel window, the gift of the York Pioneers, has as its subject, the Captain of the host of the Lord appearing to Joshua by Jericho. Its legend is the challenge of Joshua, "Art thou for us or for our adversaries?"—the still small voice heard in Canadian ears in the sough of every storm sending us to our duty and mission.

But not the story of Brock alone makes Queenston hallowed ground. The memories of this pastoral scene quicken not once or twice into the epic—here, not many moons after Brock fell, Canada was ennobled by the heroism and daring of her Loyalist womanhood. Who does not know the story of that day and night in the leafy month of June, idyll and epic in one, when Laura Secord went forth from here, through peril and struggle of a war-haunted wilderness, to save that hercules of Niagara's defence, the daring Fitzgibbon; shame on us that no monument here teaches this story! Perhaps little she recks, since she sleeps amid the warriors of that Thermopylæ of Canada, Lundy's Lane.

As we climb the heights, the queenly Vale of Niagara is at our feet, rich with its orchards and vineyards and cornfields, lost to right and left in the enclosing horizon; straight before us, a broad silver band in its curving lines of beauty, runs through its green fields and pine-clad banks, the deep majestic river to join its lake seven miles distant. Beyond this meeting of waters is the inland sea, and on a far shore the towers and spires of Toronto. The scene is royal, and right royal are its memories. These are broader and carry us farther into the past than those just recounted of the village nestling at the mountain's foot.

To this vale came the chivalric La Salle, whose character and career, as described by Parkman, impersonates the Canada of the 17th century, with its fierce rivalries, its heroic deeds, and wild tragedies. Here came the ill-starred Denonville, after his stupid attack on the Iroquois in 1687, and rebuilt La Salle's fort at the mouth of the river, and left behind him a garrison of one hundred men to miserably perish. In the early years of the following century, M. De Vaudreuil built again the fort and added a factory to divert the fur trade from Albany, and form a link, and that an important one, in the chain of French forts across the continent. Here in the summer of the year whose autumn saw the fall of Quebec, came General Prideaux, with his famous Lieutenant Sir William Johnson, to capture this inland key to the French position; and the military genius and bravery of Johnson was triumphant.

But these tragic deeds settled nothing for the Canada of to-day. They gave no solidarity to the land, no past out of which its future was to be evolved. Very different from all this was the coming of the United Empire Loyalists to these banks of Niagara. Their coming gave to Canada her national life and destiny and history. The empire and constitution of England they brought to thesa shores have been the force that has advanced our Canada from these royal heights of her birth to the fair Queen Victoria of our present. This epic migration, as beautiful in its devotion, as majestic in its heroic statesmanship as Niagara itself, gave to Canada the institutions and freedom of the august mother from whom we spring, pregnant with the wisdom of a thousand years and perpetual youth. These Canadian fathers passed to these shores through a litany of suffering unparalled, save in the xi. 2 Cor. Such was the clay, baptized in suffering, which the hands of the coming years were to mould into our Canada. In this vale, hard by Fort George, the United Empire Loyalists held their first parliament in 1792, and in those years Addison, of Niagara, was their priest, worthier than a Hennepin, as those he ministered to, in their cause and destiny, were greater than a La Salle. He was girt with no cord of St. Francis, but he was a missionary of that S. P. G. whose was the first Pentecost of modern missions, from whose assembly of the church has gone forth that mighty wind that now is heard in all the world, and fills the Church of God.

Passing from this historic scene of our Canadian Iliad yet unsung, we enter the realm of Niagara's Homeric sublimities. Nowhere in the region of the Falls is there so entrancing picturesque sublimity and beauty as here. Before the building of the railway, the stretch of the river from Queenston to the whirlpool was a "sleeping beauty" of Tennyson's—deep ravines in impenetrable woods, and a rock-strewn flat haunted by the rattlesnakes, were its warders. Here the spirit of the waters, born in vast tempestuous Superior, revels in its full glee and power deep down at our feet within its mountainous banks; here the mighty hosts from their vast camping grounds, the great lakes in areas like states and kingdoms, after shaking the earth at Niagara, indulge in their wild escapade of whirling tides and leaping rapids, before they make their majestic "march past" the United

Empire Loyalist's vale to their repose under sun and stars in broad Ontario.

Niagara gives us here the most perfect ideal in nature of what would be manhood's hilarious glee if the tree of evil had never polluted the river of humanity. The pure innocent boy in the man's heart, with no thought of evil, all self-unconscious in his sweet, stainless abandon, his soul a sky holding in its crystal depths, in morning blushes of sapphire and ruby, the softened vision of the near heavens; our manhood in its hours of mirth would have held, like Niagara, this childhood still, and our Christian Easter can bring something of it back.

We stand by one of the two or three great water-courses of the globe, and no other carries such a volume of pure, cold water to the sea. These floods, that wave their white plumes and unfurl their streaming banners at the cliff's feet, are free-born mountaineers. They come from our trout and salmon streams that spring from the rock-ribbed fountains fast by the great altar-tomb of the Eozene Canadiencis. Though the greatness of their manhood has grown from its trout streams past our realization, yet go down to the foot of the cliffs and let the eddying, whirling waters, clear and sparkling as a child's voice, play about you, and in their perfect purity of colour pour their rainbows and gems at your feet, and read to them Tennyson's Brook, and all the pure, youthful joyance, and motion, and colour, and sentiment of the poem are here mingled in perfect keeping with the most imperial and noble manhood. This inspiration alone is worth a journey round the world.

Midway between the whirlpool and Queenston, a turn in the river and a projecting rock give you a central view, looking down the river of the interior of its mighty canyon for a half mile of its course, one of the best to be obtained from the bank above. Niagara sweeps on before you in splendor and speed, and hurls her hundred million tons of water against the projecting cliffs on either side. The gyrating tides from the fierce rebound meet in mid-stream in a rough and tumble and toss of the Titans, and pile up the waters twenty feet and more above their level at the river's edge, while here at times they suddenly rise ten or fifteen feet against the cliffs. Where a turn in the river beyond closes the view, stands against the sky, like a castle on the Rhine, the Roman College on the opposite shore. A short distance from the College, and nearer us, is a lateral chasm formed by a streamlet as it joins the river. Here a cliff of limestone is seen to project out forty feet beyond the general range of the river cliff below, and has its flat summit bare and without soil, a vestige the great fall left of itself when here in the far-away ages, a fragment of a deserted high altar in this sanctuary of Nature. The broken censer at its foot, from which rose the clouds of incense with "the voice of many waters" in unceasing praise, is now known as the "Devil's Hole," and the streamlet is called "Bloody Run"—such is the profanation of man. Near this spot is the scene of three deadly ambuscades—two laid by the Indians in the war of Pontiac, and one by Sir William Johnson in the siege of Fort Niagara.

The loon and hawk, and sometimes the eagle, may be seen sailing in the gorge before us, midway down, and still high above the waters, giving you a measure of the distance beneath. But the foot of man rarely treads the rim of these waters; the adventure is beset with too great difficulty and peril. The margin is one frightful mass of rocks and trees, while now and then loose fragments of rock precipitate themselves from above; and here and there you come upon the perpendicular rock, wearing its sharp, smooth face for a hundred feet above, sheer down into the rushing waters, affording no foothold by which to pass. You must seek your way higher up the cliff, where you may find a hole for your foot or a crevice for your hand, with the calm world above and the seething waters below.

The next best coign of vantage for seeing Niagara, as we pass up the stream, is the Canadian throne of Manito, the rock where we stand, as in a central hall, and take our last look of the wild beauty we have passed through, the lyric chorus of the tragedy of the Falls, and turn to look down upon the sombre mystery of the whirlpool at our feet, and at the brilliant cavalcade of the white plumed knights hurling their javelin tides in the gorge above. This is, by far, the finest view to be obtained of the whirlpool. From the top of this cliff we overlook its whole vast amphitheatre. The mighty river, its flood rolled up in the centre of its canyon like the back of a huge python, the great waves tossing high in air, rushes with the speed of an arrow straight down upon you through its chasm above, when a miracle, like that on storm-tost Galilee, seems to be wrought the fierce speed of the river, the wild leaping billows all suddenly sink down, are hushed into the mountain lakelet at our feet calm and smooth, except for a few swirls of foam. And the encircling cliffs, that hold towards you commanding brows, reticent, stern with cold stone, lined with scarp-cliff, with the chivalry of true knights gather round their giant strength all that is tender and sweet and pensive and beautiful in leaf and fern and flower, and play of light and shadow from cloud and sky, that they may hold in such embrace, nestling there, this loveliest, fondest lakelet trembling in affright of the furious pursuers from whom it has so miraculously escaped. Here is the charm of surprise and mystery and exquisite beauty, its witching spell enhanced by its sublime surroundings. "But as we continue to gaze, the still, dark green water takes another shape." Strangely gyrating circles rise and spread and vanish and reappear again, signs of a dread secret beneath.

The lakelet at our feet is no longer Coleridge's Cristabel, but his Geraldine with an Inferno of Dante's in her bosom—a sad wreck of life is seen to be swept on in a strange rotary penance in a weird dance of death.

Round the shoulder of a rock higher up on the opposite side, we come to discern the white gleam of the river as it disappears by a sharp angle at our left through an almost hidden chasm. The whirlpool is the cyclone in Niagara's storms of waters, its rotary motion is the same as in the cyclones of the upper air, that is, the opposite of the hands of your watch. The morning-glory at your door winds around its support in the same course.

As we leave the whirlpool, the heights of Drummond are before us, where, in the closing years of that heroic repulse of invasion of which the heights of Queenston saw the beginning, British valor, against desperate odds, won glorious victory under the stars of God. From the tower of the battlefield's historic society is seen the old flag of the old freedom still holding the heights triumphant, its cross above the hero-graves that form the crown of Orion in the sky of Canada.

And now we are at the entrance of the Queen Victoria Park, and the whole wondrous arc of the gleaming panorama of the cataracts is in full view, seen as from the Victorian era, we look out upon the vision of our Empire. Before us the great Canadian cataract is thundering, smoking, glittering, hurling the waters of a continent over the sharp ledges of the long, brown rock, above, there is the wild chaos of leaping waves and racing waters, and then, at the brink the momentary peace of the irrevocable, the mad waves are suddenly all quiet, rounded into a brim of bright tranquillity between the fervor of rush and the fury of plunge. The whole architrave of the main abyss gleams like a fixed and glorious work in polished aquamarine or emerald, and then the mighty flood leaps into the snow white gulf of mist and mystery, the shudder-frought miracle, the inner madness of the tremendous conflict of waters underneath, which no eye hath seen or ever will see, hidden eternally behind its veils of white-stunned foam and rolling clouds of water drift, and over this central solemnity hang the lovely rainbows in their divine, delicious beauty. Close at hand on our left, the very much smaller, but very imposing American Fall, speaks with the louder voice of the two, because its coiling spirals of twisted and furious flood crash in full impulse of descent upon the talus of massive boulders at its foot, but if you listen attentively you will always hear the profound diapason of the great Canadian sounding superbly, amid the loudest clamor and tumult of its sister, a deeper and grander note, and whenever, for a time, the gaze rests with inexhaustible wonder upon that fierce and tumultuous American Fall, this mightier, and still more marvellous Canadian steals it away again with irresistible fascination.

The Falls, with their mist shuttles, have woven the air about them into a clime of their own. Its winter resplendent with ice-forms of marvelous beauty and grandeur. At their feet for "the crimson cloth" of the Kingship of floods, their genii spread their ice-bridge upon the waters, and for palace halls build their gothic pillared aisles, vaulted with cliffs, ribbed and bossed with adamantine stone. Above, eastern winds, fresh from Gloucester's cathedral choir, with the inspiration of its ancient art still within them, fret the frost spray into mystic tabernacle work, delicate in its beauty as choicest lace of eastern looms, and with it encase the Norman of the landscape a thousand centuries old. In summer, the mist and spray, shot through with rainbows, for fairies make an Avalon flora of their own; the greensward at their touch sends up the beauty of flower and fern unknown to the great world around. One of the most pleasing surprises the Falls had for Dean Howson, of Chester, was the discovery of some of these choice species for which the Falls have made a unique habitat.

Entering the Park with its unequalled view of the Canadian Fall and the rapids above, the Ursuline convent on the high banks at the right, recalling Durham Cathedral looking down upon the Wear, and passing through the Dufferin Islands with their wild witchery and tangle of beauty and awe, we come upon Chippawa, and its name brings the Indian past about us.

Ages before the first pale-face saw Niagara, this region of the Falls had been the favorite haunt of the redman. The railways have but followed the Indian trails; then, as now, the great lines of travel and intercommunication were here, where then the Neutral nation dwelt, the smoke of whose pipe of peace rose from the mingling camps of the passing tribes under the rainbows of Niagara, heaven's seal of reconciliation. Chippawa at the head of the Falls, where the river could first be crossed by their canoes, was the Indian's favorite camping ground. Here, around their council fires the eloquence of the majestic chiefs held its not unequal rivalry with that of the majestic waters. Far back in that age long past, so runs the tradition, each year, when the world was wreathed in the scarlet and gold of October, came the tribes to Chippawa to make their sacrifice to the spirit who in their mythology, dwelt behind the Canadian Falls. They chose from the loveliest of their maidens, one of whom they sent forth in her canoe from the Chippawa shore an offering to the mighty spirit, who else would draw to himself over the cataract, twelve for the one withheld, before as many moons should wax and wane. The tradition lives that, at one autumn tide, the lot of the sacrifice fell upon an aged chief's only child, the one sole light of his life, and when she was far out upon the calm swift waters, the canoe of her unhappy father shoots like an arrow from the bank and joins her; he will seek death with his daughter rather than live on in his desolation.

Upon these endless years of Indian life without progress

and without hope, came the years of the French missionary, and the French and English trader with their April weather of that border life of change. The shaking of the continent by that fierce struggle for British freedom on the one hand, and for American independence on the other, gave to the Chippawa of to-day her U. E. L. Fathers, linking her history with that of Queenston, where our journey began. The house is still standing at Chippawa where the heroine of Queenston passed the closing years of her life, and from which she was borne to her grave at Lundy's Lane.

The islands and shores of Niagara at Chippawa are historic ground. Here was fought the battle that preceded that of Lundy's Lane.

On Navy Island are the rebel defence works of 1837, and the memories of the Caroline; behind it is the little inlet where the fleet was sunk in the old French wars, and around the jutting point of the American Island is the harbour of La Salle, where the voyager built his ships in which he sailed the upper lakes. The scene on the river on a summer's day is unrivalled in earth's visions of loveliness. About you is the broad sweep of the clear, swift, blue waters, the counterpart of the heavens above, lacustrine in their breadth and smoothness. The majestic diapason of the Falls is in your ear, their sublime pillar of mist sweeps grandly up to heaven; full within your vision, and nearer, the white line of the Rapids breaks suddenly clear and sharp out of the smooth blue waters. Above, the river is studded with islands, and the delicious green of their foilage is seen in the hot sunlight, dipping its feet in the waters along all their borders.

We return from our day at the Falls with a very strong and vivid impression of the all-pervading unity of the scene from Queenston to Chippawa, unbroken by the richness and variety of its parts; the perfect subordination with which all is grouped about and taken up into its central climax, like the over tones of the voice giving its timbre and character. Nature has produced in this "Home" of Niagara a Greek tragedy set in its perfect unities. A type of the unity of our Empire, thus unsevered from its past, thus grouped about its ancient constitution that has moved onward and upward through the centuries giving to its "Home" an ever added greatness and beauty and worth.

E. J. FESSENDEN.

# Major Titus Gear Simons at Lundy's Lane.

IT is the mission of the Wentworth Historical Society, before all evidences pass away, to collect and preserve for future generations, those events in our early history, which are calculated to establish our national identity and foster patriotism. Unfortunately the sources from which these are obtainable, are year by year closing up, and in many instances little remains but family tradition. To collect and verify these, the Society should receive hearty co-operation. In the writer's school days, very little Canadian history was read, seemingly because very little was written or published in suitable form, and few of the present day know as much as they should know of the heroic men and women who assisted in maintaining Canada for Britain in its struggle during the wars of 1812 and 1814.

Canadians should remember that the militia, the citizen soldiery, of Canada, took no small part in repelling the invader. At the battle of Lundy's Lane, the most sanguinary fought with the Americans, Gen. Drummond in his return, sent to the then Governor General of Upper Canada, Sir G. Prevost, says: "The "zeal, loyalty and bravery with which the militia of this part of "the Province had come forward to co-operate with his Majesty's "troops in the expulsion of the enemy, and their conspicuous "gallantry in this and in the action of the 5th instant, claim my "warmest thanks." . And again "In reviewing the "action from its commencement, the first object which shows "itself as deserving of notice is the steadiness and good countenance of the squadron of the 19th Light Dragoons under Major Leslie and the very creditable and excellent defence made by the incorporated militia battalion, etc."

Perhaps no apology is necessary for the relation of the following incident, and of which, although fully authenticated, I believe no record exists. In the official return of the killed and wounded, and printed in James' "Military Occurrences between Great Britian and United States," published in 1818, the name of Major Titus Gear Simons, 2nd York Militia, appears, and from the same publication the following extract is taken:

"Gen. Drummond, first despatching an officer to recall Colonel Scott, pushed forward to Lundy's Lane, where he arrived a few minutes before six o'clock, and just as the enemy had approached within 600 yards of the top of the hill. The British force was quickly formed. The 89th regiment, the 320 men of the Royal Scots and the 41st Light Company, in the rear of the hill with their left resting on Queenston or Niagara road; the two 24-pounders a little in advance of the centre on the summit of the hill; the Glengary regiment in the woods on the right of the line, and the militia and the 120 men of the 8th, on the left of the Niagara road with the Light Dragoons on the same road a little in the rear, constituting a total of 1,770 rank and file, supported by two 24-pounders, two 6-pounders, and a five-and-a-half inch howitzer. Scarcely had the different troops taken their stations, than the American troops, under the command of General Scott commenced the attack. With the exception, however, of partially forcing back the left, the Americans could make no impression on the British troops, and after nearly an hour's combat, retired behind a new line formed by Generals Ripley and Porter's brigades, to the former of which the first regiment, under Colonel Nicholas, and to the latter a fresh party of volunteers, had been attached, thus making the total force under General Brown upwards of 4,000 men.

"Finding the British guns upon the hill very destructive, the Americans made several desperate efforts to carry them. After being gallantly resisted by the 89th regiment and detachments of the Royal Scots and the 8th regiment and the sedentary militia under Colonel Perry, the great numerical superiority, and certainly well directed fire of the American infantry and artillery enabled them to gain their point. They had no leisure, however, to remove or at this time to employ the captured pieces. The battle had now raged for three hours 'the thickest and most impenetrable darkness prevailed,' and both armies had suspended their fire, one to collect and reorganize its 'faltering' regiments, the other to wait the reinforcement momentarily expected from the Twelve mile creek. Just at the hour of nine Colonel Scott, with the 103rd regiment, detachments, of the Royal Scots, 8th and 104th regiment, and about 300 sedentary militia, few of whom had muskets, accompanied by two 6 pounders, and numbering altogether, 1,230 rank and file, now came upon the ground. It had been intended that Colonel Scott's division should march from the Twelve-mile creek, and the men were actually under arms at three o'clock in the morning. Unfortunately, however, the order was countermanded, and the troops did not move till past mid-day. At about a quarter before six, and just as they arrived within about three miles from the battle-field, came General Riall's order for them to retire upon Queenston, and thay had actually made a retrograde movement of nearly four miles before they received General Drummond's order to re-advance. Having thus been nine hours on the march, the men were a good deal blown and fatigued when they rejoined the contending division.

"Owing to the extreme darkness of the night, the 103rd regiment and the sedentary militia under Colonel Hamilton with the two field pieces, passed by mistake into the centre of the American army, now posted upon the hill, and, after sustaining a very heavy and destructive fire, fell back in confusion. The 103rd, however, by the exertions of its officers, afterwards rallied and formed a line to the right of General Drummond's front column. Another disaster ensued from the darkness. The detachments from the Royal Scots and 8th forming part of the reinforcements, unfortunately mistook for the enemy the Glengary regiment, stationed in the woods to the right, and kept upon it a severa and destructive fire.

"Under all these circumstances, the General derived but a partial benefit from Colonel Scott's reinforcement. In the meanwhile the conflict, which had been renewed on the part of the Americans, owing to the supposed advantage over the British in the repulse of the 103rd regiment and militia, so peculiarly circumstanced, was assuming a more serious aspect than ever They were now in possession of the crest of the hill and of seven pieces of captured artillery, which, in conjunction with their own, they turned upon the British column On the other hand, the British, beside their inferiority of numbers, were without artillery, and had to march up a steep hill, to regain the guns they had lost, or even, as the Americans were too prudent to descend from their position, to give a decisive character to the contest After a smart struggle, they not only regained their seven pieces of cannon, but captured a six-pounder and a five-and a-half inch howitzer which Major Bindman, of the American artillery, had brought up against them Several determined but vain efforts were made by the Americans to repossess the hill, and at about half past eleven they gave up the contest and retreated to their camp [at Chippawa a mile and a half distant], leaving their dead and many of their wounded "

No personal incidents are related in the above, and nothing is said of Major Simons Many of the heroic rank and file fell, possibly some of the flower of this country lay dead or wounded Where is the record of their heroism? The stern usages of war did not require even their names to be mentioned in the returns In the midnight struggle the two pieces of artillery were taken and re-taken, their fire alternately directed upon the contending forces The darkness, illumed only by the light of battle, must have increased the horror of the struggle Three partially spent canister bullets struck Major Simons in his sword arm, while he was in the act of encouraging his men in the advance, and he fell from his horse Friendly hands immediately tended and bound his wounds, or he would have bled to death His unconscious form was tightly bound in a blanket and laid in a log cabin near by An Indian runner was then despatched with the intelligence to his wife, who lived near where now stands the village of West Flamboro It may be presumed that the Indian was not slower than his ilk He arrived with the intelligence in due course The young wife, whose anxiety was already great, received the news with courage. Her husband had been wounded, and even now perhaps lay dead. Who shall decide upon the greater heroism—that of the soldier in the front of battle or that of the loving wife suffering the tortures of inactivity at home? Perhaps her fears at his departure were pictured in the old song:

> "When glory leads the way, you'll be madly rushing on,
> Forgetting if they kill you that my happiness is gone."

Be that as it may, this brave woman mounted her horse, took her infant in her arms, and followed by one attendant, rode with speed to her husband's side. What a ride for a woman! Along the deer paths, through the forests, and all the time the fear of what might be at the end! Arriving at the point near Drummondville, to her great joy she met her wounded husband. Thanks to the tightly wound covering and the surgeon's skill, the bleeding had been surpressed. The empty sword scabbard was still attached to the sword belt, but the sword drawn in the action was left on the field when the unconscious body was removed. Afterwards it was sought on the field, but without success. The coat worn by Major Simons in this and in the other battles of the war, the empty sword sheath, and the bullets extracted from his wound, are still preserved by his descendants. During the battle of Stony Creek an anxious woman at Flamboro Cottage heard the booming of the guns, and saw through the darkness the reflected glare of the battle in the eastern sky. Early the following morning she rode to Burlington Heights for news, and there Mr., afterwards Colonel, Beasley informed her of the victory, dispatches from the battle arriving almost at the same instant.

Colonel Simons' father had lived in Hartford, Connecticut, when the rebellion against British rule broke out. He was persecuted after it, like the other adherents to Britain were persecuted, and his property confiscated. The story goes that he was thrown into jail for his objectionable politics, but escaped through the assistance of his wife, who brought him a dress of her own with which to evade the guards. He arrived at Montreal, where his son was educated, and who subsequently removing to York, there became the editor of a newspaper, and afterwards obtained his commission in the 2nd York Militia from Sir Isaac Brock. After the war he was appointed Sheriff of the Gore District, the first Sheriff, a position he filled until August, 1829 when he died. On many a Training Day, the patriotic citizen soldiery of the Gore District paraded under his command, "when George the Third was King."

H. H. ROBERTSON

# Historical Recollections of Waterdown, 1806 to 1860.

THE land, now the site of the village of Waterdown, was originally purchased from the government by the late Col. Alexander Brown, grandfather of Alex. W. Brown, Esq., of Aldershot, Ont. Col. Brown was the first white settler in that part and was called by the Indians, the "white man of the mountain." He purchased eight hundred acres, the four hundred on which he lived and the four hundred west of it, the site of the village, the stream dividing it into two parts, and on the falls of the stream he built a saw mill.

It is supposed he came to Canada in connection with the Northwest Fur Company. His brother-in-law, Mr. James Grierson, senior, who purchased from him forty acres of the present village site, came out in the service of that company, and, when it was dissolved, settled at Waterdown.

Col. Brown was living in Waterdown in 1806, and probably settled there shortly before. His first house was of logs, and built beside one of the loveliest of springs, whose pure, limpid waters flowed out between two boulders so perfectly situated it would seem as if they were placed there by human hands. The large frame house he afterwards built was some distance further east. He was a captain in the militia in the War of 1812, and rose to the rank of colonel. He attained a ripe old age. His farm of 400 acres he entailed upon a grand-daughter and her female heirs, and now, in 1890, is, I believe, in possession of a great grand-daughter.

Not long after Mr. Brown's arrival other families settled

round him. West of Mr. Grierson there was Thomas English, who gave the land for the Roman Catholic church; the place now owned by Thomas Stock, Esq., belonged to Samuel Hunt, who sold it to Captain Bastedo, the father-in-law of Mr. Stock. Further west were James Lafferty and William Long; north of them David Cummins, Walter Evans, John A. Markle, William Coe, Mr. Hopkins, James McMonies, sr., and Richard Thompson; and east, on Dundas Street, were Rev. David Culp and Mr. Smoke; on the south, Mr. Stewart, Henry Young and Mr. Flatt. It was between ten and fifteen years before all these families thus settled.

In 1815 there was a log school-house on the south-west corner of Dundas and Mill Street. The teacher was Miss Mary Hopkins. I think she was a sister of the Hopkins who owned the farm west of the McMonies farm. She married Elijah Merritt, of Smithville. A new school-house was built, if my memory is correct, in 1827, on the corner of Mr. Grierson's farm. The writer was at this school the first day it was in use. It was used for church purposes by the Methodists on Sunday mornings, and by the Presbyterians in the afternoon, up to about 1843, when those denominations built churches.

In the early history of Waterdown the mail route from Toronto west, was through Waterdown to Dundas, Ancaster, Brantford and Long Point, on Lake Erie. But when the stage line was started from Toronto to Hamilton, the mail only came up Dundas Street to the foot of the mountain and then turned down toward Burlington to the plains road, and by it to Hamilton, saving the ascent and descent of the mountain. From the time the route was changed there was no post office in Waterdown until about 1840. The nearest office was at Hannahsville, which got its name from the wife of the late Caleb Hopkins, Esq., M. P. P.

The Waterdown village site, with the exception of the Grierson property, or about forty acres, was purchased from Col. Brown, in 1823, by Ebenezer C. Griffin, Esq., of Smithville, at which village his father had a store, flour mill, saw mill and carding mill. Deducting the Grierson property, there were three hundred and sixty acres. Beside this, he bought the lot south from College hill to the concession near Waterdown station of the G. T. R. College hill was so called because the Methodist church, at one time, intended to build there the college they afterward built at Cobourg. Mr. E. C. Griffin sold to his brother, Absalom, about one hundred and fifty acres north of Dundas Street. With the land, he got the sawmill at the falls and full control of the Waterdown stream. This stream was originally called Mill stream, but the name was changed to Waterdown, at the suggestion of William Kent, Esq., the father-in-law of Mr. E. C. Griffin. Mr. Kent was a brother-in-law of General Count Joseph De Puisaye, with whom he came to Canada when he brought out a colony of French Protestant Loyalists over one hundred years ago. He suceeded to the Count's property at his death. Mr. Kent had a store, a flour mill and a saw mill at Stony Creek from about 1820 to 1828, or thereabout.

The sources of the Waterdown stream were in a number of springs and in the cedar swamps north of the village, one of the feeders being the swamp on the west border of Lake Medad, to which a channel was cut in 1828. That year was the driest known for forty years. The channel was dug to increase the water supply from the lake for the flour mill started that fall.

Lake Medad did not get its name from the Indians, who at one time dwelt on its shores, as asserted by some writers. Medad is a Scripture name, old as the time of Moses, and the lake got it from Mr. Medad Parsons, whose farm bordered on this lake. Mr. Parsons was the grandfather of Rev. Robert Parsons, of the Methodist church.

In 1825 E. C. Griffin built himself a house on Mill street, on the bank of a little rivulet emptying into the Waterdown stream. In 1827-8 he built a flour mill, which at that time was much the largest mill at the head of Lake Ontario. The millwright was Henry Van Wagner, Esq., one of the first settlers between Stony Creek and the Lake. One of the carpenters was David Parsons, son of Medad Parsons. The burr stones for the mill were manufactured in the mill by Mr. Griffin, and did excellent service for about thirty years. The mill ere long drew custom from the whole section east of Hamilton to the Fifty-mile Creek and south to the Grand river, and on the north from west of Rock Chapel to east of Hannahsville. The mill was started in

1828, and the flour shipped from Burlington Beach to Messrs. Bell & Forsyth, wholesale merchants in the city of Quebec, and sold for goods with which a store was opened in 1829 or 1830, and in which Mr. Absalom Griffin was a partner. The firm also built an ashery, for making potash, on the bank above Dundas Street bridge. Between it and the bridge a turning shop was built which was used by a Mr. Hooper. About the time the flour mill was put up the Messrs. Griffin also built a carding mill on Mill Street, which was managed by the late Mr. Totten, of Paris.

About 1831, lots were sold along Mill Street to Henry Graham, who built a tannery; to Levi Hawk, a carpenter; to Mr. Reeves, shoemaker; and to Mr. Dunham, blacksmith. Not long after a regular survey of lots was made by Hugh Black, Esq., provincial land surveyor, on Mill and Dundas streets. Lots were sold on Mill Street to A. Raymond, tailor, Jeremiah Shute and Luther O. Rice; on the corner of Mill and Dundas Streets, Patrick Flanigan, a son-in-law of Mr. Grierson, bought a lot and built a hotel. Lots were also sold to David Parsons, John Graham, David Springer, Solomon Griffin, Irwin Headley, Mr. Reeves and others whose names I have forgotten.

In or about 1832, E. C. and A. Griffin built a saw mill above Dundas Street bridge. It was raised in one day with thirty-eight hands, without whiskey. In the same year Col. Brown raised a mill further up the stream. With the same number of hands, and all the whiskey they could drink, it took two days to do the same amount of work.

It will be of interest, perhaps, to here locate the first total abstinence pledge in this part of Canada. In building the dam for his flour mill, Mr. E. C. Griffin concluded that it was best not to use whiskey, which formerly was considered one of the necessaries of life in almost every house. Not long after, desiring to raise a barn, he found that no one would assist without whiskey. He at once sent to the Indian mission at the Credit and brought Indians, who raised it on temperance principles. Not long after this, Mr. Griffin united with others to start a Temperance society beside the distillery in Crooks' Hollow, and of this he was secretary. The records of the society were in his possession till his death in 1847. The pledge only required abstinence from whiskey and certain other strong drinks, but they could drink wine. About 1833, a similar society was started in Waterdown, and at one of the meetings a young man named Smoke, then living on Burlington Bay, near the present Bay View pleasure grounds, rose in the meeting and said, "It is all very well for you rich men of this place to abstain from whiskey and drink wine, which we cannot afford to buy; if you will make a pledge against all intoxicating drinks, we'll join you." Mr. Griffin at once drew up and signed a total abstinence pledge and nearly all present signed it, including the writer of these recollections, who has always kept it.

Shortly after building the upper saw mill, F. C. and A. Griffin closed their store and built a new and much larger carding mill, with all the appliances for fulling, dyeing and cloth dressing. A new double set carding machine was built for it on the premises by E. C. Griffin, one of the first, if not the first, in the country. It did excellent service till burned with the factory in 1850. Mr. Richard Ayers worked the factory on shares. He had previously run Crooks' woolen factory in Crooks' Hollow. With him Mr. Robert Hunt and the Barbers of Georgetown and Streetsville learned the business. In about a year Mr. Ayers went on his farm at Lewiston and arranged for Mr. Hunt to take his place.

About 1834 the partnership between E. C. and A. Griffin was dissolved. E. C. Griffin took the flour mill and lower saw mill, Absalom Griffin taking the factory and upper saw mill, each working a farm beside attending to his mills. Shortly afterward E. C. Griffin built a new saw mill at the falls, and his brother put into the carding mill machinery for manufacturing cloths, flannels and blankets, Mr. Hunt still managing under a contract for seven years. In 1836 E. C. Griffin sold his flour and saw mills to Heywood & Abrey. A few years after Mr. Heywood bought out Abrey and soon after sold to Mr. Cummer, and he, to his son Lockman, from whom it afterward passed to Howland & Co., Toronto. E. C. Griffin, after selling out to Heywood & Abrey, bought a half interest in the woolen factory and upper saw mill, and in 1838 bought out A. Griffin's interest in the woolen factory. He then doubled the capacity of the factory. About the same time Absalom Griffin built a flour mill beside the upper saw mill.

On the death of E. C. Griffin, in 1847, his son, George D. Griffin, who had received an interest in the factory, purchased the balance from the legatees and carried on the business till 1850, when the factory was burned. Shortly after he sold the site and remaining buildings to Robert Lottridge, Esq., who put up a small factory and a flour mill.

About 1840 Mr. David Cummings bought the water privilege just above Dundas Street bridge, and a large turning shop was built below the bridge and a saw mill above it. The turning shop was soon after sold to Mr. Reid Baker for a rake factory, and used by him till he bought a site below the tannery, on which he built. He afterwards, about 1856, bought the tannery premises, to use the power and buildings for his business.

Below the flour mill which E. C. Griffin sold to Heywood & Abrey, he had about 100 feet of waterfall and 30 acres of land and free-stone quarries on each side of the stream. Of this he sold about sixty feet to Trumbull & Tracey, who built a sawmill. Afterward, William Stock and Henry Graham bought it, and they sold it to Mr. John Applegarth. The remaining forty feet, and part of the quarry, Geo. D. Griffin bought in 1853 and built a flouring mill in 1855-6.

The free-stone for building Toronto University was contracted for by Mr. Walter Grieve, of Waterdown, and as the free stone in E. C. Griffin's quarry was easier to dress and free from the flaws and iron rust in the Hamilton free-stone, it was selected, and the quarry opened by Mr. Grieve, who paid E. C. Griffin a royalty. The free-stone was teamed to what is now known as Brown's wharf, and thence shipped to Toronto. The old quarry bottom would make a good bed for a railway from the station to the village.

About 1833, the material for the Saltfleet salt works was prepared and framed at Waterdown, and teamed across the Beach to the site, which was on the farm of William Kent, in the valley of the big creek, as it was then called, on the south side of the G. T. R., about four miles from Hamilton station. The building was about fifty feet wide and one hundred and forty long, and held fifty salt kettles. The well was bored down four hundred feet. Mr. Kent manufactured salt here during the war of 1812, when salt was sold at ten dollars a barrel. The new works were owned by E C Griffin, the manager, Wm Kent, and a Toronto gentleman For a time the salt was sold at two dollars a barrel, but, eventually, the Americans flooded the market with salt from Syracuse, which they sold in Hamilton for less than the cost of teaming from Saltfleet

In 1853 the gravel road from Hamilton to Carlisle, through Waterdown, was projected by James Kent Griffin, eldest son of Ebenezer C Griffin, Esq A company was formed, and the road built by James K Griffin on a route about two miles shorter than the old plains road

In 1855 a new two-story stone school house was built which was afterwards enlarged and is still used About the same time the stone town hall was built

In conclusion it may be said of Waterdown that the early promise of being a manufacturing town has been dissipated The railway is too far from it and the supply of water too limited and while it is delightfully situated for residences, it is too near Hamilton for any considerable mercantile business

GEORGE DOUGLAS GRIFFIN

# The Six-Nations Indians in the Province of Ontario, Canada.

THE Six-Nations Indians of Ontario, consisting of the Mohawks, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas, Senecas and the Nanticoke Delawares, Tutleos and Tuscaroras forming the sixth nation in the ancient confederacy, was once famous for the power and extent of territory over which these Romans of the west swayed unequalled by any other barbaric power in the new world.

At the conclusion of the American War of Independence, following the fortunes of the British, they migrated into Canada, receiving in lieu of their possessions on the south shore of Lake Ontario a grant on the River Ouse, or Grand River, from Sir Frederick Haldimand, some time His Majesty's Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of Quebec and Territories, afterwards the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec, by an instrument dated at the Castle of St Lewis, Quebec, the twenty fifth day of October, in the year of our Lord 1784, and in the twenty-fifth year of His Majesty's reign. This grant was confirmed by letters patent under the Great Seal, by the issue of a second instrument by Governor J. G. Simcoe, dated January 14th, 1793, at Government House, Navy Hall, Niagara, C. W.

The migration of the Six Nations was through the expressed vow of Captain Joseph Thayendanagea Brant to either "sink or swim" with the British—the Six Nations ever fighting bravely side by side with their British allies, who on many subsequent occasions have shown their tenacity of faith in promises made by their forefathers.

Two years after the English gained possession over the Dutch rule in the new world, in 1666, at Albany, the first treaty of alliance between the Crown of England and the Six Nations took place in the months of May, July and August. The records of these solemn memories have ever been held most sacred by the Indians throughout all the generations now past. The national records of the whole confederacy are vested in the memories of the Fire keepers, the Onondagas, with the aid of wampum belts. The women of the Six Nations are always held to be safe and reliable authority upon important matters affecting the welfare of the Indian people in general. The powers invested in womankind by the ancient Six Nation people, is not generally known. Instead of the woman being subject to her "lord and master," she is supreme in her own family. She directs the education of her offspring; her wishes in public matters are always asked for and acted upon, so far as the judgment of a "united council" will wisely concur. The council itself is a body composed of men nominated to the position by some of the women of the different tribes, to certain hereditary chieftainships, guided by clans or totems (odarah).

The clan, or totem system completely reverses the modern idea of tracing relationship; instead of the father, it is the mother's clan from whom the elegibility of office must emanate. The council, as a body, has veto power against the women's nominee, for such causes as murder, treason and lunacy. Adultery may not have been considered a crime until the introduction of Christianity. This is not strange, considering the supreme powers of the women, the very ancient custom among the North American Indians allowing the woman to have more than one husband, if it suited her fancy. There seems to be no reason for supposing the Indian of the present day to be an example excelling his ancient forefather in the matter of morals. Report after report all declare the Indian to have followed more quickly the vices of the European than the virtues so strenuously set forth by many of our most zealous missionaries.

For many years the Indians have regarded the two instruments recorded in the office of the Secretary and Registrar, granting to the "Six Nations Indians" certain lands bordering on the Grand River, as a myth, notwithstanding the fact that a parchment copy is at the present day in possession of the Six Nations, through the care and anxiety of the descendants of that great Mohawk Loyalist, Brant. Therefore the following extract from the proceedings of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada may be the means of restoring confidence in the present generation of Indians, and further encourage them and their posterity to improve and excel in the arts of peace as their forefathers excelled in the arts of war.

A serious item might be referred to just here—that is, the existence, in the minds of the Indians, as the story of ages, handed down from the father to son, of an explicit understanding between the white man and the Indian, regarding their occupation in peaceful enjoyment, each following the peculiar customs of their ancestors, without interference one with the other, in a vast country like Canada.

Within the memory of aged Indians on the Six Nations reserve, a change has come by the act of British North America, transferring all Indian affairs to the Federal Government of Ottawa. This point has never been rightly understood by the Indians. They argue, most logically, and declare their fathers have always maintained a direct communication with the Mother Queen of Britain, and have never been harrassed by the schemes of political fortunes.

"EXTRACT FROM THE JOURNALS OF ASSEMBLY OF UPPER CANADA,
FIRST SESSION, 13TH PARLIAMENT, 7TH WILLIAM IV.,
FEB. 11TH, 1837.

"Mr. Boulton, seconded by Mr. McNab, moves that an humble address be presented to His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Governor, praying that he will be pleased to cause the Trust Deed, or copy thereof, of the Indian lands of the Six Nations Indians, to be laid before the House and that the thirty-first rule of this House, so far as it relates to this matter, be dispensed with, and that Messieurs McKay and Caldwell be a committee to draft, report and present the same. Division on motion carried by a majority. Yeas, 33. Nays, 3.

"M. BURWELL, Chairman.

"Mr. McNab, from the Committee to draft an address to His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, for a copy of the

Trust Deed of the lands of the Six Nations, reported a draft, which was received and read twice

"ORDERED, That the address be engrossed, and read a third time this day

"JOHN B ROBINSON, Speaker

"Legislative Council Chamber,
"15th day of February, 1837

"Pursuant to the order of the day the address to His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, on the subject of Trust Deeds for Indian Lands, was read the third time and passed, and is as follows:

"To His Excellency Sir FRANCIS BOND HEAD, Knight Commander of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order, Knight of the Prussian Military Order of Merit Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, etc , etc , etc

"May it please Your Excellency

"We, His Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects of the Commons of Upper Canada, in Provincial Parliament assembled, humbly pray that Your Excellency will cause to be laid before this House the Trust Deed, or copy thereof, by which the Indian lands of the Six Nations are held

"ARCHIBALD McLEAN, Speaker.

"Commons House of Assembly,
"16th day of February, 1837

"Mr McNab, from the committee to wait upon His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor with the address of this House for a copy of, the Indian Trust Deed, reported delivering the same, and that His Excellency had been pleased to make thereto the following answer

"'Gentlemen,—I shall direct the proper officer to prepare a copy of the document requested in the address, in order to its being laid before the House of Assembly

"CHARLES RICHARDSON, Chairman

"Committee Room, 15th day of February, 1837

"'F B HEAD, the Lieutenant-Governor, transmits to the House of Assembly, in compliance with its address of the 16th instant, the accompanying copies of two instruments recorded in the office of Secretary and Registrar of the Province, granting to the Six Nations Indians certain lands bordering on the Grand River

"'Government House, 22nd February, 1837'

[COPY.]

L. S.

'FREDERICK HALDIMAND, Captain-General and Governor-in-Council of the Province of Quebec and Territories depending thereon, etc., etc., etc., General and Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in said Provinces and the Frontiers thereof, etc., etc., etc.

"WHEREAS, His Majesty having been pleased to direct, in consideration of the attachment to his cause manifested by the MOHAWK Indians, and of the loss of their settlement which they thereby sustained, that a convenient tract of land under his protection should be chosen as a safe and comfortable retreat for them and others of the Six Nations, who have either lost their settlement within the territory of the American States or wish to retire from them to the British, I have, at the earnest desire of many of these His faithful allies, purchased a tract of land from the Indians situated between the lakes Ontario, Erie and Huron, and I do hereby in His Majesty's name authorize and permit the said Mohawk Nation and such others of the Six Nations Indians as wish to settle in that quarter, to take possession of and settle upon the banks of the river running into Lake Erie, allotting to them for that purpose six miles deep from each side of the river, beginning at Lake Erie and extending in that proportion to the head of the said river, which them and their posterity are to enjoy forever

"GIVEN UNDER my hand and Seal-at-Arms at the Castle of St Lewis at Quebec, this twenty-fifth of October, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, and in the twenty fifth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Third, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth

"FRED'CK HALDIMAND

"By His Excellency's command'

*"Registered,*
*"20th March, 1795*
*"Wm. JARVIS*

“Secretary and Registrar's Office,
“Upper Canada, 20th Feb., 1837

“I certify that the foregoing is truly copied from the Registry in this Office of the Original Patent in Book A, folio 8

“D. CAMERON, Secretary and Registrar.”

---

[COPY OF SECOND DOCUMENT.]

“J. GRAVES SIMCOE

“George the Third by the Grace of God, of Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth

“To all to Whom These Presents Shall Come, Greeting:

“Know Ye, that whereas the attachment and fidelity of the chiefs, warriors and people of the Six Nations, to us and our Government, has been made manifest on divers occasions by the spirited and jealous exertions made by the bravery of their conduct, and WE being desirous of showing our approbation of the same, and in recompense of the losses they have sustained, of providing a convenient tract of land under our protection for a safe and comfortable retreat for them and their posterity, have of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, given and granted, and by these presents, do give and grant to the chiefs, warriors, women and children of the said Six Nations and their heirs forever, ALL that district or territory of land, being parcel of a certain district lately purchased by us of the Mississagua Nation, lying and being in the home district of our Province of Upper Canada, beginning at the mouth of a certain River formerly known by the name of Ouse or Grand River, now called the River Ouse, where it empties itself into Lake Erie, and running along the banks of the same for the space of six miles on each side of the River, or a space co-extensive therewith, conformably to a certain survey made of the said tract of land, and annexed to these presents and continuing along the said River to a place called or known by the name of the Forks, and from thence along the main stream of the said River for a space of six miles on each side of the said River's stream, or for a space equally extensive therewith as shall be set out by a survey to be made of the same to the utmost extent of the same River as far as the same has been purchased by us, and as the same is bounded by and limited in a certain Deed made to us by the chiefs and people of the said Mississagua Nation, bearing date 7th day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, to have and to hold the said district or territory of land so bounded by us as aforesaid, of us, our heirs and successors, to them, the chiefs, warriors and people of the Six Nations, and to and for the sole use and behalf of them and their heirs forever, freely and clearly of and from all and all manner of rent, fines and services whatever, to be rendered by them or any of them, to us or our successors for the same, and of and from all conditions, stipulations and agreements whatever, except as hereinafter by us expressed and declared, giving and granting, and by these presents confirming to the said chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations, and their heirs, the full and entire possession, use, benefit and advantage of the said district or territory to be held and enjoyed by them in the most free and ample manner, and according to the chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations; provided always and be it understood to be the true intent and meaning of these presents, that, for the purpose of assuring the said lands as aforesaid to the chiefs, warriors, women and people of the Six Nations and their heirs, and of securing them the free and undisturbed possession and enjoyment of the same, it is our Royal Will and pleasure that no transfer, alienation, conveyance, sale, gift, exchange, lease property or possession, shall at any time be made, or given, of the said district or territory, or any part or parcel thereof, by any of the said chiefs, warriors, women or people, to any other nation or body of people, person or persons whatever, other than among themselves, the said chiefs, warriors, women and people, but that any such transfer, alienation, conveyance, sale, gift, exchange, lease or possession, shall be null and void, and of no effect whatever, and that no person or persons shall possess or occupy the said district or territory or any part or parcel thereof, by or under pretence of any alienation, title or conveyance, as aforesaid or by or under any pretence whatever, under pains of our severe displeasure And that in case any person or persons, other than them, the said chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations, shall, under any pretence of any such title as aforesaid, presume to possess or occupy the said district or territory, or any part or parcel thereof, that it shall and may be lawful for us, our heirs and successors at any time hereafter to enter upon the lands so occupied and possessed by any person or persons other than the said Six Nations, and them, the said intruders, thereof and therefrom wholly to dispossess and evict, and to resume their part or parcel so occupied to ourselves, our heirs and successors—provided always that if at any time the said chiefs, warriors, women and people of the said Six Nations should be inclined to dispose of, and surrender their use and interest in the said district or territory, or any part thereof, the same shall be purchased for us, our heirs and successors, at some public meeting or assembly of the chiefs, warriors and people of the said Six

Nations, to be holden for that purpose by the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor or person administering in Government in our Province of Upper Canada

> " In testimony whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent, and the Great Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed
>
> " Witness, His Excellency, JOHN GRAVES SIMCOE, Esq , Lieutenant-Governor and Colonel Commanding our Forces in our said Province
>
> ' Given at our Government House, at Navy Hall, this fourteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three, in the thirty third year of our reign
>
> ' J G S
>
> " WM JARVIS, Secretary "

---

" SECRETARY AND REGISTRAR'S OFFICE,<br>' Upper Canada, 21st February, 1837

" I certify that the within is truly copied from the Registry in this office of the Original Patent in Liber F , files 106 and 107

" D CAMERON, Secretary and Registrar '

---

A commission was appointed by His Excellency, the Governor-General comprising R T Pennefather Esq , Supt General of Indian affairs Froome Talfourd and Thos Worthington, " To enquire into, and report upon, the best means of securing the progress and civilization of the Indian tribes in Canada, and on the best mode of so managing the Indian property as to secure its full benefit to the Indians without impeding the settlement of the country " This commission followed the report of 1842 as their starting point Messrs Rawson Davidson and Hepburn were the commissioners who prepared the report of 1842 The later commission reported in 1857 One particular question arises in the minds of the commissioners, whether the Government are not pledged to abide by the proclamation of 1763 , a document on which many of the Indians rest their claim, in part, at least, to the lands now occupied by them Here are the words of the proclamation After referring to the limits of protection, under the sovereignty of "our royal will and pleasure," it proceeds:

"And whereas great frauds and abuses have been committed in the purchasing of lands of the Indians, to the great prejudice of our interest, and to the great dissatisfaction of the said Indians. In order, therefore, to prevent such irregularities for the future, and to the end that the Indians may be convinced of our justice and determined resolution to remove all reasonable cause of discontent, we do, with the advice of our Privy Council, strictly enjoin and require that no private person do presume to make any purchase from the said Indians, of any lands reserved to the said Indians within those parts of our colonies where we have thought proper to allow settlements."

The Crown alone could purchase lands surrendered by the Indians, but even with the foregoing precaution laid down in the proclamation itself, the commissioners conclude:

"The Crown itself, too, while adhering to the letter of this proclamation, have, as appears in a former page of this report, purchased large tracts of lands from the Indians for a mere nominal sum, sometimes in goods, sometimes for an annuity utterly inadequate to the value of the land. The Indian property being strictly trust property, we propose, then, that three valuators should be appointed; one by the Crown, on behalf of the Indians, another to act for the Provincial Government, while the third to be nominated by one of the superior courts in either section of the province should it be appealed to in case of disagreement between the former two. The decision of any two of these arbitrators, when proved by the courts as above mentioned, should be final. There are, however, exceptional cases; first, those in which grants of certain tracts have been made under the Great Seal to particular bands. Under this head would come the Mohawks of the Bay of Quinte and the Six Nations on the Grand River. These tracts, so patented, come under the proclamation for the protection of Indian lands."

From the year 1781, May 12th, to 1836, August 9th, the surrenders of Indian lands in Upper Canada amounted to 16,137,836 acres, the consideration which the Indians received is given at £124,714 4*s.* 10*d.*, or an average of about 1½*d.* per acre, viz., 3 cents an acre.

The commissioners of 1857 reached their conclusions, set forth, and based on the evidence of D. Thorburn, Esq., visiting superintendent to the Six Nations, and the Rev. Messrs. Nelles and Elliott Church of England missionaries, regarding the internal affairs of the Six Nations. Their lands originally comprised 694,910 acres, but the greater part has been surrendered at different times, and there remained in 1845, in the hands of the Indians, 55,000 acres, distributed as follows :—In Tuscarora township 42,000 acres, in Oneida township, 8,395¾ acres, in Onondaga township, 1,537½ acres, in Brantford, 200 acres, total, 52,133¼ acres. The remainder is made up by outlying farms.

The census returns show the population to be 2,550 Indians, 600 of whom are put down as "Pagans," while the work of Christianity gradually brought an average number of 75 baptisms annually into the Church of England. Five schools are maintained on the reserve with an average attendance of 150 scholars. The total number of children, of an age to attend school, is set down at 400. The Pagans did not seem inclined to take advantage of any opportunities put within their reach, saying, "We do not want any schools forced upon us."

The squatters, on the decision of the Court of Chancery, were paid from the general funds of the Six Nations, upwards of $32,000 (£8,000) for their improvements, and very sensibly moved away from Indian lands.

"The revenue of the Six Nations amounted to $39,489 annually. It is derived from the invested proceeds of their land sales. They are also proprietors of 6,121 shares of $25 each, of Grand River Navigation Company stock, for which the government, acting as their trustees, paid £39,256 5s 5d ($153,025). This is quite unproductive, and the Indians complain of the hardship of so much of their money being alienated, without their consent, in an unproductive speculation. They also hold $2,400 (£600) stock in Cayuga bridge, from which they receive no interest. They possess, in addition, a few shares of bank stock (£7714), which, of course, varies slightly in value, and the interest of which also fluctuates with the dividend declared by the bank. They are further entitled to the proceeds of $30,856, which arises from mortgages given by different parties."

The report further shows that the Six Nations pay all their public officials a handsome salary, besides paying half of the expense of keeping the Indian accounts in the office of the Receiver-

General, also paying a large amount to the pensioners, viz., disabled, aged or relief.

The blue-book (issued by the order and authority of Parliament) of the department of Indian affairs, for the year 1896, which an Indian chief, speaking in the Six Nations council, characterized as the "devil," saying he could not understand its contents, though he knew the needs of the people. The area of the Six Nations reserve is given as containing 46,133 acres. Land under cultivation, 30,300 acres. Dwelling houses, 721. Population, 3,667; this figure includes those who are on the "pay list," entitled to receive "interest money," a large number of Indians and whites living on Indian lands, but not including the officials and missionaries, making the total population considerably over 4,000. The capital sum standing to the credit of these Indians amounts to $890,129.13. The interest on invested capital is given at $47,075.23; of this amount $36,202.25 was distributed, share and share alike, to those whose names appear on the pay-list in the office of the Indian Superintendent at Brantford. While the Six Nations bear all the expenses incurred on their behalf by the chiefs and officials, one could not help but conclude that it costs $10,872.98 every year to manage the affairs of the Six Nations. The Indian Department have all along maintained that that department was powerless to allow any portion of the funds to go other than "by and with the sanction of Council of Chiefs." The council is a hereditary body, nominated to the position by the women of the various tribes and totems, with the approval of the council itself. The warriors have no voice in the affairs of the Nations. The warriors are composed of the rank and file of the people. The transactions between the Council and the Indian Department are done through the Superintendent, whose headquarters are situated at Brantford, instead of the Reserve. He receives a salary of $1,200, with commission of 5 per cent. on collections of land sales, $140 a year traveling expenses, and $200 for house and office rent. The distance from his office to the Council House on the Reserve is nine miles. The Superintendent is expected to be present at the monthly council (first Tuesday in the month). At other times he is seldom on the Reserve. The office of Physician to the Indians is worth $2,850, with a handsome new brick residence. Medicine is a separate item, amounting to $297.05. A report of the School Board of the Six Nations Reserve shows 504 pupils on the roll, with an average attendance of 205.1, or 40.7 per cent. Two hundred and twelve children were present when the examinations were held, and 61.3 passed 50 per cent. on the subjects of examination, viz.: Reading (only the English language is used, notwithstanding the teachers are all Indians), Dictation, Notation, Arithmetic and Grammar. The percentage of the number presented in the year 1895, and passed the examinations, was higher—70.1.

There is one matter which should not escape attention before closing the few isolated details regarding the Six Nations, and that is a reference to these much abused Pagan or heathen Indians of the Reserve. They are increasing in numbers at about the same ratio as the Christian population of the Reserve. At present 800 is a safe figure to estimate their number. They no longer represent the shiftless, do nothing Indian, but are an industrious class, honorable in their promises and dealings with one another, and it is very seldom a Pagan is guilty of a breach of the laws of the land. They have four places of worship; they send their children to ordinary schools on the Reserve. These children study our Bible as earnestly as do the rest of the children, but refuse to be baptized in the faith. The Six Nations Council proceedings are opened and closed with thanksgiving to our Creator by the Pagan chiefs (missionaries are never present), and when an occasion occurs, like the visit of the Governor General of Canada, Lord Aberdeen, an address of welcome is made by the Pagans.

J. OJIJATEKHA BRANT-SERO.

HAMILTON, January 19th, 1898.

# The Development of a National Literature.

THE development of a national literature in Canada is conditioned by the intellectual and ethical advance of Canadian life, and is the model of its social progress. Out of this progress and advance comes the national character, and with it step by step walks the national literature, the people's true representative, their pulse throbbing in its heart, and their thoughts articulated in its tongue. But a people's progress has its roots, and is racy of their national institutions. Our Canadian national institutions are no artificial fabric devised by the wit of man, neither are they a new growth born here, but are a vast outspread of British institutions, planted in the heyday of their manhood in this Canadian Dominion. Their germs were the primeval institutions of Briton's Teutonic emigrants, nurtured thirteen centuries ago in that first great national institution—the Christian Church. Their flag still bears the token of their birth.

Though the Dane and Norman, and many another race within and beyond seas, have entered into our national life, and though our constitution has undergone continual and often extraordinary changes in its powers, privileges and influence, it still holds in permanence every one of its great primeval institutions. Its history, broadening down from precedent to precedent, has been the pure development of the free institutions of our Teutonic forefathers.

As the history of the evolution of the human body of our personal life shows that it has reached a goal beyond which there can be no modification of a radical kind without detriment to practical efficiency, so the history of our national life cited above shows that it has reached a goal in the development of its body of national institutions beyond which there can be no radical change without irreparable loss. This does not stop national progress—quite the contrary.

As the close of the organic evolution of the body makes for human life a beginning for that mental evolution which strengthens and beatifies that life in its body, so there is before us an analagous development of our national life. British North American Acts and Imperial Federation ever increasing the efficiency of our institutions, and adapting them to the ever-new conditions and exigencies world-wide, as are its world embracing new homes. This, then, is our Canadian life, with which our Canadian national literature must keep step and be its tongue.

How can we develop this literature?

First, we can provide the conditions of its existence and development by our educational institutions, so teaching our literary, constitutional and social history, and imparting such knowledge of our laws and their obligations and the public duties of our Canadian citizenship, that the intellectual, moral and social life of our children, as developed in our schools, shall have its roots and take its sentiments from our Canadian nationality, and from no other. This training of the schools must enter into the life-blood of our childhood, be endeared and hallowed by all the sacred associations of our home life. Canadian mothers must sing to their children our patriotic songs; tell them, as they gather at their knees, the stories of our heroes; teach them, as they pray for the dear ones at home, the added suffrage, “God bless our Queen and Empire, and keep me loyal.” Canadian fathers, at the children's hour, must set aglow the imagination and hearts of their sons with the heroism, devotion and self-sacrifice of Canadian U. E. Loyalist fathers, read to them the gem-like histories of Lundy's Lane and other such series, till they live over again in their boy life the Homeric age of Canada.

This done, our Canadian press must be made and kept a fitting organ and outlet of this national sentiment and conviction nurtured in our homes and trained in our schools.

The development of our Canadian life will furnish the great topics of discussion, and our national training will give the needed impulse and keenness of interest, and secure the nobleness and intelligence of the writers.

This, the field and seed for that growth of our national literature that shall blossom and bear fruit worthy of our British Empire and Canadian land.

Hamilton, Ont. CLEMENTINA FESSENDEN

# Wentworth, Historical and Picturesque.

PREVIOUS to the year 1669 no white man had ever set foot in the County of Wentworth. Every portion of it was in a state of nature. The mountains were crowned by a dense forest of magnificent pines, maples, beeches, elms and other stately trees. The valleys were plentifully watered by the natural springs which flowed from the mountain sides, and emptied themselves into the creek, which afterward was known as the Dundas Creek, and through it slowly wended their devious ways until they found a resting place in the beautiful bay which lies at the western end of Lake Ontario, now called Burlington Bay. The Indians called this bay, "Macassa," or "Mah-cas-sah," as they pronounced it, which means "beautiful water." On its shores stood rows of huge willows and drooping elms, whose branches dipped into the water and afforded seclusion and shelter for myriads of wild fowl. This beautiful bay, its calm surface mirroring the foliage upon its banks, the mountains rising on either side, the Beach and Lake Ontario on the east, with the charming valley to the west, formed such a picture of the beautiful in nature as but few parts of this great world can equal for loveliness and grandeur. Here during the day resounded the voices of Canadian song birds; the red deer browsed among the trees; the wild geese and swans swam upon the placid waters of the bay, and the cry of the loon and the boom of the bittern were heard in the inlets and marshes.

On a cool September morn, in the early fall of 1669, some Indians, who were encamped at the Burlington end of the Beach, saw a strange sight. Coming over Lake Ontario, from the direction of the great river and great falls, were seen several canoes. These canoes moved along parallel to the Beach, passed through the natural channel, which then existed near Burlington, and into the bay, and across the Macassa water. The Indians noticed that the new comers wore strange clothing, carried strange arms, and that their faces were pale. It was the renowned Frenchman, Sieur de la Salle, and his adventurous band of explorers, and they were the first white men that ever trod on the soil of Wentworth. La Salle had started from Lachine with the expectation of finding a passage through the lakes and rivers to the Pacific Ocean. Having landed and formed an encampment, the party proceeded to enjoy themselves in hunting, as game was abundant, and during their stay revelled in venison, grouse, duck and geese. During his stay here La Salle followed up the course of a stream and found himself on the top of the mountain, near where the Mountain View Hotel now stands, and from this point enjoyed as fine a view as any that the new world had afforded him.

La Salle made a map of the country, which was subsequently published by Father Galinee, which, though it gave a fair view of the locality, was perhaps most remarkable for its omissions.

La Salle and his voyageurs sailed away, and for nearly one hundred years no white man set foot upon the soil of Wentworth.

There is a supposition, or a tradition, that early in the 17th century a Flemish priest, named Father Hennepin, visited this section and gave it the name of Flanders, to the bay he gave the name of Lake Geneva, and the site where Dundas now is he called Little Flanders.

One of the first white men who settled in the county, with the intention of making it a permanent home, was the hero of a remarkable and romantic incident. During the Revolutionary War this man lived in Pennsylvania, on the banks of the Susquehanna River. He was loyal to the British flag, and was as strong and brave as he was loyal. His general knowledge, his intelligence and his acquaintance with the country, soon brought him into prominence, and he was employed as a scout. One night, while carrying despatches, he was fired upon and struck on the back with a spent ball and knocked down, cutting his hand, which bled very freely. Weakened by the loss of blood, he crawled into a thicket, where he remained until morning. On this very night the Indians burned his cabin, and on his return home, after delivering his despatches the next day, he found his house burned, his wife and family missing, murdered, as he supposed, by the Indians. Bowed down with his great grief, and having no tie to bind him to his old home, he took the trail for Canada, which remained loyal to the British, and here in solitude he sought to bury his terrible sorrow in the unexplored wilds. He found his way to Niagara, and after a brief stay there, he shouldered his rifle and his axe, bound his culinary utensils and his bedding on his back, forced his way through the trackless woods, until he arrived at the shore of Macassa bay, where he took up three hundred acres of land. Here he built the first house that was erected in the county, a primitive log cabin, a rude structure with one window, a very small one, which admitted as much light as could penetrate a stretched wolf-skin. It was in June, 1778, that this grief-stricken but heroic man took up his residence where to-day are some of the fairest homes that are to be found in this highly favored Province. Very soon after this the beginning of a village was made at Ancaster, and the people who settled there were his nearest neighbors. He soon cleared up some land, and upon it sowed wheat and planted vegetables, and these, with the fruits of the chase, supplied his bodily wants. He lived alone here for many years, and though the kindly hand of time to a certain extent soothed his great sorrow, yet he never could forget the destruction of his Pennsylvania home and the loss of his wife and children. One day, while sitting alone in his log cabin, meditating upon the scenes and incidents of his early life, he was startled by the appearance of a woman at his threshold. She was weary and footsore, and was accompanied by two young men. They were his wife and children! The meeting may be imagined, but it cannot be described. This was the tale she told. When their home in Pennsylvania had been destroyed by the Indians, she and the children escaped. She searched for her husband, found the place where he had concealed himself, saw the blood, and concluded that he had been slain. She, with her children, followed the British forces into New Brunswick, where they remained for seven years—seven long years of privation and hardship of sorrow and anxiety, but she managed to keep herself and her supposed orphans fed and clothed until they were able to do for themselves. Becoming dissatisfied in New Brunswick, she migrated to the vicinity of the Niagara Falls. Here she learned that a man of the same name as her husband had lived there for a time, and had gone farther west, somewhere near the head of the lake, under the shadow of the mountain. At once she decided to go and see if this man was indeed by any possible chance her long-mourned husband. She found her reward, and the reunited family of Robert Land, his wife and their children, lived and died in their henceforth quiet home in the woods, a pioneer family of Wentworth County.

A few years after this event, and now over one hundred years ago, a young man in the prime of life left his home in the state of New Jersey, and summoning all his resolution and courage, started for Canada. He reached Niagara, where he worked at his trade for a time, became acquainted with a young lady there, whom he married, and they resolved to try their fortune farther west; so following the Indian foot-path along the south shore of Lake Ontario they reached the place where Hamilton now stands. Here they pitched their tents, and sojourned for a brief period; but not liking the appearance of things there, they pushed on farther west a few miles, where they settled, taking up four hundred acres of land where the western part of Dundas now stands. On this they built their log cabin and began preparing to build a saw mill about the present site of Fisher's paper mills. They had an idea, or rather a superstition, that to prevent timber from decaying and to protect it from being worm-eaten, it was necessary to have it cut in the month of February, and this they accordingly did so as to have everything in readiness for the spring following. But this was not to be, for death, which often frustrates human plans, came into the household and took away the wife's father. This changed their purposes, and they moved on top of the mountain just north of Dundas, where they established a home and became the first settlers in the Township of West Flamboro as also of Dundas, or of that portion of West Flamboro where Dundas now stands. This couple were the grandfather and grandmother of the writer, and many a tale of privation and hardship could they tell. All

through this region roamed the wild deer and the bear, and the hungry wolf's long howl waked the midnight echoes for miles and miles around the homes of these early pioneers. Rattlesnakes and black-snakes were very plentiful, especially about the mountains, and many a conflict and many a hairbreadth escape did these early settlers have.

It required stout hearts for people to leave home, friends and early associations and hew out a home in the unexplored wilds of a strange country. The earlier settlers in this country had to take their wheat to Niagara to get it made into flour or meal. Often they would go by boat, carry a bag of grain on their back until they reached the shores of Lake Ontario and then, with a small boat, would paddle down to Niagara, get their "grist" and return the same way. Those who had a horse would carry a bag or two on the horse's back to and from this mill. In a few years many small settlements were formed here and there. Most of the houses of that period were built of logs, which were neither hewed nor finished, but were cut irregular lengths and were merely "saddled" on each other, to use a backwoods phrase. For the first winter the chinks in the wall were stopped with moss, a soft dense moss found in swamps, and after the logs had shrunk by the heat and sunshine of the following summer, these crevices were filled with plaster. A huge fire-place extended across one end of the house, and before chimneys were built the smoke escaped through a large hole in the roof. As times grew better, some of the settlers rose to the dignity of a frame house, and I cannot do better than to give you Squire Van Wagner's description of one of them. He writes:

"Unlike our neighbors, ours was a frame house, filled in between the posts with mortar and split sticks. In one end there was an opening, large enough to drive a team up, which was dignified with the name of fire-place. The jambs rested against the walls at the bottom and hung over until they reached a beam, on which the upper floor rested. Logs six or seven feet in length could be burnt under this great inverted funnel. The capacious hearth and the back wall were made of fire-proof stone. At a proper distance above the hearth a reliable pole was placed, reaching from jamb to jamb. From this hung several straps of iron, through the lower end of which ran a sliding hook that could be adjusted to suit the height of the fire. The pots and kettles, when in use, were hung on these hooks, all except the important bake-kettle which was used for baking bread or biscuits. This was placed in the bottom of the kettle, and a lid with a high flange rising up around the edge and a large loop in the centre was placed over the bread or biscuits to be baked. As there was always an abundance of fuel, a great bed of hot coals would be opened and the kettle placed in the opening. Coals were also heaped on the lid to equalize the heat. When done, the kettle would be removed to the hearth, the lid taken off and the nice light biscuits, or bread, were ready for the table. Instead of baking soda, lye, from the ashes of burnt corncobs, was used. Our house was very comfortable and well lighted, with a window on each side and one in the end. Our table was cross-legged, with two pine boards for a top. Four splint bottomed chairs, and a bench the length of the table, were used at meals to sit on ; an extra square table standing against the wall in front of the window and a large cupboard close by in a corner, with two large chests, made up all the furniture of the house, except a wonderful mirror of large size, as much as twelve inches by twenty, a very expensive article, costing a considerable sum, as many as six or seven dollars. It had been imported with great care, being wrapped between two pillows with the glass downwards. That mirror was the pride of the household and the delight of the neighborhood. Girls living in the vicinity made frequent pilgrimages to its shrine, and the wild Indians entertained great veneration for our house in consequence of this wonderful talisman, helping them to see themselves as others saw them ; stoics that they were, their grimaces were extremely ludicrous."

This section was a very paradise for the Indians in the long ago. Here were to be found abundance of game of every kind. The deer made frequent pilgrimages to the various saltlicks which abounded along the mountain. Bears and wolves were very numerous. Birds of all kinds flocked to the valleys, to eat the wild rice which grew in profusion. Fish came up the creek from the lake, and it was a very common thing for the early settler to catch salmon in the Dundas creek as well as almost every other kind of fish. No wonder, then, that the Red Man felt bitterly the encroachments of civilization and the consequent limitation of his hunting ground. No wonder, if he, at times, resented bitterly the advance of the white man, and many a time sent a thrill of terror into the heart of the early settler. Can we blame him much if, with cruelty on one hand, with broken faith on the other and with the extinction of his race only too apparent, he becomes desperate and revengeful, and resolves to slay the intruder who has taken from him his means of subsistence, and driven him, almost by force, from the haunts of his fathers? Shall we not rather pity him as he climbs his native hills and takes a last, lingering, longing look at the place that once had been the home of his wife and children, the place where his wigwam had sheltered him on his return from the chase?

Wolves and bears were very destructive in the days of the early settler. Various kinds of traps were constructed to catch them. One, in particular, consisted of a large deep hole in the ground, over which was placed a door, so arranged with springs that if anything trod upon it, down they went into the hole, and the door sprung back ready for another victim. On the door was placed a piece of meat for bait. On one occasion a man, who had not the fear of the law before his eyes, had gone, under cover of darkness, and stolen a nice ham from a neighbor. As he was hurrying home he chanced to step on one of these trap doors, and he landed at the bottom of the pit, the ham with him. He was busy devising an explanation as to how the ham came to be in the trap with him, which he knew he would have to make when he was discovered by the neighbors in the morning, when a bear happened along, tackled the bait, and soon landed at the bottom of the pit. Our covetous friend at once offered the bear the ham, hoping by this means to save his own life and also to destroy the evidence of his guilt. But the bear's appetite was not as good as it had been a few minutes before, and he refused to eat. Presently a wolf came along that way, no doubt had been out spending the evening, walked boldly up to the bait, and went down unceremoniously into the pit along with the man and the bear. The man, wishing to be polite to the wolf, offered him the ham which the bear had refused, but, strange to say, the wolf, too, declined to eat, owing, no doubt, to the excitement of his being so suddenly ushered into the company of strangers. In the morning the farmer's son ran hurriedly down to the trap, and peeking in saw only the bear, and said to him, "So you are caught at last, my fine fellow." "Yes, I am," replied the man. The little fellow hearing this, ran away home badly frightened, and told, as well as he could, the circumstance and how the bear had answered when he spoke to him The farmer and his sons were soon on the spot quickly rescued the man from his perilous position and despatched the wolf and the bear It is said the man, who was named Daniel never got into the den again, but turned from the evil of his ways and became an honest and respected citizen

There are many, many beautiful and picturesque spots in Canada We have noble mountains, broad prairies, fertile fields, timber in abundance and of all kinds, a healthy climate, exempt from deadly plagues, the best system of government on the earth, the model school system of the world, and we are fast developing a Canadian sentiment

Wentworth has had her "baptism of blood," for within her limits was fought the fateful battle of Stony Creek, which perhaps more than any other decided the fate of Canada A night sortie was decided upon by Gen Vincent the order given, and at half-past ten at night, on the 5th of June, 1813, the small band of 704 brave and determined men disappeared from the waning light of their camp-fires down the lonely road eastward, well knowing that either the moment of success had arrived, or the surrender of Upper Canada would be the result if they failed Not a voice was allowed to break the silence as the little phalanx followed the sinuous path to the enemy's encampment The attack at Stony Creek took place in the sullen silence and darkness of night, when men could not look into each other's eyes and obtain encouragement, nor see the signals of their commanding officers All honor to the brave, active and loyal men who saved to us the valued boon of British connection, the heroes of Stony Creek!

### MUNICIPAL

The first territorial division, affecting Wentworth was made, by an act of the British Parliament, on July 24th, 1788 At that time Ontario was part of the province of Quebec, and it was divided into four districts, viz Lneenburg, Mechlinburg Nassau and Hesse The names were altered, in 1792, to Eastern, Midland, Home and Western They were afterward increased to eight Bathurst, Gore, Home, London Midland, Newcastle, Niagara and Western Wentworth was in the Gore district, which consisted of twenty-one townships When the districts were broken up, Wentworth and Halton formed one municipality. In June, 1853, Halton was separated from Wentworth by act of Parliament. Elections were conducted quite differently then from what they are now. There were no town halls, so the electors met in the open road. Some one would get on a stump, make a speech—a stump speech literally—and nominate a representative. A pole or rail fence was put across the road. Those for the nominee went up the road, those against, went down the road, the pole being the dividing line, and the majority carried their point. These events were called town meeting days. John Wetenhall was first Warden, and held the office from 1842 to 1846, Samuel Clarke, from 1847 to 1850. These were for the Gore district. In 1850 Wentworth and Halton were one municipality. Robert Spence, afterward Post Master-General, was Warden from 1850 to 1852, and John Heslop for 1853 and 1854, up to the time when Wentworth and Halton were separated. Since that time, the office has been filled by many whose names are familiar. I may mention a few: John Heslop, Alexander Brown, R. R. Waddell, Thomas Bain, Alonzo Egleston, James Somerville, Thos. Stock, Peter Wood and others in the recent years.

About the Townships of the County, little need be said, though much could be. Ancaster was quite a thriving place before either Hamilton or Dundas was in existence.

The town of Dundas was originally laid out as "Coote's Paradise," supposed to have derived this name from an Englishman, a member of Governor Simcoe's staff, named Coote, who was fond of hunting, and found in this valley a very paradise for that sport. When he first saw it he said, "Behold a paradise." Another account gives it that name because it was a paradise for a bird called the "Coot." The village was laid out in a block of about sixty acres. The order for the survey was made on May 1st, 1801. Richard O. Hatt, father of Thomas O. Hatt and Capt. John O. Hatt, who afterward commanded a company of his neighbors as militia men in the war of 1812, was the first permanent settler. A log jail and court-house stood upon the site of the residence of the late Hugh Moore, Esq. This jail was used as a prison during the war of 1812. Hatt, Hare and Head were amongst the first permanent settlers.

On July 28th, 1847, Dundas was incorporated into a town.

and divided into four wards. The Town Hall, which is still in use, was erected in 1848. The first Town Council was composed as follows: John Patterson, President; James Coleman, councillor ward No. 1; Robert Holt, councillor ward No. 2; Hugh McMahon, councillor ward No. 3; Robert Spence, councillor ward No. 4. The first meeting of this council was held at Bamberger's hotel, afterward the Riley House, on April 28th, 1848. In 1850, the name of the presiding officer was changed from President to Mayor.

The Great Western Railway, from Hamilton to London, was begun in 1849, and finished in 1854. On the 25th of January, of that year, the opening ball and supper was held in Hamilton.

### CANAL

Before the canal was opened, or even projected, there was considerable traffic from the village of Dundas. Storehouses were built along the creek, and from them, flat boats (batteaux) were used to carry flour, etc., out into the lake, where it was taken on large vessels and shipped to eastern ports.

The Desjardins Canal Co. was incorporated by Act of Parliament on June 30th, 1826, opened for carriage of merchandise in 1837, and was named after the principal mover in the scheme, Peter Desjardins, an uncle of Mr. J. H. A. Begue, of Dundas. It is built from Burlington Bay to the Town of Dundas, a distance of about four miles. All the trade from the back counties passed down the Dundas and Guelph Road and the Dundas and Waterloo Road, and vast quantities of goods were shipped at the canal basin for transportation abroad. *The Dundas Warder*, April 23rd, 1847, gives an account of the amount and kinds of merchandise shipped down the canal from April to November, 1846: 120,687 bbls. of flour, 85 of biscuit, 12 of pot barley, 248 of oatmeal, 45 of peas, 3,430 of whiskey, 293 of ashes, 52 of beef, 967 of pork, 5,405 of salt, 322 of fish, 40 of oil, 60 of tallow, 60 of rosin, 6 of tar, 10 of apples, 47 firkins of lard, 59 of butter, 599 pipe staves, 5,133 bush. of wheat, 12,546 cwt. of merchandise, 1,716 of burning blocks, 1,720 of castings, 347 of millstones, 318½ tons of coal, 524½ of pig-iron, 512 of free-stone, 40,750 puncheon staves, 1,757 bush. of wheat, 141 cords of fire wood.

The celebration of the opening of the canal took place on August 8th, 1837, and was quite a grand affair Two steamers, the Experiment and Britannia, came from the lakes up the canal loaded with passengers and with some vessels which were lying at the basin, loading together with the town people and those from the neighborhood, the crowd was large Col Notman's artillery company fired the usual salutes in royal style, and the event marked a distinct era in the progress of the town

### CANAL ACCIDENT

On March 12th, 1857, that terrible accident occurred at the railway bridge crossing the Desjardin's canal at Burlington Heights, which sent a thrill of horror throughout this country as well as through the United States Ninety passengers were on the ill-fated train of whom only twenty escaped

### MAGNETIC TELEGRAPH

The first telegraph line was opened for business between Buffalo and Hamilton in 1847, and in the *Dundas Warder* of March 12th, 1847 is a report of a conversation between the editor Robert Spence who was in Buffalo at the time, and our esteemed townsman, the late T H McKenzie, Esq who was at Hamilton The *Warder* says

"Thus we had the pleasure of communicating with a friend at Hamilton giving advices as to the price of goods, receiving, in return, orders to purchase, etc , etc , in the space of about four minutes

Going back to the year 1813, at the time of the war, the Indians had a war dance up on the flats of Dundas About two thousand of them some of them 6½ feet high, with rings in nose and ears gathered there on one occasion They had prepared for their feast—which was part of the ceremony—by going out among the farmers and killing pigs sheep or cattle just as they came, and no one dare interfere The war whoops were terrific and heard miles away It was no unusual thing for the Indians to throw down the fence around a farmer's wheat field and turn their horses in

During the war it was a common occurrence for a British officer to go out amongst the farmers and "press" them and their teams into service—that is they would force them to take their teams and haul supplies for the army. On one occasion an officer came to a farmer's place and ordered him to get his team and come along with him, so together they started for the horses, as the officer supposed, to a clearing a few miles away, on the further side of a densely wooded swamp, and on going through the thickest part of the woods the settler slipped away from the officer and left him to find his way out as best he could. Six hours later he found his way out into a clearing a few miles away, and told how he had been lost and how he feared that his companion would never get out, as he was lost too. When it came out that he had been "victimized" by a backwoods farmer, he was so chagrined by the fact and the oft-repeated reference to it by his comrades that he got his recall and went back to England.

### WATERFALLS

There are many beautiful waterfalls here and there throughout the country, and any of them will well repay the trouble of a visit.

*Chedoke Falls*, to the south-west of Hamilton, arises from a spring, a mile or two back from the mountain, known as "Gallagher's Spring," a sort of flowing well, that sends out a stream of pure cold water. It is a favorite spot for many Hamilton citizens.

*Albion Mills Falls* is a pretty spot, and has a legend, like many of the falls have, wherever situated. It is said, and vouched for by old inhabitants, that a young lady disappointed in love jumped over the falls and ended her life, some sixty-five years ago, and hence this place is known as "lover's leap."

*Ancaster Falls*, near the old "red mills," is best seen from near the bend in the old road leading from Dundas to Ancaster. Near the foot of the falls at one time was a foundry, which must have been among the first in the province.

*Hopkins Falls* is the highest in the county. It has a drop straight down of 140 feet, and in summer, when the quantity of water is small, it breaks up into fine particles before it reaches the bottom, and is converted into a mist. In winter the scene is magnificent; the trees and shrubs covered with ice and frozen spray glitter in the sun, and form a delightful picture

*Webster's Falls* is the grandest A large volume of water plunges down 80 feet on the jagged rocks below

CHURCHES

The oldest church in the county is the one at Stony Creek It was built by the Wesleyan Methodists, solely by the labors of the settlers, and without *money*. Its clapboard sides never knew paint; its interior neither plaster nor whitewash Its only steeple was the chimney, which towered over the fireplace, for there were no stoves in those days As time passed on, it was used only occasionally When the regular itinerant preacher failed to keep his appointment, some "local" preacher held forth One of these "local" brethren was named William Kent and one rainy day the "regular" failed to appear and the "local" took his place, whereupon a wag wrote on the wall of the church this epigram

> "Last Sunday was a rainy day
> No preacher came to preach or pray;
> But the devil, in compassion, sent
> His humble servant William Kent

In Dundas there was an old church in which all denominations held service, which gave it the name of the "Free Church" It was situated near the canal, a short distance below the old tannery, and was subsequently used in connection with a soap factory, on the principle, no doubt, that "cleanliness is next to godliness"

The old "Rock Chapel," on the mountain, was built in 1822, and was quite a land mark in the pioneer days of this section Formerly built by the Episcopal Methodists, it afterward fell into the hands of the Wesleyans after a struggle, which resulted in the windows and doors being jammed in Its walls resounded to the preaching of the Ryersons and many other pioneers of Methodism

SCHOOLS

The first school established in this county was at Ancaster, in 1796 There was one started in Saltfleet in 1816. The school-house was 18 x 20 feet in size, built of logs Lambrook had a log school-house in 1825. Beverly had a log school-house, 20 x 22, built in 1820. Dundas had its first on the York Road, in which a Mr. Calder taught, also a Mr. Kingston (afterward Prof. Kingston), and Robert Spence (the editor and first proprietor of the *Dundas Warder*, afterward member for the County and Postmaster General for Upper and Lower Canada).

Perhaps in no other department has this County made such rapid strides as in education. In the earlier schools of the early days many were the difficulties which had to be encountered—sparsity of population, scarcity of money, want of school-houses, almost no books, bad roads and other hindrances—ought to make us, who to-day are basking in the intellectual sunshine of our excellent school system, appreciate the many advantages which lie within our reach.

In the first school in Beverly, the alphabet and the first reading and arithmetic lessons were taught from shingles upon which each lesson was written. The best teachers in those days were paid about $10 a month, with board; or, in many places, they received from six to seven shillings a quarter for each scholar and "boarded round" among the people; or ten shillings without board, just as could be agreed upon. It was an important qualification for a teacher if he was able to build a good fire to keep the children warm, for it was quite a contract to build a fire in one of those old time mammoth fire-places, which reached half the width of the school-house, and have usually green wood to build with. Often many tears were shed if the fire failed to get a good start. Flint and spunk were used for lighting in place of matches now used.

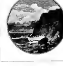
Some of the books then used would be almost a curiosity nowadays. Webster's Spelling-book, Murray's English Grammar, Johnson's Dictionary, Murray's English Reader, Walkingame's Arithmetic, and the New Testament, made up the list. Afterward was introduced geographies, and they were the cause of many a heated discussion. The neighbors talked about the book and stopped the children on their way to school to look at it. One old lady enquired if the "joggriffy" said that the world turned on axletrees? The pupil replied, "Well, yes, marm." "Then it lies! it lies!" she said; "don't believe it." Some thought it contrary to Scripture, for did not Joshua command the sun and moon to stand still, and they obeyed him? To show the progress of to-day, I may say that in the county there are 101 schools with 101 teachers, school-houses tasty and well fitted up, and the teachers well trained. Over 6000 pupils attend the different schools throughout the County. There are two high schools, one at Waterdown, the other in Dundas—both well managed and equipped and doing excellent work, forming a fitting stepping-stone between the public schools and the universities.

There are many other points of interest which might with profit be referred to, but space will not permit. Enough has perhaps been said to further inspire us with pride in our heritage—none fairer nor brighter in all the realms of earth.

A spot of earth supremely blest,
A dearer, sweeter spot than all the rest.

J. H. SMITH, M.A.

DUNDAS, ONT.



# Historical Sketches.

[Contributed by the late Mrs. Robert Burnet, wife of Rev. R. Burnet, minister of St. Andrew's Church (now St. Paul's), Hamilton. Her first husband was Thomas Rae, brother of John Rae, the Arctic explorer. Her name was Macpherson. She was born in Kingston and was the daughter of Col. Donald Macpherson.]

## CHRYSLER'S FARM. WAR OF 1812.

I READ an interesting article lately regarding the battle of Chrysler's Farm in 1812, and I regret that no mention was made of the part taken by Mrs. Chrysler.

Why is Laura Secord the only name remembered in connection with the War of 1812, though right well does she deserve all the credit she gets?

The British troops were massed at the back of the house, awaiting events. Mrs. Chrysler was anxious and watchful, and on going to an upper window saw a party of Americans land at a point quite out of view of the British. She stole out and made her way quietly to the other side of the hill, regardless of the danger and fatigue to herself. She noted the position of our troops, reported the landing of the Americans, and certainly saved the British from being surrounded, giving them time to form and repulse the enemy.

Why is her name forgotten and unknown?

---

## REBELLION OF 1837-38.

There is another heroine of later date whose name I fain would know.

In the winter of '37-38, when rebels here at home and sympathizers from the States were plotting against our peace and striving to overthrow our Government, when every red-coat in Ontario was called to assist Quebec, and the men of Gore, under

Sir Allan McNab, rose up from their farms and marched to the border to guard their homes, Toronto was holding her councils in the old Parliament Buildings and discussing the state of the times, for many rumors were floating about regarding the movements of the rebels. It was night, and the meeting was about to break up, when they were startled by the sound of a horse galloping up the court-yard. Next moment a young girl rushed into the room, bearing the news that a large body of men were assembled at the Red Inn at Gallows Hill, about five miles from Toronto, waiting a signal from across the water to meet and surround the city. She was a country girl, knowing nothing of troops or traitors. She started on horseback to visit a friend on the opposite side of Yonge Street. As she came to the old inn, she saw that the yards were filled with men and she was told she could not pass—she was a prisoner. She was put in charge of the good wife of the inn, who was told to lock her up and keep her safe. She took notice as to where her horse was stabled, asked the landlady what it was all about, and gleaned what she could as to numbers and intention, she watched her opportunity, slipped out of a window, regained her horse and set off at full gallop for Toronto. The rebels fired after her, but failed to hit her. She never drew rein till she reached the old Parliament Buildings with her news, in time to arouse the city, then she stole away and was never more heard of. I repeat, I fain would know her name.

---

### DEFENCE OF KINGSTON

In all the sketches of Canadian history that I have seen regarding the War of 1812 I have looked in vain for any mention of the defence of the good old town of Kingston. I once talked with an officer of the U. S. army, who said he had been in the War of 1812, and had been in Toronto frequently.

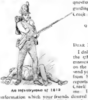
"Were you in Kingston?" I asked.

"No," he replied, "we were off Kingston, and fired upon the town, but there was a tough old Scotchman kept us out. I forget his name."

And so, I fear, do others, because there was no bloodshed there. This tough old Scotchman was Colonel Donald Macpherson. He came to Canada in 1807, in command of the battalion of the 4th Royal Veterans, was quartered in Quebec and in 1810 was ordered to Kingston. He, with his wife and children, went up the St. Lawrence in batteaux rowed by soldiers, stopping each night when darkness overtook them and camping out. They were six weeks on the way. He was in command during the war with the States, and built earthworks and block houses to protect the entrances to the harbor and town in the weak places, where forts have since been built. The American boats were not able to effect a landing, but they got close enough to make it unpleasant, as the mother had to hurry her children into the cellar, to avoid the bullets that passed through the wooden wall of the pretty white cottage that then did duty as the commandant's residence. The Veterans were disbanded in 1819 and he afterwards received large grants of land as a reward for long and faithful service, and retired on full pay. He remained in Kingston till his death in 1827, when he was buried with military honors, the minute guns from the city battery being answered by those from the Fort. By a strange coincidence the firing party was composed of his old regiment, the 71st Highlanders.

# Documents Relating to the Battle of Stony Creek.

THE following letters and documents furnished to the Wentworth Historical Society by its late president, Mr. Geo. H. Mills, are very interesting to students of history, and will provide answers to some of the questions which are asked regarding the battle of Stony Creek.


An Infantryman of 1812

9 Victoria Chambers,
London, S. W.,
October 3, 1888.

Dear Mr. Brown,

I duly received your letter of the 5th ult. I at once communicated with the War Office on the subject, and now beg to send you a copy of the despatch from Brig. General J. Vincent reporting the affair at Stoney Creek, which they have sent me. I think it contains the information which your friends desired to obtain.

With kind regards,
I am, yours faithfully,
Charles Tupper.

Adam Brown, Esq., M. P.,
Hamilton.

---

COPY OF DESPATCH FROM BRIGADIER GENERAL J. VINCENT REPORTING THE AFFAIR AT STONY CREEK.

Burlington Heights,
Head of Lake Ontario, June 6th, 1813.

Sir,

Having yesterday received information of the enemy having advanced from the Forty-Mile Creek, with a force, consisting of three thousand five hundred men, eight or nine field-pieces, and two hundred and fifty cavalry, for the avowed purpose of attacking the division under my command in this position, and having soon afterwards received a report that he had passed the swamp and driven in my advanced posts from Stoney Creek and Brady's, Lieutenant-Colonel Harvey, Deputy Adjutant General, immediately went forward with the light companies of the King's and 49th Regiments, and having advanced close to and accurately ascertained the enemy's position, sent back to propose to me a night attack on his camp.

The enemy's camp was distant about seven miles. About half-past eleven I moved forwards with the five companies of the 8th (or King's) and the 49th Regiments, amounting together to only seven hundred and four firelocks. Lieutenant-Colonel Harvey, who conducted it with great regularity and judgment, gallantly led on the attack. The enemy was completely surprised and driven from his camp, after having repeatedly formed in different bodies and been as often charged by our brave troops, whose conduct throughout this brilliant enterprise was above all praise. The action terminated before daylight, when three guns and one brass howitzer with three tumbrils, two Brigadier-Generals—Chandler and Winder, first and second in command—and upwards of one hundred officers, non commissioned officers and privates remained in our hands.

Not conceiving it prudent to expose our small force to the view of the enemy, who though routed and dispersed, was still formidable as to numbers and position, he having fled to the surrounding heights and having still four or five guns, the troops were put in motion at daybreak and marched back to their cantonments. After we had retired and it had become broad day, the enemy ventured to re-occupy his camp, only however for the purpose of destroying his incumbrances, such as blankets, carriages, provisions, spare arms, ammunition, etc., after which he commenced a precipitate retreat towards the Forty-Mile Creek, where he effected a junction with a body of two thousand men who were on their march from Niagara to reinforce him.

I cannot conclude this despatch without calling your Excellency's attention to the following officers:

To Lieutenant-Colonel Harvey, the Deputy Adjutant General, my obligations are particularly due. From the first moment the enemy's approach was known, he watched his movements, and afforded me the earliest information. To him, indeed, I am indebted for the suggestion and plan of operations; nothing could be more clear than his arrangements, nor more completely successful in the result.

The conduct of Major Plenderleath, who commanded the

49th Regiment, was very conspicuous By his decision and prompt efforts the surprise of the enemy's camp was completed, and all his efforts to make a stand were rendered ineffectual by the bayonet, which overthrew all opposition A party of the 49th, with Major Plenderleath at their head, gallantly charged some of the enemy's field-pieces, and brought off two six-pounders

Major Ogilvie led on, in the most gallant manner, the five companies of the King's Regiment, and whilst one-half of that highly disciplined and distinguished Corps supported the 49th Regiment, the other part moved to the right, and attacked the enemy's left flank, which decided our midnight contest

I have also received the greatest assistance from Major Glegg, Brigade Major to the Forces, and beg leave to mention the names of Captains McDowall and Milnes, your Excellency's Aides-de-Camp, who accompanied me to the attack, and upon all occasions have volunteered their services I have likewise to acknowledge the assistance of Captain Chambers, of the 41st Regiment, who had arrived some days before from Amherstberg and Mr Brock, Paymaster of the 49th, who assisted me as Acting Aide de-Camp

To Mr Hackett, Acting Staff Surgeon to this army, I feel particularly indebted for his judicious arrangements, by which the wounded have received every attention and are most of them likely to be restored to the service

It would be an act of injustice were I to omit assuring your Excellency, that gallantry and discipline were never more conspicuous than during our late short service ; and I feel the greatest satisfaction in assuring you, that every officer and individual seemed anxious to rival each other in his efforts to support the honour of His Majesty's arms, and to maintain the high character of British troops

I beg leave to refer your Excellency to the enclosed reports for particulars respecting our loss, which, I regret, has been very severe

I have the honor to be, etc ,

JOHN VINCENT, Brig Gen

His Excellency Sir George Prevost,
Bart , etc , etc

---

General Return of Killed, Wounded and Missing, in action with the enemy near the Head of Lake Ontario, June 6th, 1813

Staff—1 Fort Major, wounded

8th or King's Regt —1 Lieutenant, 2 Serjeants, 7 Rank and File killed , 1 Major 2 Captains, 2 Lieutenants, 4 Serjeants, 51 Rank and File, wounded , 13 Rank and File, missing

49th Regt —1 Serjeant 12 Rank and File killed, 1 Major, 3 Captains, 1 Ensign, 1 Adjutant, 5 Sergeants, 2 Drummers, 62 Rank and File, wounded, 3 Serjeants, 39 Rank and File, missing

Total—1 Lieutenant, 3 Serjeants, 19 Rank and File, killed, 2 Majors, 5 Captains, 2 Lieutenants, 1 Ensign, 1 Adjutant, 1 Fort Major, 9 Serjeants, 2 Drummers, 113 Rank and File, wounded, 3 Serjeants, 52 Rank and File missing

---

List of Officers killed and wounded

*Killed*

8th or King's Regt —Lieutenant Hooker

*Wounded*

Staff—Fort Major Taylor, severely

8th or King's Regt —Major Ogilvie and Captain Munday severely, not dangerously, Captain Goldrick and Lieutenants Weyland and Boyd slightly

49th Regt —Major Plenderleath, severely, not dangerously, Brigade Major Clark, dangerously, Brigade Major Dennis, and Captain Manners, slightly, Ensign Drey, dangerously, Adjutant Stead slightly

(Signed) J Harvey, Dep Adj Gen
Edward Baynes, Adj Gen

---

Return of American Prisoners of War, captured near Stoney Creek, in the Action of the 6th inst

Burlington Heights, June 7th 1813

2 Brigadier Generals, 1 Major 5 Captains, 1 Lieutenant, 116 non Commissioned Officers and Privates

(Signed) J Harvey, Dep Adj Gen
Edward Baynes, Adj Gen

---

FROM DOMINION ARCHIVES, SERIES C 679, p. 38

Pray forward the enclosed to his Ex——ly
the first opp'y

Burlington Heights.
Sunday, 6th June, 1813

My Dear Colonel

The Enemy having dared to *pursue*, as he arrogantly termed it, this Division by moving a corps of *3500* men with 4 Field guns, and 150 Cavalry to Stony Creek (within *ten miles* of this position), I strongly urged General Vincent to make a forward movement for the purpose of beating up this encampment. In the course of yesterday afternoon our advanced post (at Davis's 8 miles from here towards 40 mile Ck) consisting of the Light Company of the 49th Regt., was driven in. I instantly went out for the purpose of reconnoitring & found the Enemy had again withdrawn to his Camp at Stony Creek. I therefore recommended to the General to move the 5 Co's of the King's (say 280) and the 49th Regt. say 424—Total 700 men—which was accordingly done at half-past 11 o'clock. General Vincent accompanied these troops, the conduct and direction of which he was so good as to give to me. The troops moved in perfect order and profound silence, the light companies of the 49th and King's in front, the 49th Regiment in the centre, and the King's as a Reserve. In conformity with directions I had given, the sentries at the outside of the Enemy's camp were bayonetted in the quietest manner and the Camp immediately stormed. The surprise was tolerably complete, but our Troops incautiously advancing and charging across the line of the Camp fires and a few musquets being fired (notwithstanding my exertions to check it), our line was distinctly seen by the Enemy, whose Troops in some degree recovered from the Panick and formed upon the surrounding heights, poured a destructive fire of musquetry upon us, which was answered on our part by repeated charges whenever a body of the Enemy could be discovered or reached. The King's regiment and part of the 49th charged and carried the 4 Field pieces in very gallant style, and the whole sustained with undaunted firmness the heavy fire which was occasionally poured upon them.

In less than three quarters of an hour the enemy had completely abandoned his guns and everything else to us. Our loss has been severe, but that of the enemy much more so. Our trophies, besides the 3 guns and Howitzers (two of the guns, by-the-bye, were spiked by us and left on the ground for want of means of removing them), are two Brigadier-Generals, 1 Field officer, 3 Captains, 1 Lt. and about 100 men prisoners.

General Vincent being too much hurried and fatigued to write to day, has desired me to forward to you with this letter the Returns of Killed and wounded, as well as those of the Prisoners and ordnance, &c. taken. The Brigadier-General's Despatch will be forwarded to-morrow. In the mean time he desires me to congratulate His Excellency on the complete and brilliant success of the enterprise, and on the beneficial results, with which it has already been attended. Information has just been received that the Enemy has entirely abandoned his Camp, burnt his Tents, destroyed his Provisions, ammunition, &c., and retired precipitately towards the 40 Mile Creek Our advance posts occupy the ground on which his camp stood

I am, my dear Colonel,
Very faithfully &c , yours,
(Signed) J HARVEY
Lt Col , D A G

P S —This is sent by Captain Milnes, who proceeds with Brigade General's Chandler and Winder and who from having been present both in the actions of this day and that of the 27th ultimo, and all the intermediate operations, is *perfectly* qualified to give His Excellency every satisfactory information on those subjects (Signed) J H

The circumstances in which I write will I hope, excuse this hasty and inaccurate scrawl of which moreover I have no copy

---

The name of the officer to whom the above letter is addressed is not given The probability is that it was written to the Adjutant General, Colonel Baynes

True extract from Archives, this 29th day of November, at Ottawa

COPY OF LETTER FROM WALKER POWELL ADJ GENERAL OF MILITIA

OTTAWA July 17, 1893

GEORGE H MILLS, ESQ

My Dear Sir I have received your note dated 16th inst respecting militia uniforms worn in 1812, and am sorry not to be able to supply you with a copy of the regulations under which the militia were clothed during the war

The uniform of the militia of Upper Canada during that war was intended to be patterned after that worn by regular regiments, but what it was is not known to me

The 8th has very good cuts of the uniform worn by that regiment in 1812, but I do not think there is anything in the archives that will cover the ground

The militia as you are aware, was organized long before 1812 but during that war the actual command and disposition of the various corps devolved upon Imperial officers All corps organized and kept on foot (permanently) as Imperial auxiliaries were supplied with a corps uniform but as the patterns differed somewhat in each corps, it is not likely that any correct details can be had It is, however, known that the grand bulk of the militia employed had no uniform except such as was supplied by the Imperial Government The various companies had a distinguishing mark, but they were on duty only when required and had no regular uniform Indeed, in those days it was not possible to obtain locally a uniform that was similar in cut to that worn by similar corps in other localities. The general color and cut of a full dress uniform as worn by Imperial regular officers, was a scarlet tail coat, dark gray trousers, a crimson silk sash around the waist, and a shako having a large leather front-piece upon which was the Imperial arms, etc. (gilt). The militia officers who wore full dress had the same, unless their corps (embodied) had some special devices. It is a singular thing that the Imperial troops who came to Canada to take part in that war were the first ones that had trousers issued to them; before that they wore breeches and leggins.

I do not know where you can put your hand upon information relating to what the militia wore in 1812, but think you should find some with the different historical societies in your section of country; but you can count that as a general rule everyone that had prominent or permanent employment wore the same description of uniform as was worn by similar officers in the regular army.

With kind regards and all good wishes, I am, as always,

Truly yours,

W. POWELL.

---

WELLINGTON BKS.,
HALIFAX, Sept. 10th, 1895.

G. H. MILLS, Esq.

SIR,—I am sorry to have been so long answering your note asking for information about the different actions the 8th King's was in 1812-13, but I had hoped to have been able to give you a drawing of the uniform of the Regiment at that date. We have no old uniform with us out here, nor have we any picture or any description—the records all being kept at home. I have copied out everything relating to the action at Stoney Creek, which I enclose.

Colonel Stone regrets that he will be unable to send any of the band to the entertainment as they have engagements all through October.

Yours faithfully,

C. J. STEAVENSON, Lieut.,
Adjt., The King's Regt.

---

EXTRACT FROM THE REGIMENTAL RECORDS OF THE 8TH OR "THE KING'S" REGT. OF FOOT, NOW THE KING'S (LIVERPOOL) REGT., FOR THE YEARS 1812 AND 1813.

**1812.** The first battalion remained at Quebec until the summer of 1812, when, the Americans having declared war, it was removed up the country to Montreal. The Americans appear to have considered the conquest of Canada as an enterprise of easy accomplishment. A body of troops, under General Hull, crossed the river above Detroit, and commenced hostilities but was driven back and forced to surrender. Another attack made by the Niagara frontier was repulsed, and Major-General Dearborn's design against Montreal was frustrated. The Americans were also defeated on several other occasions, but their favorite project of the conquest of Canada was not abandoned.

A detachment of the "Eighth" was removed to Chambly in August, where it encamped; and in the autumn the Regiment proceeded to Upper Canada, producing a thousand officers and men on parade, and was admired for its conduct and discipline.

1813. Action at Ogdensburg.
Defence of York Town.
Actions at Fort George and Sackett's Harbour.

After the last two actions, the Commander of the Expedition stated in his despatch: "The two divisions were ably commanded by Colonel Young, of The King's Regiment, and Major Drummond, of the Hundred and Fourth. The detachment of The King's, under Major Evans, nobly sustained the high and established character of that distinguished corps."

The "Eighth" had five private soldiers killed in this enterprise; Lieutenant Nutall afterwards died of his wounds; Capts. Blackman and Tythe, Ensign Greig, and seven rank and file, were wounded and taken prisoners; Major Evans, Lieutenant Lowry, three Sergeants, and sixty rank and file, were wounded.

In the meantime, the five companies of the Regiment under Major Ogilvie, which had retired from Fort George, had taken post at Burlington Heights, at the head of Lake Ontario, where about 1600 men were assembled under Brigadier-Gen. Vincent.

[An account of the part taken in the battle of Stony Creek by these five companies of the 8th here follows, but as it is almost identical with the description given in the despatches of General Vincent and Colonel Harvey, it is omitted.—Ed.]

Action at Forty Mile Creek.
Actions at Beaver Dams and Buffalo.

Regiment returned to England in 1815.

(True copy.)

C. J. STEAVENSON, Lieut.,
Adjt. The King's Regt.

Halifax, N. S., 26th July, 1895.

Note by Secretary of Wentworth Historical Society.— It is noticeable that there is no mention in these documents of the militia at Stony Creek. Yet the children and grandchildren of militiamen who fought there are still living, and twenty-five years ago some of those men themselves were living. They knew and their children know that they were there, but they never made a record of the details of their work, nor told under what organization they fought. It is believed, however, that most of them were incorporated for the occasion with the regular regiments. The late Hon. W. H. Merritt was captain of a troop of volunteer cavalry during the war and kept a journal, which gives many details not spoken of in official despatches. He says, that on the retreat from Niagara after the battle of May 27, 1813, Gen. Vincent disbanded the Sedentary Militia, and said to the men: "You can go home if you choose." They were not at all pleased with this declaration, and Capt. Merritt says that "many of them followed the regulars to Burlington." He with his troop were detailed to guard the rear of the retreating army. At the battle of Stony Creek, Capt. Merritt and Cornet McKenney of his troop were attached to the two light companies of the 49th, which led in the attack. He also mentions a Mr. George, an ensign in the militia, as being with them. It is worthy of mantion here, too, that many Canadians joined the regular regiments as volunteers for the war, and the credit of their services has all gone to those regiments.

* * *

## ON THE FIELD OF STONY CREEK.

BY JOHN GLASCOW

Whoe'er thou art that draweth nigh
Where Britons and their foemen lie,
Let not the tempest of the past
The sunshine of your joys o'ercast
Let no dark frown of hate appear
O'er ashes that are mouldering here
The peace of death and funeral pyre,
Have cooled for aye their warlike ire;
For never can the battle's tide
Sway heroes who sleep side by side,
And never more shall they enlarge
The numbers in the midnight charge
Each year, the pink and snowy bloom
Are trophies shed upon the tomb;
The wild flowers and the peerless rose
Perfume the ground where they repose,
And loving hands fresh laurels spread
Upon the tablets of the dead,
Whilst weeping dews, that lightly fall,
Keep green the garlands gleaned for all.

# King William's War, and what it had to do with Canada.[*]

TO study Canadian history intelligently one must study the history of Great Britain and of Europe.

To know why King William's war had anything to do with the history of Canada, the conditions obtaining in the old as well as in the new world must be considered. The Puritan element, still strong in the people, although they had welcomed the return of Charles II., had survived sufficiently to resent and oppose James' religious bent, and fan into a flame the dread of a return to the old creed. This, aided by many undercurrents of personal ambitions, had brought about the revolution, and driven James to play into his enemies' hands by flight to France. The throne, being declared vacant, was presently occupied by his son-in law, William of Orange, the hereditary and implacable foe of France. Received at the court of Louis XIV., James was promised aid to recover his lost kingdom, and war was declared by William against France on May 19th, 1689—to quote the declaration, "on account of the many acts of hostility of Louis XIV."

The Grand Monarque was at the zenith of his fame and power. He had built and decorated at enormous expense the great halls of the vast suite of apartments recently added to the Palace of Versailles. (These halls are now the extensive picture galleries for which the historic palace is so celebrated.) The entertainments held there were gorgeous in their lavish extravagance, each entailing greater outlay than the preceding and the daily increase of the expenses of his Court grew continually greater.

---

[*] This paper is merely a compilation from recognized authorities, Parkman's "Frontenac in New France," "Documentary History of New York," and Strickland's "Life of Mary of Modena," being the principal. It is not claimed to have any merit as from original documents or records, and was written to interest members of the Historical Society in a course of study and as introductory to others of more value.—M. A. FITZ GIBBON.

William had not only ascended the throne vacated by James, but, well knowing the paralyzing influence of poverty, had confiscated Mary of Modena's dowry. Thus doubly destitute, the royal exiles were thrown upon the hospitality of Louis, who was obliged to provide for them to some extent in a manner commensurate with his own greatness. This, and the necessity of providing means to carry on the war, added considerably to the drain upon his exchequer. Large sums had also been expended on the colony of New France without adequate return, and at the time no part of the king's revenue was derived from the fur trade of New France.

Why? To answer this we must return to the Colony itself. To go particularly into the details of the causes of the condition of affairs in New France prior to 1689 would take a much longer time than is at our disposal to-day, but a brief outline is necessary.

The New England Colonies, planted as they were along the seaboard, and New France on the St. Lawrence, had had from the earliest date of their history one great cause of contention—the control of the western fur trade. Each claimed it, and the territory of each, as theirs of right. Each also endeavored to secure the alliance of the great Iroquois Nation, while the Iroquois, though in the main adhering to the British, declined being under the sovereignty of either. Dongan, the Governor of New York, and Denonville, the Governor of New France, each tried to outdo the other in diplomacy and intrigue, by which each hoped to secure the success of his own nation. James, his power weakened by dissension and sedition in England, dared not offend his ally, Louis, and when Denonville complained to Louis that Dongan was inciting the Iroquois to hostilities against the French, James feared to openly support Dongan in his endeavor to prevent the French over-running the whole interior of the continent, and which they claimed by right of prior discovery and exploration. Denonville wished to erect a fort at Niagara. Dongan, knowing it to be the key to the West, and that the establishment of a fortified post there would give the possessor command of the whole western trade, objected.

The French had already established themselves in the valley of the Illinois, had settlements on the Mississippi and dominated the Lakes. They also had control of the only other avenue from the west—the Ottawa River. Of this I will speak presently.

Pursuing his policy, Dongan defied Denonville, and interrupted his advance wherever possible. Denonville being furnished by Louis with arms and munitions of war, was ordered to proceed against the Iroquois, while the French ambassadors at Whitehall, insisted that Dongan's policy should be changed. This resulted in his recall.

The correspondence between these rival Colonial Governors not only contains the history of the time, but is full of caustic wit. For instance, Denonville writes:—"Think you that religion will make any progress while your traders supply the Indians with liquor, which, as you ought to know, converts them into demons and their lodges into counterparts of hell?"

"Certainly," retorts Dongan, "Our rum does as little harm as your brandy, and, in the opinion of Christians, is much more wholesome."

Again, Denonville demands the "Surrender of deserters, rascals and bankrouts, that they may be punished."

Dongan replies, "I desired you to send for the deserters. I know not who they are, but had rather such 'rascals and bankrouts,' as you call them, were amongst their own countrymen."

Do you not think that this correspondence might apply at the present time, occasionally, on either side of our international boundary line?

When orders arrived from James, directing him to be more cautious, Dongan moderates his tone, and sends Denonville a peace-offering of oranges, "having heard they are a rarity in your parts."

"Monsieur, I thank you for your oranges," retorts the Frenchman. "It's a pity that they were all rotten."

Sir Edmund Andros was sent out to replace Dongan, and,

though unfurnished with means to substantiate it, continued to follow the same policy.

Parkman gives a full account of the carrying out of the orders received from France. That, "as the Iroquois were robust and strong, as many as could be captured, should be sent to serve in the galleys of France." They were not easily caught, so Denonville resorted to treachery. He invited the inhabitants of the valleys of Kente and Ganneout (near the present Fredericksburg) on the lovely Bay of Kente (Quinte), now so often mispronounced, to the feast held at Frontenac. Only the first named came. These were captured, and the strongest, with others taken later in a skirmish, were sent to France.

There is an island in the Bay, about half to three quarters of a mile west of where the Moira river empties itself, called Battle Island; on it many Indian remains have been found, and the name carries with it a tradition of a great battle having been fought there, and many of the slain buried. The tribe or family which inhabited that region were the first Christianized Indians, and they are described as being men of particularly fine physique and great strength. They were Iroquois, hence the importance of the result to New France. Then followed the capture of the Dutch and English trading fleet; the descent into the Seneca country, and the destruction of their villages; and the subsequent erection of the fort at the mouth of the Niagara River, the objective point of the French enterprise.

Sir Edmund continued to incite the Iroquois to war against the French, and ere long they revenged the treachery at Fort Frontenac by the massacre at Lachine on August 4th, 1689—a scene of unexampled horrors, and one which paralyzed the French arms and authorities. Meanwhile, the cautious policy of non-offence of the English and French Kings was changed into active hostilities between the two nations—the exile of James readjusting the pieces on the chess-board of European politics.

The immediate result of the success of the Iroquois was the recall of Denonville and the reappointment of Frontenac. He brought with him the survivors of the Iroquois captives sent to the galleys, and took immediate steps to return them to their friends. One of them, having become personally attached to Frontenac, was of great use to him in later negotiations with the Iroquois

nation. One of the most graphic pictures, as well as pregnant pages of history, is that of the great council meeting, held at Onondaga to receive Frontenac's message, as given by Parkman. In a foot-note, he says that "Frontenac declares he sent no such invitation or message to the chiefs to meet him at Fort Frontenac." No careful student of this great man's policy will believe he did. Frontenac was too clever a statesman to suppose while the treachery of Denonville was fresh in the minds of the Iroquois that they would accept it. Nevertheless, the council meeting took place, and it has lost nothing of its picturesqueness and evident statecraft through Parkman's pen.

In order to restore the lost prestige of France, Frontenac organized and sent out three expeditions from Montreal, Three Rivers and Quebec. Miss Macdonnell, in her pretty historical tale "Diane of Ville Marie," has utilized the first in her story.

I need not dwell upon the history of the attack and massacre at Schenectady, Salmon Falls and Casco Bay. Cruel and murderous as were the French—no less savage than their savage allies or savage foes—the result had the apparent effect of winning the respect of the Iroquois and the reopening of negotiations with them for alliance. I say *apparent*; why? Because, the impression made upon the mind by a cursory study of this period of our history is, that the policy of this great confederacy was that of always being on the winning side; that they joined either through greed of plunder or fear of loss of trade. But there is a deeper meaning. The Iroquois were savages only in name and in their mode of revenge. Their language, their system of government—upon which our boasted form of government is modeled—and their domestic policy, was the most perfect of any known nation. Knowing this, we can readily believe that the policy, apparently so vacillating, was prompted by the most astute and able statesmanship. The Indians had also been forewarned by their traditions that a white race would come from the east, whose Manitou would be more powerful than theirs. The land was theirs. England, a foreign nation, on the one side; France on the other hand, both covetous of conquest and room for colonization or control of trade. Together they might succeed and wipe the aboriginal races out. Singly, the natives might defy them. The Iroquois controlled the trade of the west, by which either nation benefitted; and while they, by their allegiance to the British, kept the French in check, by negotiating with the French, they prevented the English defeating them and, by such success, secure leisure to turn their attention to the destruction of the Indians. That they adhered more faithfully and continually to the British, is due to the fact that England kept her promises, and France did not; that England gave them cheap goods and good rum, as against bad brandy and the licentious practices of the French.

Before the declaration of war against France, by William, De Calliere had outlined a plan for the conquest of the New England Colony. He submitted "that France should obtain New York and Virginia by purchase, treaty or force, and thus put an end to their power to injure Canada. If by force, that an army should march by way of the Richelieu and Lake Champlain, as if to make war on the cantons, thence diverge to Fort Orange, on the Hudson, and Manhattan (New York) and capture them by assault."

Knowing of De Calliere's plans, the blows struck by Frontenac roused in the Colonies a fierce desire for revenge. They appealed to England for aid, but William was too much occupied with affairs at home to pay any attention. Louis replied to like demands from Frontenac, that he had "occasion for all his soldiers in Europe." The Iroquois, masters of the situation, coquetted with Frontenac while at the same time they continued their depredatory incursions into the Colonies and intrigues with the western tribes, to seduce them from their alliance with France. Under these conditions Frontenac fitted out another expedition under Nicolas Perrot, and despatched it by the Ottawa River to Michillimakinac. This alternative avenue of the western trade I have already referred to. The expedition met with hostile Iroquois. A fight ensued, and the prisoners taken by Perrot were carried to Michillimakinac, and one, at least, of them tortured. Perrot returned, accompanied by a number of canoes laden with furs, to Montreal. This was a critical moment for the fortunes of New France. The life-blood of the settlement, well nigh congested by the loss of trade, flowed again freely; and business, stagnant and well nigh dead in a starving colony, was once more revived by the arrival of the Indians—Ottawas, Nipissings, Algonquins, and other western tribes.

Meanwhile, receiving no help from the mother country, the New England Colonies determined to fit out an expedition against New France, and by attacking it simultaneously by sea and land, destroy all possibility of De Calliere's plan being carried out. Parkman asserts that the plan of this combined attack was proposed by the Iroquois. A force of 1300 men, under General Winthrop and Major Schuyler, were sent via Lake Champlain against Montreal, and a fleet of over thirty vessels, manned by 1500 sailors and carrying 1300 militia, under Sir William Phips and Major Walley, sailed in the late summer from Boston to attack Quebec. Phips was a remarkable man; he had taken Port Royal, and been successful in several skirmishes on the coast of Nova Scotia. Possessed of wealth, position won by indomitable perseverence and push, he was the one man believed by the New England Colony capable of taking command. Delays lessened the number of the land force, disease weakened it still further, and mismanagement defeated it. The only thing accomplished being a petty raid on La Prairie, by a handful of men under Peter Schuyler.

Phips was also hampered by vexatious delays and lack of a pilot up the St. Lawrence. It was the middle of October before his ships anchored below Quebec. During the months which immediately preceded their arrival the ability of Fontenac had ample opportunity to display itself. By dignified diplomacy he conquered his opponents in the Council Chambers, garrisoned the stockaded fort built by Denonville, organized scouting parties, strengthened the fortifications at Quebec; Prevost adding batteries, barricades and palisades along the St. Charles, with other defences to protect the rear of the town.

The news of the approach of Phips was brought to him at Montreal by an Abenakis Indian, who had the tidings from an Englishwoman they had captured at Portsmouth. Though doubting the truth of this information, Frontenac returned to Quebec in time to be prepared for the enemy. Phips, under a flag of truce sent an officer bearing a letter to Frontenac in which he demanded the "present surrender of the forts and castles undemolished, the king's and other stores unembezzled, with a seasonable delivery of all the captives, together with a surrender of all your persons and estates to my dispose."

Threatening that if refused, he would bring them under subjection to the crown of England, and when too late make them wish they had "accepted the favor tendered," concluding his impudent demands with, "Your answer positive in an hour, returned by your own trumpet, with the return of mine is required upon the peril that will ensue."

The stern Frontenac, surrounded by his nobles—the flower of Canadian youth and bravery, attired in the gorgeous dress of the French Court—received the bewildered, lately blindfolded and buffetted, Puritan subaltern with all the etiquette and ceremony of state. It took some of the cool, characteristic courage of the British soldier to deliver such a message to such a company, and at the conclusion of its being "read aloud in French that all might hear," to take his watch from his pocket and lay it on the table, and wait for his answer in writing.

In Frontenac we find the answer to our question, "What had King William's war to do with Canada?" "Tell your General I do not recognize King William, and that the Prince of Orange, who so styles himself, is a usurper who has violated the most sacred ties of blood in attempting to dethrone his father-in-law. I know no King of England but King James. Your General ought not to be surprised at the hostilities which he says that the French have carried on in the colony of Massachusetts, for as the King, my master, has taken the KING OF ENGLAND under his protection, and is about to replace him on his throne by force of arms, he might have expected that His Majesty would order me to make war on a people who have rebelled against their lawful prince."

When the messenger asked for his answer in writing, "No," replied Frontenac; "I will answer your General only by the mouth of my cannon, that he may learn that a man like *me* is not to be summoned after this fashion. Let him do his best, and I will do mine."

Mismanagement and absence of discipline, added to an inadequate supply of munition, practically defeated Phips, the tried soldiers and military ability of the French driving the troops under Walley back to the ships.

The heroes of the defence were Saint Helene Le Moyne and Maricourt Le Moyne. One of the first shots from their batteries

cut the flag staff of Phips' vessel, the flag fell into the river, from where it was rescued under fire, and carried by the gallant Canadians into Quebec. It was preserved for many years in the parish church. Phips returned to Boston discomfitted. The history of Canada for the succeeding years is that of border warfare—attacks by the Iroquois, retaliatory expeditions under Frontenac and his officers, a second and more successful raid under Schuyler, of deeds of daring, heroism, endurance and massacre. The Le Moynes, Nicolas Perrot, Varrennes, De Calliere, Madeleine de Verchères, are some of the most noted names on these pages.

D'Iberville Le Moyne's successes revived Calliere's plan for securing peace by capturing the English colonies, and in 1696 the Court of France believed the time ripe for its execution. Delays, however, again defeated its accomplishment, and on Sept. 11th, 1697, the treaty of Ryswick was signed. This treaty was so called from the little village, belonging to the Princess of Orange, where the representatives of France, Spain, the United Provinces and England met to sign it. Hostilities ceased between the English and French Colonists for a time. By the treaty of Ryswick England restored Port Royal to the French, giving up, as they had done before and were to again, their conquests in America. The Iroquois, as subjects of neither, refused to be bound by the treaty. The history of this and other subsequent wars in Canada, suggests a conclusion which will serve as an application, as it were, that if given a place would make much intelligible.

We hear that Quebec, being the older province, is naturally much richer in history than Ontario, which being newer, has no history but that of the present century. But, was not the point of vantage coveted by both New England and France, Niagara, the gateway to the trade of the west, trade which supplied lifeblood to the east, and without which neither nation could have had but a short existence? To obtain sole possession of it, however, each took advantage of King William's war to acquire it, and through it the continent. Thus the history of the Western Provinces is as important as that of the Eastern and more storied province of Quebec.

(MISS) M. A. FITZ GIBBON

# A Century of Achievement.

To review in an hour the achievements of a century and such a century as is now drawing to a close, is, it will be conceded, an impossible task. But among many characteristics that make it stand out from its predecessors in the perspective of history, a few may be profitably singled out for consideration in the brief time at our disposal.

When the Nineteenth Century began, all Europe was involved in the turmoil of war. France was the centre of disturbance. Bonaparte, nominally first consul of a Republic, in reality wielding despotic authority, and already surrounded by much of the ceremonial of royalty, was the evil spirit of the storm, directing its devastating force hither and thither, as he willed. One nation alone stood out against him. It was in the first year of this century that Nelson turned his blind eye to the admiral's signal, and the decisive victory at Copenhagen, annihilating the naval power of Denmark, left England undisputed mistress of the seas with a fleet the most powerful that the world had ever seen.

But the nations were tired of war and longed for the blessings of peace. The Peace of Luneville in 1801 raised the Corsican adventurer to the pinnacle of glory. Then, although with a million fighting men at his disposal, he prepared for a time to win greater and more enduring victories than those of the battlefield.

With true statesmanship and characteristic energy and thoroughness, he devoted himself to the amelioration of social conditions in France—to the re-establishment of religion to the unification and amendment of the laws, the education of the people, the promotion of trade and commerce. The destructive forces were to be curbed, and the task of building up was to be undertaken anew.

This constructive work of the great Napoleon proved in no small degree permanent. To reverse the hackneyed quotation, it sometimes happens that

> "The good that men do lives after them  
> The evil is oft interred with their bones."

And not in France alone, but throughout all Europe, the improved national and social conditions existing to-day are in no small measure due to influences represented by the name of Napoleon. The leaven of the English and American Revolutions, after permeating all France, was carried by his armies to every part of the Continent. Liberty, Fraternity, Equality, became the political ideal of many of the best men, not only of thought but of action, in every land.

It was Napoleon's beneficent mission to sow broadcast over Europe the seeds of democracy, to modify the system of caste which permeated the strata of society, replacing it with the sense of brotherhood and human sympathy to fuse and blend and harmonize them, to shatter forever the idol worship of rank and place, to throw open to talent, however humble its origin, every public career, and while dealing the death blow to petty principalities that had survived the storms of centuries, to kindle, whether intentionally or as the consequence of his aggressive policy, a fervor of national sentiment in the masses of every European people. The Renaissance of the political life of Europe dates from the Napoleonic era. Its fuller development is represented in the socialistic tendencies of the age, and in national consolidation and expansion upon a scale never before known.

Early in the century Greece and Belgium were established as independent kingdoms. During our own time we have seen Savonarola's dream realized by the union of the divided and insignificant communities of Italy into one great kingdom by the efforts of Mazzini, Garibaldi, Victor Emanuel, and his astute minister Cavour; the numerous petty German States consolidated into a mighty empire by Bismarck, Von Moltke, and William the First; the Balkan Provinces liberated from the once powerful Turkish dominion, and established under independent or autonomous government; Austria, detached from the German Confederation, deprived of her Italian Provinces, and compensated by accessions of territory previously under Ottoman rule The power of national sentiment as a cohesive force is felt in despotic Russia and Turkey, among the Slavs of the Danubian States, and the Greeks throughout the Levant

Whilst the opposition of Western Europe has restrained Russia almost within her original European frontier, she has steadily and persistently reached out for province after province in Asia, until her territory practically borders on England's Indian Empire, Afghanistan, Persia, Turkey and the Balkans are in the toils of her influence, and China has surrendered a large portion of her domain, including important ports on the Pacific, to her huge northern neighbor

France, after passing through many phases of government, has for nearly thirty years maintained the Republic In 1801 her territory extended to the Rhine Shorn, since then, of her Rhine provinces, she has compensated herself by acquisitions in distant regions, and Madagascar, a great part of Siam, Tonquin, and large blocks of Africa, are administered by her officials in the usual expensive and profitless manner of French colonies

Germany also has become an African power, and strives against fate to imitate the success of Great Britain as a colonizer She has possessed herself of vast sections of Africa and various smaller districts and islands in the Pacific

Italy has shared in the colonizing tendency, although not with marked success On the other hand, as the result of the recent war, Spain has withdrawn from America and the Phillipines, and practically ceased to be a colonial power Her treatment of colonies has been bad from the beginning, but such an event as the loss by the successors of Ferdinand and Charles V of dependencies discovered by Columbus and Magellan and subject to her uninterrupted sway, except for temporary periods during time of war, for four centuries cannot but impress the imagination

The spirit of expansion has permeated the farthest east

The progress of Japan seems little short of miraculous From a semi barbarous condition, enforcing absolute nonintercourse with foreigners, the island empire has suddenly emerged into the full light of European civilization, and at one stride taken a recognized place as one of the great imperial nations, the England of the East, strong in military and naval power, and in the intelligence of its people, with a parliament and free institutions, schools, colleges and universities. There has been an extraordinary development of manufactures, commerce, art, science and legislation, and of all the appliances of an advanced culture. Japan, too, has caught the colonial fever, and possesses as spoils of war the island of Formosa and a "sphere of influence," such as it is, in Corea.

The United States has vastly enlarged her area by the incorporation of Louisiana, Florida, Texas, New Mexico, California, Oregon, Alaska and the Sandwich Islands, Porto Rico and the Phillipines. She has extended her protectorate over "Cuba Libre." The Monroe Doctrine originated early in the century. The epoch-making departure from it, as one of the results of the Spanish war, marks the close of the same century. When the most colossal rebellion known to history threatened to destroy the work of Washington and the Fathers of the Republic, it was suppressed at the cost of the destruction and desolation of a four years' war, a million lives and thousands of millions of treasure. Slavery, the prime cause, having been abolished by a stroke of Lincoln's pen, the great commonwealth became socially and politically homogeneous. An expansion of trade, unparalleled in history, followed the settlement of the issues which had divided the nation and impeded its development. It would be strange indeed if Canada did not bear witness to the consolidating and colonizing tendency of the time. Canada, as a nation, is the product of this century. The year of the Queen's accession was, it is true, signalized in two of the provinces by uprisings of a section of the people against what they regarded as the domination of an oligarchy which, having secured itself in the citadel of high office, had been able to defy the wishes of the majority. The Canadians sympathized largely with the principal objects of the insurrection; but, whilst desiring British liberty, were attached by instinct, tradition and reason, to the principle of a United Empire. They refused to approve of revolutionary methods, and the rebellion failed. The introduction of full responsible government by the Union Act of 1840 provided a remedy that proved to be ample for the evils complained of. Constitutional reforms, the establishment of educational and municipal systems, railway construction, the abolition of ecclesiastical and seignorial privileges, and enhanced material prosperity followed. Then came further consolidation and expansion. The confederation of the provinces in 1867, and the subsequent acquisition of the North-West Territory, Prince Edward Island and British Columbia, have almost completed the territorial expansion of Canada. Newfoundland still remains outside, but the close of the century may yet witness her entrance into the Confederation. The Intercolonial and Canadian Pacific railways together form a highway from Halifax to Vancouver through a United British Dominion, now the most important link in the great chain of empire which encircles the globe. The Australian colonies are about to follow Canada's example, and it will perhaps not be long before the confederation of the South African provinces will also be accomplished. For their work in building up the great confederations of colonies, the names of Macdonald, Parkes and Rhodes will rank high in succeeding ages among the statesmen of the century.

The expansion of Britain has proceeded with a rapidity and energy which dazzles the imagination. Australia, New Zealand, Borneo, Afghanistan and Beloochistan, Fiji, New Guinea, Burmah, India, China, Africa, south, east, west, central and north, and the islands of every sea, are witnesses to the imperial tendencies of Great Britain, during the century now coming to a close.

> "Till now the name of names, England, the name of might,
> Flames from the Austral bounds to the ends of the northern night;
>
> "And the call of her morning drum goes in a girdle of sound,
> Like the voice of the sun in song, the great globe round and round;
>
> "And the shadow of her flag, when it shouts to the northern breeze,
> Floats from shore to shore of the universal seas.
>
> "Who says that we shall pass, or the fame of us fade and die,
> While the living stars fulfil their round in the living sky?"

This is the triumphal pæan of Imperialism, and Imperialism is the dominant note of the closing years of the nineteenth century. The sentiment is not confined to people of British allegiance, but has become a guiding impulse of all the influential races of mankind. But empire has its responsibilities and its conditions of permanence. How can these be better expressed than in the lines of the uncrowned laureate of the Seven Seas?

"Fair is our lot—O goodly is our heritage!
(Humble ye, my people, and be fearful in your mirth!)
For the Lord our God Most High
He hath made the deep as dry,
He hath smote for us a pathway to the ends of all the earth!

"Hold ye the Faith—the Faith our fathers sealed us;
Toying not with visions—over-wise and over-stale.
Except ye pay the Lord
Single heart and single sword,
Of your children in their bondage shall He ask them treble tale!

"Keep ye the law—be swift in all obedience—
Clear the land of evil, drive the road and bridge the ford,
Make ye sure to each his own
That he reap where he hath sown;
By the Peace among our peoples let men know we serve the Lord!"

And after all, this "Pax Britannica" is the greatest triumph of British, as the "Pax Romana" was of Roman Imperialism; for it means, that wherever "on the bones of the English, the English flag is stayed," the forces of darkness, of ignorance, of barbarism are put to flight; that right is henceforth might; that the majesty of imperial law takes the place of violence, injustice and oppression; that peace and good will, plenty and happiness, all that follows in the train of Christian civilization, shall finally some day succeed to hate and cruelty, war and famine upon the earth.

This is the ultimate reason and justification for that restless instinct that sends the pioneer across unknown seas and pathless continents, as discoverer, explorer, trader, missionary, settler. That unconquerable yearning is the true secret and sanction of the expansion of England. Danger, disaster, death itself are powerless to quench it. It is a sign of a nation's vitality, and its absence is a proof of decay. Whitman, the good gray poet of democracy, asks:

"Have the elder races halted?
Do they droop and end their lesson, wearied, over there beyond the seas?
We take up the task eternal, and the burden and the lesson,
Pioneers! Oh, Pioneers!"

And now the "white man's burden" has descended, with all its weight, upon the shoulders of the neighboring republic, in a manner that Whitman never dreamed of.

No writer has felt the pulse of Imperial Britain with so true a touch or read its meaning with so clean an insight as Kipling. Hear him once more :

> "We were dreamers, dreaming greatly, in the man-stifled town ;
> We yearned beyond the sky-line, where the strange roads go down.
> Came the Whisper, came the Vision, came the Power with the Need,
> Till the Soul that is not man's Soul was lent us to lead.
> As the deer breaks—as the steer breaks—from the herd where they graze,
> In the faith of little children we went on our ways.
> Then the wood failed—then the food failed—then the last water dried ;
> In the faith of little children we lay down and died.
> On the sand drift—on the veldt side—in the fern scrub we lay,
> That our sons might follow after by the bones on the way.
> Follow after—follow after! We have watered the root
> And the bud has come to blossom that ripens for fruit.
> Follow after—we are waiting by the trails that we lost,
> For the sounds of many footsteps, for the tread of a host.
> Follow after—follow after—for the harvest is sown ;
> By the bones about the way side, ye shall come to your own !"

And yet, it may be said, that but for the triumphs of science in this 19th century, the permanence of British sway would be by no means as assured as it now appears. World wide as the Empire has become, its scattered members are nearer together for purposes of administration and defence than were the various portions of the little island kingdom a century ago.

In older times it was thought that the sea was, by God's special ordinance, established to prevent intercourse of nations, and that

> "Mountains interposed
> Make enemies of nations, which had else
> Like kindred drops been mingled into one."

Now the granite is pierced by tunnels, and a railway journey of a few minutes renders communication easy between mountain districts, which half a century ago would have remained in almost total ignorance of each other.

Steam power and electricity have annihilated distance. The whole world can be compassed by a traveller to-day in but little more than the time an immigrant required thirty or forty years ago to drive his ox cart from St. Paul to Winnipeg. Puck boasted that he could put a girdle round about the earth in forty minutes. Morse and Cyrus Field have successfully met his challenge during this century. The electric current is made to flash the events of every day to the remotest corner of the world in a few seconds.

The machinery of government has been simplified, and its efficiency and rapidity enormously increased by these achievements of science. Instead of the sea being, as Horace deemed it, the great separator of nations, it is now the great bond of union and solidarity of the British Empire, its chief ally and protector against hostile combinations. Without her maritime supremacy where, we may well ask, would be England's power and prestige and enormous wealth? In her case, indeed, the ocean was the highway to empire, and it is now the principal security for its maintenance. In a larger sense than Campbell imagined, it may now be said,—

> "Britannia needs no bulwarks,
> No towers along the steep;
> Her march is o'er the mountain waves,
> Her home is on the deep."

The United Empire Loyalists builded better than they knew. The principle for which they sacrificed home and property, the friends and associations of a lifetime, is at last recognized by men like Admiral Dewey, as the best existing security for the peace of the world. No one now advocates the severance of the colonies from the Empire. All are agreed as to the duty and the necessity of Britain's maintenance of her supremacy as a sea-power. For the forces of envy, of hate, of jealousy, have been and will doubtless again be combined against her. In recent years it seemed as if once more, as of old, she would be compelled to front the world in arms. But through rifted clouds and above the storms that threatened to overwhelm, gleamed ever the star of Empire; and it shines always with renewed lustre, when, surrounded by her foes,

> "She lays her hand upon her sword,
> And turns her eyes towards the sea,

But not only has the spirit of the age made the great powers cosmopolitan It has changed the entire basis of society The divine right of kings still exists in Germany and Russia. The western world has replaced it with the divine right of the people Instead of poising in an inverted position upon its apex, as was supposed to be the ordinance of the Almighty, the social pyramid now rests "broad-based upon the people's right." Popular rule has its disadvantages and its dangers, but with all its faults, it has at least always aimed at basing legislation and government upon principles of justice, honor and mercy, to an extent that was unknown, when the few had power and used it for their own purposes. In large measure, the voice of the people has proved itself to be the voice of God

Amongst sovereign states, democratic Britain led the way in the abolition of the slave trade early in the century. Ontario had put an end to the institution of slavery by legislation before the century began Then the national conscience of Britain refused to be satisfied with less than the abolition of slavery throughout the Empire, and the effectual suppression of the slave trade throughout the world That trade has long since been destroyed upon the sea; and, except in certain parts of Africa, it has practically ceased to exist upon the land.

The extinction of slavery in the British Empire was followed in the United States by the struggle against its extension to the territories, the great rebellion which resulted from the rapid progress of the abolition movement, Lincoln's proclamation emancipating the millions of slaves in the Southern Confederacy, and the constitutional amendment which forever excluded the obnoxious institution from the Union

The mind and conscience of foreign rulers were stirred by these examples, and by the exercise of their autocratic authority, the Czar Alexander and the cultured and great-hearted Emperor of Brazil, Dom Pedro, successively put an end to serfdom in Russia and negro slavery in Brazil The nineteenth century blotted out slavery from the civilized world

The growth of democracy, however, was accompanied by many other great reforms, such as wider freedom of trade, the more equal distribution of taxation according to wealth, the abolition of capital punishment except for the gravest offenses, acts for the emancipation of women and the protection of children; the repeal of outworn laws in restraint of combinations of workmen; the reform of prisons; the establishment of hospitals and asylums for the infirm in body or mind; their administration upon more humane and scientific principles; and the more stringent regulation and even partial suppression of the traffic in intoxicating liquors When we consider the great and powerful organizations, national and international, now in active operation, for the promotion of the interests of employees, it is difficult to believe that within the lifetime of this generation it was in Canada a criminal offence for working men to combine effectively for mutual advantage

Government based on popular franchise involves, as a necessary corollary, popular education The reign of Victoria has accordingly witnessed the establishment of mechanics' and farmers' institutes, industrial, technical and night schools, free schools, free public libraries, and compulsory education for both sexes

Intimately connected with these educational advantages may be mentioned the use of postage stamps, begun by England in 1840, and afterward adopted by every civilized nation, the enormous reduction in the rates of inland and foreign postage, culminating, through the recent action of Canada, in penny postage throughout the greater part of the empire, the cheap newspaper, book and parcel post, the registered letter, money order and postal note system, the introduction of the postal card and one of the century's mightiest achievements, that extraordinary and world-wide system known as the Universal Postal Union, now at length embracing nations representing a thousand millions of mankind

The century is remarkable for the growth of universities Even when Queen Victoria ascended the throne, there was not a university in all British North America in actual operation, except McGill The commencement of the University of Toronto, under its former name of King's College, when its first students were enrolled, took place on the 8th day of June, 1843, six years after the Queen's accession Victoria College obtained authority to confer degrees in 1841 In the same year Queen's obtained its charter from the Imperial Government The other universities are of later date. Trinity, Western, McMaster, Regiopolis and Ottawa, in Ontario. Time will not permit me to speak of the excellent universities of the other provinces of the Dominion. The universal instinct for consolidation and expansion has affected our great educational institutions. The University of Toronto has gathered about it a number of affiliated colleges, and federated with Victoria University. Trinity, McGill and Manitoba have also their affiliated colleges. The provincial educational system of Ontario includes practically in one organism kindergartens and public schools, collegiate institutes and the universities.

All these academic institutions are doing most valuable work in the upbuilding of the Canadian nation, and all are the growth of the 19th century.

The century now closing has witnessed vast increases in the number and equipment of great universities and colleges in Great Britain and Ireland, in all the dependencies of the Empire and in foreign countries.

Most noteworthy, perhaps, is the great Imperial University of Tokio, the growth of a day, as it were. Amongst the fairy tales of private munificence may be mentioned the establishment of colossal institutions of learning, like Cornell University, Johns Hopkins at Baltimore, Leland Stanford in California, and Rockefeller's creation, the University of Chicago, springing into existence as by the touch of Aladdin, and at once taking rank with great universities of other lands, the slow growth of centuries.

The magnificent donations of McDonald, Lord Strathcona, and others, to McGill; the bequests of William Gooderham and Hart A. Massey to Victoria; the gifts to the University of Toronto by Blake, Mulock and others, and the endowments of Trinity, Queen's and McMaster Universities, and Knox and Moulton colleges, make a good beginning of similar donations in our own Dominion.

More than ten millions of dollars was added to the wealth of universities in the United States alone during the year just closed. Nothing has been known in past ages to compare with it, and, if there were nothing else by which it should be remembered, the Victorian age would be forever memorable for its extraordinary development of universities and other institutions for the promotion of learning and science.

Popular government postulates liberty of speech and of the press, and the evolution of the newspaper, the magazine and the review, has kept pace with the other great movements of the age. Consider, for a moment, that so lately as the year of the Queen's accession to the throne, there was not an illustrated journal in the world, not a daily paper in England outside of London, not one in her colonial possessions, hardly a religious newspaper in the world, that such a thing as a monthly magazine was almost, if not altogether, unknown, that the electric telegraph had not been invented, nor the steam press, nor the art of reproducing pictures by photogravure or other modern processes.

You can then form some idea of the difference between the social and intellectual atmosphere of that epoch and this, in which every house takes in its daily and weekly papers, and its monthly magazines, secular, religious, scientific or philosophic, filled with artistic illustrations of great excellence, but it will still be impossible to realize it in its fullness, or to imagine our grandfathers necessarily narrow outlook upon life. In our modes of life and thought we are separated from them, not by half a century, but by a thousand years.

When we consider the achievements of the century in science and invention, the memory and the imagination become bewildered and intoxicated.

In the earlier half of the century there were no reaping nor mowing machines, no self binders, no drills nor horse-rakes, none of the machinery now in ordinary use upon farms. In England, until quite recently, if indeed the practice does not continue to this day, grain was cut with a sickle, bound by hand with a wisp of straw, and threshed with a flail. American inventiveness early substituted the cradle for the sickle. The lost Roman art of tile draining was just coming again into use when the Queen ascended the throne. In domestic economy the sewing machine had not been heard of, nor the carpet sweeper, the washing machine, the rotary churn, nor the creamery. Flint and tinder were necessities in most houses for lighting fires. Candles were employed for illuminating purposes—tallow or wax, according to the need of economy. Shops and larger buildings were lighted with whale oil. Coal oil, as an illuminant, is of recent introduction. The electric light is of yesterday. Acetylene and the Auer mantle are just coming into general adoption. Lucifer matches are inventions of this century.

In the matter of locomotion, whilst steamers and railways began to be known early in the century, the later developments have left Fulton and Stephenson far behind. The invention of the screw propeller, of iron plating for ships, the marvellous extension of light-houses and fog signals, the use of revolving lights, the construction of floating palaces of 17,000 tons, the perfection of railway road-beds, the express steamer, the lightning express train, the use of the telegraph and cable in connection with train and steamboat service, the improvement of highways, steel bridges, the bicycle, the steam and electric motor—these are all later innovations, adding to the rapidity, the comfort or the safety of travel, to a degree unimagined even a generation ago.

In our houses and offices the telephone, first publicly exhibited in 1876, has become a necessity.

The phonograph surpasses, in actual every day life, Baron Munchausen's story of the frozen words dropped from the mouths of Arctic travellers, and afterward picked up, thawed out and reproduced by later visitors. Edison would have been burned as a wizard a few centuries ago. His later invention reproduces by telegraph one's actual handwriting a thousand miles away. The cinematograph parallels with its realities the wildest dream of the Arabian Nights. The poet of the earlier 40's,

> "Nourishing a youth sublime
> With the fairy tales of science and the long results of time,

must have been, at least, startled by the rapid and miraculous realization of his day dreams when he looked back upon them "sixty years after."

Military and naval science have been revolutionized. Mere muscle and brute courage have been relegated to a subordinate place. The battles of the future are to be contests of science, of wealth, of cool heads rather than fiery hearts and brawny

muscles. VonMoltke sits in his office and plans the campaign in every detail. Wolseley predicts the day of his triumphal entrance into Cairo. To the trained strategist, with the resources of wealth and science at his disposal, the end is known from the beginning. The moves are predetermined and follow each other like those of a game of skill. Overwhelming forces concentrate round the enemy; the heights swarm with artillery; railways are extemporized to transport armies with their munitions and supplies. The nation that is not up to date in military science and equipment is lost. The result is Sedan, Manilla, Santiago, Omdurman—not a battle, but a slaughter. There is but one issue to such a contest. With the powerful aid of the almighty dollar, science, genius and intellect triumph henceforth in the warfare of nations.

In the Napoleonic wars and our own war of 1812, men fought with flint locks and on wooden ships. During the last generation the navies of the world have been replaced with steel-armoured ships, whilst nickel plate is beginning to be employed. Explosives of immense destructiveness have come into general use. The range of artillery has increased to 10 or 12 miles and more. Torpedoes and torpedo destroyers are of very recent invention. Search lights bewilder the enemy and expose them to destruction by night as by day. Gatling, Hotchkiss and Maxim's inventions enable one man, by the pressure of a button to destroy a regiment in a few minutes with a continuous hail of bullets from a simple machine. Old fortifications are worthless to-day. Infantry rifles will kill at two miles. All the conditions of warfare are changed. Terrible beyond conception will be the next war between great military or naval powers. The terrors and the uncertainty of warfare under such conditions are a mighty factor in the preservation of the peace of the world.

Turning from these nightmare dreams to more peaceful aspects of science, we find that the century has witnessed the rise of sciences previously unknown, and the revival of others in new forms so as to be practically new sciences.

I can only mention in passing the advances made in chemistry, astronomy, microscopy, acoustics; the transformation of electricity from the amusing experiment stage to that of a science of amazing and transcendent importance, the birth of the science of bacteriology, the growth of anthropology, with its kindred or subordinate sciences of archæology, craniology, ethnography, and comparative philology. Electricity as a modern science, dates from the Centennial Exhibition of 1876. It has necessitated in its practical operation such additions to the English language, that at the time of publication of one of the recent dictionaries 8000 new words belonging to this science alone had to be included.

Science in general may be said to have been revolutionized during the last half of the century. The whole field of antecedent science is but a sand-heap in value compared with the vast domain conquered by the researches of Lyell, Darwin, Tyndall, Huxley, Spencer, Haeckel, Brewster, Koch, Pasteur, Roux, Lister, Koller, Kelvin, Maxwell, Edison, Bell, Kitasato, Roentgen, and others, during the reign of Queen Victoria.

The doctrine of evolution, spectrum analysis, the conservation of energy, the germ theory, the function of the white corpuscles in the blood, the X rays, belong to the Victorian era, and distinguish it from all that have preceded it. The discovery of anæsthetics belongs to this era. Chloroform, ether and cocaine, have taken away the terrors, and the employment of antiseptics, and, later, the adoption of aseptic surgery has destroyed the dangers, of surgical operations.

Listerism, it would perhaps not be too much to say, surpasses in importance all previous discoveries in medical science.

It is pathetic and almost incredible, in these days, to read Lord Lister's statement that in his earlier years, Mr. Sime, the safest surgeon of the day, was of the opinion, on the whole, that in all cases of compound fracture of the leg, the wise course was to amputate the limb without attempting to save it. Surgical operations were fatal in very many cases. To-day in every hospital in the world operations are performed with almost uniform success, which until Lister's discovery, no surgeon would have dared to attempt; or if he had, the patient would have died as the result. It has been asserted that more lives have already been saved during the last quarter of a century through antiseptic and aseptic surgery, than have been lost in battle in all the wars of the century. Amongst the benefactors of the human race, through all the centuries, whom shall we compare with this man?

In the domain of literature the century will bear comparison with any past age.

In poetry, the great names of Wordsworth, Keats, Byron, Shelley, Scott, Tennyson, Browning, Fitzgerald, Matthew Arnold, Swinburne, Morris, Rossetti, Watson and Kipling, in England; Bryant, Longfellow, Poe, Lowell, Whittier, Emerson, Holmes, Whitman, Aldrich, in the United States; Hugo and Alfred de Musset, in France; Goethe, Schiller, Heine, in Germany; Leopardi, in Italy—would confer distinction upon any epoch.

Canada, too, has its singers, and William Kirby, Roberts, Mair, Valancey Crawford, Lampman (whose recent death we lament), Bliss Carman, Wilfred Campbell, Duncan Cameron Scott, Drummond, Bengough, Pauline Johnson, Fréchette, Jean Blewett, are names of which we may well be proud.

Macaulay made history interesting. It has become a new science in the 19th century. We can only mention a few names: Macaulay, Carlyle, Grote, Buckle, Froude, Guizot, Michelet, Duruy, Lecky, Freeman, Bancroft, Parkman, Motley, John Fiske, John Richard Green, Justin McCarthy. In Canada we have Garneau, Scadding, McMullen, Kingsford, Brymner, Sulte, Casgrain, Bourinot.

In fiction, the novel is a 19th century product. The Wizard of the North still outranks his successors. But the art has reached a wide and wonderful development since his death, in 1831. It is only needful to name the following, as among the many representatives of the Victorian era: Dickens, Thackeray, Bulwer-Lytton, George Elliot, Lever, Lover, the Brontes, Charles Reade, Wilkie Collins, Stevenson, Barrie, Mrs. Steele, Ian McLaren, Mrs. Humphrey Ward, Hall Caine, Kipling, in Great Britain; Balzac, Dumas, Hugo, Flaubert, Daudet, Maupassant, Zola, in France; Manzoni, in Italy; Tolstoi, Turgueneff, Pushkin, in Russia; Sinkiewicz, in Poland; Emil Franzos, in Galicia; Jokai, in Hungary; Bjornsen, in Norway; Cooper, Irving, Harriett Beecher Stowe, Holmes, Mark Twain, Bret Harte, Charles Egbert Craddock, Dr. Weir Mitchell, James Lane Allen, in the United States; William Kirby, Robert Barr,

Gilbert Parker Roberts, E W Thomson, Joanna Wood, Jean McIlwraith, Wm McLennan, and Drummond, in Canada where the rich mine of history and tradition relating to the French régime has begun to be worked with most satisfactory results

In the domain of art are such names as Constable, Turner, Landseer Leighton, Dore, Millais, Lady Butler, George Frederick Watts Holman Hunt, Whistler in Great Britain; Jean François Millet, Gérôme, Meissonnier, Rosa Bonheur, Bouguereau, Tissot, in France Bierstadt Church, Sergeant, Marx, Kenyon Cox, in the United States; Israels, in Holland Germany, Sweden, Spain and Italy have a splendid record for the century Russia startled the visitors to the World's Fair by the power displayed by its artists of to-day Canada need not be ashamed of Berthon Jacobi, Forbes, O'Brien, Wyatt Eaton, Reid Wylie Greer, Brymner Patterson, Bell-Smith, Atkinson, William Smith, Forster or Mrs Schreiber Ruskin's rank and precedence as an expounder of art its critic and interpreter, are undisputed

Music is represented by such names as Beethoven, Rossini, Verdi Gounod, Balfe, Schumann Schubert, Mendelssohn, Wagner, Liszt, Rubinstein, Mascagni, Svorak, the concert platform, dramatic and operatic stage, by Irving, Terry Kean, Booth Jefferson Lawrence and Wilson Barrett, Rossi, Salvini, Jenny Lind Adelaide Neilson, Modjeska Janauschek, Nilsson, Tietjens, Materna, Patti, Trebelli, Bernhardt Agar, Got, Plançon, Sembrich, Sarasate Nordica, Melba, and our own Canadian Albani, Julia Arthur and Franklin McLeay

In oratory there are the names of Gladstone, Disraeli, Bright Webster Castelar, Spurgeon, Punshon, Simpson, Phillips, Hyacinthe, Brooks, and in Canada, Howe, McGee and Chapleau, besides a number of distinguished speakers amongst those of our own day

If we leave out of view Columbus's achievement, no previous century can show such a record as our own in regard to the discovery, exploration and opening for settlement of vast unknown regions By the side of the great and daring discoverers of the past may be placed without disparagement, such men as Moffatt Livingstone Stanley, Emin Pasha Speke, Grant, Baker, Barth, Schweinfurth Karl Peters, Marchand, in Africa, Burnaby, Kennin, Sven Edin and Landor, in Asia, and on our own continent, Lewis and Clark, Sir Geo Simpson, Douglas, Evans, George and John Macdougall, Petitot, Lacombe, Ogilvie, Bell and Tyrrell  In Arctic and Antarctic discovery we have Franklin, Kane, McClintock, Ross, Greeley, Nansen, Peary.

I am only too conscious of the utter inadequacy of these catalogues to convey any fair idea of the achievement of the century  In philosophy and theological and biblical learning and exposition what century can compare with ours?

On account of the limited time at my disposal, whole classes of subjects have been omitted from the list  To those included, many names might be added worthy to be placed in the same category  We may, however, venture to sum up the general result in a few words  It is true that former ages produced immortal names, whose supremacy none can question—such names as Homer Plato Demosthenes Virgil, Dante, Shakespeare Milton, Bacon Newton; but, taking the century's production as a whole, and with due regard to the great masters of old, it may be asserted, with some degree of confidence, that no preceding age has surpassed if it has equalled, the 19th century in the departments of literature painting and music  Never, moreover, have the fruits of civilization been brought within the reach of so large a proportion of the human race  Never has the gospel of altruism or practical Christianity been preached and practised more earnestly, more effectually or over anything like so wide an area, and although many are disposed to pessimistic views, there are ample grounds for affirming that the mental, moral and religious outlook has never been so bright, so clear so full of hope for the future, as in these closing years of the century  Perhaps it may be profitable to dwell for a little upon this feature of our subject

It is nearly three hundred years since Bacon suggested the modern scientific method of investigation and reasoning  Its greatest triumph was reserved for our own day, under the banner of Darwin his co-workers and successors  At the present time the doctrine of evolution dominates every system of thought and every phase of inquiry  It has included the entire circle of knowledge in its all-embracing sway—not merely biology in all its departments, but astronomy, philosophy, philology, history and jurisprudence

Theology and religion itself, to some extent at least, have acknowledged the universality of its influence. The fact must be admitted whether we approve or not. Comparative theology and comparative religion and folk-lore are new departments of systematized knowledge, treated from the scientific and historical standpoint, and by the inductive process of reasoning. So indeed are cosmogony and teleology. The long warfare between religion and science has not been closed, it is true; but there are indications of a common standing ground, or at least a *modus vivendi*. A basis of armistice may be found. There are reasonable grounds for predicting that in the not distant future, religion and science as allies, not enemies, each supplementing and inspiring the other with its special revelations of the everlasting purpose of the Creator, will march together side by side to encounter and overthrow the hosts of ignorance, superstition and evil. That common standing ground is Evolution, which John Fiske has so tersely and aptly described as being merely "God's way of doing things."

Philosophers tell us that, besides our ordinary consciousness, our lives are largely controlled or influenced by what they call sub-consciousness, acting as far as appears automatically and independently of conscious effort on our part. The problem that appeared so difficult at night has solved itself by the morning, we know not how, for we slept through the process. And there is a sub-consciousness of nations. The spirit of the age differs essentially from generation to generation. We feel it like the wind, but know not whence it cometh or whither it goeth. Questions insoluble to-day in the minds of the profoundest thinkers are to-morrow settled and clear to the untrained intellects of the masses. The intellectual atmosphere, the language itself, changes; new forms of speech and thought come into use; old thoughts assume meanings undreamed of by our fathers; words and the ideas they strive to represent act and react upon each other;

> Nothing of them that doth fade
> But doth suffer a sea-change
> Into something rich and strange.

In a few years the entire civilized human race becomes suddenly aware, without having been conscious of the process, that its

outlook upon life is essentially and widely different from that of the former time, its ideas of life and death, of time and eternity, of space and infinity, of duty and responsibility, have been revolutionized and solutions of the profoundest problems of human thought accepted universally which had been, by the experts of the former time, rejected with contumely and contempt

The general route of the voyage of mankind across the pathless ocean from the old to the new world of thought may be indicated by a few landmarks We talk knowingly of the causes of modern civilization, and we catalogue the fall of Constantinople, the Renaissance, the Reformation, the Council of Trent, the discovery of America and the route to the Indies, Bacon's Novum Organum, the English American and French Revolutions, Napoleon's wars, reform and education bills, the expansion of the Empire, the confederation and consolidation of states, trades' unions socialism, modern science, atomic and germ theories, Darwinism and other great facts of history as explaining its origin They accentuate, illustrate and describe its course, but only in a very limited sense do they explain it The spirit of the age carries mankind along in its predestined course in spite of wind and rudder A nation suddenly awakes to the fact that it has been born again That is the meaning of the word Renaissance, and it may be appropriately applied to the new phase of human thought which renders the Victorian era one of the great landmarks of history

The immensity of the stellar universe is in these later days revealed by telescopes powerful beyond the imagination of former ages, stationed on prairies or mountain tops by them undreamed of Along with the infinite vastness is revealed the infinite divisibility and minuteness of space, matter and life now at length made known by the progress of microscopic investigation The outlook upon creation is enlarged The mind strives to grasp at once the infinitely great and the infinitely little—the atom and the universe And now we know as never before that there is no great and no small, for the small is infinitely great and the great is infinitely small

The sciences of archæology and geology are the creation of this century They have come as special revelations of God to dispel clouds of ignorance that have long hung like a pall over the human intellect, obscured its vision and misled its thought and action. The testimony of the rocks has carried the history of life upon this planet back through countless ages. Clay tablets unearthed in the Euphrates valley extend the written history of life to a period six or seven thousand years before the Christian era. Even in that early period we find man divided into organized nationalities, and provided with customs, systems of government and appliances of civilization, which necessitate a long previous history of development, involving a long series of ages, and ancient memorials even then existed of æons long anterior, in the form of great cities and temples, and old traditions. The investigations of Layard and Rawlinson, Burgsch and Maspero, Palmer and Sayce, Schliemann, and the various Exploration Funds have furnished overwhelming evidences of the immensity of time required for the full development of man upon this planet, and old established misinterpretations of sacred and other historical records have vanished before them like mist before the sun.

The study of primitive races in their various stages of savagery and barbarism has led to the fascinating sciences of comparative mythology and folk-lore and comparative religion, and we are enabled to trace in some measure the successive steps by which the idea of man's relation to the Infinite has been evolved by progressive revelations from the crudest pantheism and fetichism to the purest monotheism.

Reverent and learned scholars, imbued with the age's inquisitive spirit, have studied the sacred Scriptures themselves with a zeal and insight and intensity never before known. They have investigated with vast research and erudition the development of the human agency in their composition. Illustrative facts have been collected from many nations and kindreds and tongues, words and phrases have been carefully collated and critically examined, the styles of writers and dialects and periods of time distinguished and characterized, archæological remains have been unearthed as if by miracle at opportune moments, to disprove or confirm theories, and the result is one of the crowning achievements of the century in the domain of Biblical learning. Many mistakes have been and will be made by higher critics, as by evolutionists, working hypotheses must be readjusted to harmonize with wider knowledge, but the rapidity with which the world's mind has adapted itself to new ideas and new revelations is shown by the changed attitude, during the last ten or fifteen years, of the religious world to these new phases of thought. By an almost unconscious process, men of the most intense convictions find themselves accepting as of course new principles of interpretation and new methods of historical research, whose expounders they ostracised a decade ago, and in the opinion of many leaders of thought the Higher Criticism is as firmly established as a general principle of investigation and aid to interpretation of Biblical records as evolution is accepted as a general working theory of the progressive creation by its Divine Author of the universe, and all it contains.

And again, as in days of old, men hasten to build the tombs the prophets whom they stoned.

Tennyson, contemplating two generations ago the conflict between religion and science, saw with prophetic vision the "long result of time." In his prayer we may join, with hope and confidence of its progressive realization.

> "Let knowledge grow from more to more,
> But more of reverence in us dwell,
> That mind and soul according well
> May make one music, as before
> But vaster.

The wider outlook, the more open mind, the deeper insight, the broader sympathy, the more earnest reaching after truth, these, in their influence upon both the present and future of mankind, are—shall we say it?—the sum of the achievement of the 19th century, and it is in its nature essentially religious.

The religious, like the scientific, thought of the future will be widened with the process of the suns. The stars in their courses fight for the newer learning. There can be no real warfare between the revelation of God's footprints on the rock and in the stars, and the true interpretation of revelation in the written word. Their harmony entered into the soul of the Psalmist of old, and has been caught by the attentive ears of the poets of every land. It must ever appear more and more clearly to each succeeding age, until in fullest splendor it is revealed to

"The crowning race
Of those that eye to eye shall look
On knowledge; under whose command
Is Earth and Earth's, and in their hand
Is Nature like an open book."

JAMES H. COYNE.

St. Thomas, Ont.

# Biographical Sketch of a Noted Pioneer.

OUR city, of which we are so justly proud, was named after the late George Hamilton, therefore, no doubt, some few reminiscences of his life, giving the reasons why his name should not be forgotten, will be welcome to our citizens.

George Hamilton was born at Queenston then a busy town on the Niagara river. His father, the Hon. Robert Hamilton of Queenston, was the son of the Minister of Bolton, Scotland, of the old Scotch family from Dumfries, and had come over to the wilderness of Canada to carve out his fortune. Being a canny Scot, he started a store of settlers' supplies on the bank of the river, and in days when our grandmothers paid a dollar a yard for their calico gowns, he soon added acre to acre and plenty of gear and plenishing for his large family of boys. His prosperity enabled him to send them home to ”Edinbro' Toun" for their education, and thus prepare them for the important positions they were afterwards to occupy, and assist in the growth and development of their adopted country.

When the war of 1812 with the United States broke out, George Hamilton was living at Niagara-on-the-Lake with his wife (who was a Miss Jarvis, of Toronto), and deeming the frontier town an unsafe place of residence, they journeyed on to Hamilton, the young mother with her baby boy, Robert Jarvis Hamilton, in her arms, riding on horseback through the bridle-paths till they reached their haven of refuge on the mountain-side, above the beautiful waters of Burlington bay; and on the spot now occupied by the handsome residence of S. Barker, Esq., the young couple built their log house—a house long famed for

its generous hospitality, where even the red men of the forest were welcome guests. The property reached from the farm on the top of the mountain to King street, and from James street to Wellington.

A bright vision of my childhood still lingers with me of seeing an Indian wigwam standing in a meadow at the head of John street. It had sprung up like magic in the night, and was truly a marvel in our childish eyes, when we youngsters were taken over from the house with great ceremony to inspect our strange visitors. The red men had come seeking their white father, but alas ! the kind hand that had always bade them welcome and ministered to their needs was cold in the grave, and they went away sorrowing. How changed the scene to-day from the one we looked down on that lovely June morning so many years ago ! Then at our feet the green fields stretched out one after another down the gentle slopes till they reached the clustering houses of the little town below. Then came the fields again in all their varied tints of green, with blossoming orchards between, and beyond all sparkled in the sunshine the blue waters of the bay, making a picture of surpassing beauty never to be forgotten while memory holds her place.

George Hamilton was what we would call to-day a public-spirited man and took the deepest interest in those about him. He laid out a number of streets in the town, and presented to that corporation the Court House Square, the Wood Market and our pretty little Gore Park on King street. John street, James, Catharine, Hannah, Maria and Augusta streets are named after members of the family.

He was for a number of years the Treasurer for the counties of Wentworth and Halton, and took an active part in the politics of the day, being for a long period a member of the Parliament of Upper Canada. He also served in the militia in the war of 1812, holding the rank of captain. His old, and I might almost say only surviving, friend, Charles Durand, of Toronto, writing to me of him, says: "No account of the early settlers of Hamilton would be complete without the mention of George Hamilton, who for over a quarter of a century was the best known man in Hamilton. A most trustworthy and gentlemanly man, and most universally esteemed."

His townspeople have been not unmindful of his services In our cemetery, that beautiful city of the dead, there stands in the vicinity of the chapel a handsome monument of polished granite erected to his memory in 1894 by the corporation of the city of Hamilton

What we his descendants loved best to remember of him was his kindness to the poor and needy No suppliant was ever turned from his door, and a story told of him by the late Major Glassco is worth repeating In the year 1832 a party of emigrants sailed slowly up the bay tired and worn by their long voyage from the old land and longing to set their feet once more on the green grass, dreading a longer stay on their infected vessel, for the deadly cholera had sadly thinned their numbers , but as they neared their desired haven a new difficulty confronted them A crowd of townspeople opposed their landing, for fear of the dreadful scourge In this dilemma a Christian gentleman stepped forth with the words "Friends, we cannot leave these women and children cooped up in yonder boat to die Let us go to work and build them a shelter and supply their necessities Many hands made light work, and temporary houses were soon erected for the grateful strangers That man was George Hamilton

He died in the spring of 1836, deeply regretted, leaving two sons and three daughters Robert, his eldest son, came home from Texas, divided the property and married in the fall of the same year He opened up James street from Hannah street to the top of the mountain, and Arkledun avenue through his own property

Hon Robert Hamilton, by his second marriage, had three sons—Joseph a doctor in Toronto , Peter Hunter, of Hamilton, and John, of Kingston Judge Hamilton, of Milton, and Clark Hamilton, Collector of Customs Kingston, are sons of John Hamilton, of Kingston

Peter Hunter Hamilton came to live in Hamilton early in the nineteenth century He was the athlete of the Hamilton family, and one of the most popular men in the town No game with the curlers or race on the ice was complete without his presence. His property lay on the west side of James street and from Hunter street to Concession. He married a Miss Dnrand, sister of Charles Durand, of Toronto, and a numerous family grew up in the Charles street homestead, of whom we have one only representative—his grandson, Mr. Fred Hamilton, hardware merchant, of King street east.

Peter Hnnter Hamilton was loyal to the Scotch traditions of his family, remaining a Presbyterian till his death, and to his generosity the congregation of St. Paul's owe the valuable site of their church. In a quiet nook of the cemetery, close by the earthworks thrown up by Col. Harvey's men during the war of 1812, side by side lie Peter Hnnter Hamilton and Harriet his wife.

AGNES H. LEMON, NÉE HAMILTON

# Personal Incidents of Long Ago.

LIKE most boys I was always very fond of the water, sometimes too much so, as I have had a good many narrow escapes. When quite young and before I could swim I fell from a boat into a lock, and had gone out of sight several times before being fished out. I remember well that the bringing to was a great deal worse than the sensation of drowning. An old gentleman said that if I did not learn to swim he would drown me. He had not long to complain of me on that account, and afterward when he wanted me he would most likely find me in the river. We lived at York, on the Grand river, at that time, and it was a very busy place; indeed, every place along the river was busy then. Great quantities of square timber—oak and pine logs, staves, sawn lumber—were made there, and the steamboats, canal boats, scows and rafts were all kept busy, the Grand River Navigation Company was in good order, lots of money was in circulation and business was brisk from one year's end to another. Now there is a great change. The railway has ruined the navigation, most of the dams are washed away, the locks are all rotten, the lumber and timber are all gone, the mills are silent or out of sight; ruin and decay have taken the place of former activity. At that time, a Mr. Robinson was living there, employed in the mills; he came from Manchester, Niagara Falls. He was a capital hand in a boat as well as a good mechanic, and built his own boats. He made the first out-rigger oar-boat I ever saw, and he was a daring fellow with it. I have often seen him row across the river within two or three feet of the dam. He would do it with one oar. The boat was kept on a slant with the current which would force him across the stream. As there was no slide or apron to the dam one mis-stroke of his oar would have sent him over to almost certain death. This man afterwards ran the steamer The Maid of the Mist through the rapids and whirlpool in the Niagara river to Lake Ontario. He was the most daring man on the water I ever knew. My boat was as near a model of his as I could make it, and you may depend I had lots of fun with it, as later on slides or aprons were put on the dams to enable fish to pass them, and they were not so dangerous. I had a pet coon and a Newfoundland dog, and many a ride have Nero Coon and Fred had over the dam in my boat. In after years it came to my turn to save life. Dennis Gleason, then a youngster, afterwards a resident of this city for many years, got out of his depth in the lock and was nearly drowned. I could swim well then, and brought him out. I shall never forget the blessings his poor old mother poured on my head; it was harder work to get away from her than it was to save the boy. A few years after some French raftsmen were running rafts of timber through the locks. Two of them with a raft missed the entrance of the canal within a short distance of the dam. The alarm was given and I rowed out to them. They both jumped into my little boat at once, and nearly half filled her with water. Part of the raft was over the dam, and the hardest time I ever had was to get away with those men. I succeeded, but it was a narrow escape. I was limp when I got on shore.

There was plenty of game all along the river in those days, and a good many wolves, some bears and wild turkeys, all scarce now. We had two pet wolves chained up for several years. They were given us before their eyes were open, by the Indians. We kept them till they got too fond of chicken and pigs and were then glad to get rid of them. Deer were often driven into the river, and with their long legs swam safely over the dams, while the dogs would be drowned. There was also an abundance of fish. Large quantities would run up the stream in the spring, pike first, then mullet, suckers, sturgeon, pickerel and bass. I have had lots of sport in taking them. Driving through Walpole last summer I met Mr. Dochstader. I had not seen him for many years. We were boys together, and he asked me if I remembered one afternoon's fishing we had at Mount Healy. I remembered well. It was a fine afternoon in March. The sun was bright, just right for a run of pike. There was a long, high embankment on the island and the muskrats had made a good deal of leakage in it, which formed a stream about four feet wide and some five hundred feet long; this ran through the meadow and emptied into the river just below the dam. We could see the fish enter the mouth and move slowly up the stream. With our spears we then had a fine time. The high bank hid us from the village, so that the old fishermen who lived there could not see us; had they seen us, they would soon have put an end to our fun. At evening we loaded up our canoe and had at least five hundred pounds of fine pike—enough for ourselves and for our friends. The river at that time was a beautiful stream; the banks and islands were lined with fine forest trees. The foliage of the elms, sycamores, basswood, oaks and others, entwined and interlaced with wild vines, hung over the water; but the floods and the woodman's axe have destroyed most of them, and the appearance is much altered, not for the better.

I lived some time at Caledonia with Mr. Geo. Roach, and one fine afternoon a hound drove a fine deer down through the village into the river. There was a general turnout to see who would get the horns. I seized a small hatchet and ran over the bridge, the deer also making for the other side. A large tree, full of leaves, had fallen into the water; the deer made for it, so did I; and as he came just under me and turned for the river again, I dropped my hatchet, and also dropped on his back. Away we went into the deep water. The people on the bridge said sometimes they could see the deer and the boy, and sometimes they could see neither, but holding my head close to his neck I prevented the deer from getting me off, which he made desperate efforts to do with his hind feet. I at last drowned him and towed him to the shore, and a number of others and myself had a fine saddle of venison for dinner next day.

For some years after this I was engaged on the lake between here, Kingston and Montreal. As you are aware, there is enough water on that route. There were no railways then, and nearly all the traffic was by water. The passenger business, between the boats, hotels and different stage lines, was a lively one. In the early morning and evening, James street and the wharves were crowded with coaches, busses, cabs and all kinds of baggage craft. I was standing one evening on the upper deck of the Magnet, about twenty-five feet above the water, when the steamer Eclipse, loaded with passengers, came in from Toronto to Browne's wharf. Old Capt. Gordon used to run that little craft into the slip full steam, and stop her suddenly, throwing half the passengers off their feet. On this occasion Wm. Center, the porter of Weeks Hotel, was pitched into the bay, and was out of sight in the froth and foam from the wheel. I jumped from the deck after him, and brought him up. I was dressed for a party, but there was no time to take off my clothes. I went in, dress coat and all. In those days that style of coat was often called a swallow-tail or a claw hammer jacket. I was not disappointed as to the gathering, for the boys fixed me up in dry clothes. This poor fellow Center was a cab-driver for many years after, and he never failed when he met me to thank me for saving his life.

The steamer Magnet was partly owned by the Government, and at that time there were troops stationed at London, Toronto, Kingston and Montreal. They were changed from one garrison to the other every year, and mostly carried by that steamer. One day, I think in '51, as the soldiers were being transferred to the river boat at Kingston, one of them fell in between the two boats. He had all his equipments on, and you may imagine he went down quick and deep. I was at the gangway and went after him, and it was with great difficulty that I brought him up to draw his pay and rations, or perhaps a pension, if not to fight for his country.

These incidents of old times have been called afresh to my mind by the remarks of a friend who saw one of them.

F. W. FEARMAN.

HAMILTON, CANADA.

## ABSTRACT OF SCHEDULES.

Nine years ago the Wentworth Historical Society had printed a form to facilitate the gathering of facts relating to the early settlement and history of this country. On this sheet were thirty questions with space for answers to each and two blank pages beside for those who wished to write at more length. Several hundred copies of this form were sent to old settlers and well-known descendants of the pioneers of this province, an accompanying circular requesting them to fill in the blanks.

It is a matter of regret that so few persons availed themselves of the opportunities thus presented of preserving historic data by means of these printed schedules. Those who kindly did so have done good work for the future historian—here filling a gap left vacant for want of day or date, there giving circumstantial evidence to some important fact, and in every case accentuating most important features in fair Canada's early years of growth and development. In all some seven replies were sent in during 1890 and 1891, namely, from Henry Lutz, Thomas C. Watkins, John T. Carscallen, John W. Bickle, James MacLaren, Dr. Milwood, Harvey T. Martin.

From the schedule filled in by Henry Lutz, of Wentworth County, we learn that his father, Conrad Lutz, of Jersey (province), came to the Niagara district in 1785; his great grandfather, Henry Jones, born 1713, is buried at Jordon, Ont. In his personal recollections, Mr. Lutz mentions his first visit to Hamilton in 1816, when, he says, the people were drawing the hewed logs to build the gaol which had been partly built at Crooks' Hollow, West Flamboro. It was 30x30 feet with basement under the floor secured by heavy ring rods with padlocks, and built near the north-east corner of John and (now) Jackson street; first storey of square hewed logs, the second storey of frame, with seats all round the sides; were heated by fire-place with wood. Prisoners secured by chains on one foot and long enough to reach from the wood pile to the fire place and also to the bed. This was probably the gaol which with the court house was erected under a "statute passed in 1816, George III., enacting that a gaol and court house for the district of Gore shall be erected on lot number fourteen in the third concession of the township of Barton, to be called the town of Hamilton."

Mr. Lutz relates this incident concerning Gen. Vincent: "As John McDougal was passing from the battlefield, one and a half miles from Stoney Creek, he was asked by Vincent how he came by his sword, McDougal replying that he got it on the battle field. Gen. Vincent said, 'Give that to me and take mine.' Then McDougal showed him out of the woods. The sword is at Galt this present time." (This note requires explanation, and the whereabouts of that sword, if ascertained, may settle some vexed questions concerning Vincent's whereabouts on that memorable occasion.) The grandfather and family of Mr. Lutz lived in the old French Fort at Niagara during the winters of 1785 and 1786; in the summer between, known as scarce summer, he states they ate their flax seed, furnished by government, to keep soul and body together. That old corner cupboard made in 1805, now in the house at Stoney Creek, must have witnessed many and varying scenes in colonial life. Mr. Lutz also mentions having seen a man named Canby, who owned a great part of the township of Cambro, who was in the great hurricane in the township of Pelham in 1789, when the trees fell so thick about his dwelling that the neighbors had to take their axes and chop the trees and logs so that he could get out. This cyclone commenced in Ancaster, taking an easterly course passing through Glauford, Binbrook, Caistor, Gainsborough and Pelham, on to Fort Erie. Our interesting informant was in his seventy-eighth year when attesting to this paper.

Following him comes the very interesting review of other days by Mr. Thomas C. Watkins, merchant, Hamilton, born 1818, giving us an idea of what the indomitable will of the early settler could achieve for one who studied by night with the light of the pine knot for illumination, and who holds as a priceless heir loom a forefather's Bible published in 1648, its divine precepts being the law of his life.

Mr. John T. Carscallen, born 1811, at Ernestown, county of Lennox, states, among his personal recollections, that Christopher Hagerman and Marshall Bidwell conducted the first seduction case tried in Kingston in 1834, and the first settlers were U. E. Loyalists and friends. They lived in tents until they cut the lumber to put up log houses, and had to light fires at night to keep away the wolves. When the mills were built at Kingston they had some thirty miles to take their grists, and were thankful they had not to pound their corn between stones as he had seen the squaws do. The farmers then had few machines—the first article in the shape of a wagon was made by Peter Thomas from a large oak log cut in the shape of a wheel. Mr. Carscallen speaks of the Indians as peaceable and honest, making baskets, brooms and moccasins, and trading them with the whites. The boys going to school would give their dinners for several days for bows and arrows. The magistrates held court once in three months at the Corners, three miles north of Bath.

Passing on to schedule number three, we have most interesting data from Mr. John W. Bickle, broker, Hamilton, born in 1824 at Holdsworthy, Devon, Eng. The town pump at the corner of John and Main streets was surely worth saving from destruction, for there it was that Mr. Bickle remembers hearing Sheriff McDonald proclaim the accession of Victoria to the throne. The funeral of George Hamilton, Dr. Gore, principal of Gore St. Grammar School, and others, going off with the Volunteers to meet the rebels, and Sir Allan Macnab, in connection with the rebellion of '37, are also among his recollections.

Mr. James MacLaren, Waterdown, born 1824, in Nelson township, reminds us that English grammar was considered a very advanced study, and few of the early teachers were fit to teach it. He himself, later on, was a student at Queen's College, Kingston.

Dr. Milwood, of Grimsby, adds his quota of general information and refers us to Jacob Terryberry, who might add materially to this fund of historic lore, his own illness preventing further effort.

Mr. Harvey T. Martin, born 1813, whose maternal ancestors were New Jersey Quakers, as U. E. Loyalists came to Nova Scotia in 1776. His paternal ancestors came to Canada in revolutionary days. Mr. Geo. T. Martin's grandfather, Fred K. Yeoward, was engaged in the battle of Lundy's Lane, and his own father, Harry F. Martin, and uncle, Wm. T. Yeoward, were engaged in the rebellion of 1837, the latter losing his life from the effects of a cold contracted at that time. Mr. Martin, in reply to question for suggested names likely to give information regarding traditions, relics, specimens, etc., referred the W. H. Society to (Miss?) Charlotte Perrin, his mother's aunt, aged about 95 years, living at Mohawk P. O., near Brantford, and who had lived in the Indian settlement over 50 years. This brings us to the end of this section of our work. It is over seven years since these papers were filled in, and during the pauses in historic endeavor we fear in not following up the suggestions here made already much is lost that was of great value. Will the future find us more active?

CLEMENTINA FESSENDEN.

## RESOLUTIONS AND REPORTS.

March 9, 1894 —Moved by Judge Muir, seconded by J H Land, and resolved, "That this Society records with sincere regret the death of its highly esteemed Vice-President, the Hon A McKellar, sheriff of the county of Wentworth, whose constant attention to the affairs of the Society, his sterling worth in advocating all loyal and patriotic measures and his intelligent views touching the progress and future of his adopted country, have made a lasting impression upon his colleagues and furnished an enduring example for those who may come after him, and that the Secretary forward a copy of this resolution to his widow"

At the Annual Meeting, June 6, 1896, the Secretary's report contained the following

"An honor has been conferred on this Society by the adoption of a Past Vice-President into the tribe of Tuscaroras, or 'Fire-Keepers,' of the Six Nations Indians, Mrs Mary E Rose-Holden having had this honor conferred upon her by virtue of office with us The ceremony took place at the Council House, Oshweken, in February last"

Annual Meeting June 6, 1898 —Moved by Mrs C Fessenden, seconded by Alex McKay, and resolved, "That this Society endorses the idea of a Flag Day in our schools, and that we memorialize the Minister of Education to appoint a day and that a copy of this resolution be sent to him."

October 17 1898 —The Secretary read a copy of a resolution passed by the Women's Historical Society, of Toronto, protesting against the erection of a monument to General Montgomery in the city of Quebec

Moved by Charles Lemon seconded by Mrs John Calder, that this meeting of the Wentworth Historical Society, having heard read the protest entered by the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Toronto, protesting against the proposition to erect a monument in the public square of Quebec in memory of General Richard Montgomery, and desiring to co-operate with that Society in a public protest against the said proposition and having fully considered the matter in its bearing upon

Canadian public sentiment Therefore be it resolved, that the Wentworth Historical Society of Hamilton hereby enters an earnest and emphatic protest against the proposition to erect a monument to General Montgomery in the public square of Quebec or elsewhere in Canada ; and that this Society cordially endorses the protest of the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Toronto in this matter , and further, that a committee from this Society be appointed to second the efforts of the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Toronto in urging upon the Government to give a prompt and emphatic refusal to such proposition

R T Lancefield J H Land, Mrs J Calder and Mrs Fessenden, were the committee appointed Following is a copy of the petition which was prepared and forwarded

"That your petitioners have heard that a request has been made to the government of Canada for permission to erect a monument in the city of Quebec to Gen Richard Montgomery

"That your petitioners hereby protest against such permission being granted This protest is made on various grounds It was this Gen Montgomery, who after wearing the king's uniform for over fourteen years, during which time he served under Wolfe at Louisburg and Quebec, treacherously used the knowledge obtained while thus serving under a British general, and offered his sword and services, and 'secret' (as he expressed it) to the United States government, afterwards falling while leading an assault in person on Quebec in 1775 More emphatically, as Canadians, loyal subjects of an imperial woman whose name will ever be synonymous with purity, do we record our opposition to any monument being erected on Canadian soil that would perpetuate the memory of this man who offered the unparalleled insult to womanhood by the unhallowed incentive which he offered to his soldiers in the event of success (Vide Kingsford's Canada vol 9, page 97, foot note ) The erection of a monument on Canadian soil to the memory of such a man would certainly not be conducive to the growth of patriotic sentiment in Canada it would certainly be most repugnant to the patriotism of Canadians generally The granting of such permission might also be used as an argument to show that a feeling in favor of annexation exists among the people of the Dominion, whereas no such sentiment exists.

"Therefore, your petitioners pray that the required permission for the erection of the monument in question be not granted.

"And further your petitioners would pray your government to remember its promises made to this society with regard to the erection of monuments at Stoney Creek and Burlington Heights to the memory of the heroes who fell at those points while fighting in defense of their king and country, and that your government should take such action, in the immediate future, as would ensure the erection of these monuments.

"And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray. F. W. Fearman, president; Alexander McKay, first vice-president; J. O. Brant-Sero, second vice president; Sara Calder, third vice president; Justus A. Griffin, recording secretary; Clementina Fessenden, corresponding secretary," and others.

November 16, 1898.—Moved by Justus A. Griffin, seconded by J. O. Brant-Sero, and resolved, "That this Wentworth Historical Society, having heard with profound regret of the death of Mrs. S. Curzon, mourn her loss, not only as an esteemed member, but as one whom the whole province will miss for her progressive thought and unswerving loyalty to the truth of her convictions. As wife and mother, her influence for purity and goodness has been strong and abiding, and her whole life work has left an indelible impress upon our national life.

"This meeting would also express its regret that no notice had been sent this Society, else a delegation from it would have been present to add its tribute of sympathy with those who mourn.

"That a copy of this resolution be sent the family of the late Mrs. Curzon."

## BANNER PRESENTATION.

On the evening of June 19, 1893, about seven hundred ladies and gentlemen gathered in the Court House, Hamilton, at a reception by the Wentworth Historical Society on the occasion of the presentation of a banner by Mrs. John Calder.

The ladies were in afternoon costumes and wore their bonnets; nearly all the gentlemen were in evening dress.

The court-room was brightly decorated with flags and many potted plants judiciously arranged, the judge's chair being entirely screened from view by flowers and the ample folds of union jacks. Chairs were placed inside the railing for the Reception Committee and prominent citizens. The Reception Committee consisted of Mesdames J. Buchanan, Henry McLaren, W. F. Burton, Arch McKellar, J. H. Land, Adam Brown, W. E. Sanford, Geo. H. Mills, F. W. Fearman, J. W. Jones, J. Rose-Holden and Judge Muir, Hon. D. MacInnes, Mr. Adam Brown and Mr. W. F. Burton.

The stewards were: W. Sanford Evans, president; Ald. James Ferres, first vice-president; Thomas Morris, jun., second vice-president; George Lynch-Staunton, third vice-president; Kirwin Martin, councellor; C. R. McCullough, secretary, and H. N. Kittson, all of the Canadian Club.

Mr. Adam Brown took the chair, apologizing for the non-attendance of Mayor Blucher, and read a letter of regret from Senator MacInnes.

Anderson's orchestra played a selection, and Mr. Sidney Littlehales and Miss Lilian Littlehales played a violin duet.

The presentation of the banner then took place. Mrs. Calder read the following address:

Mr. President, ladies and gentlemen of the Wentworth Historical Society: The dates on the banner which I have the honor of presenting to your society records both a war and a decisive engagement. "The war of 1812-13" was an unprovoked and unjustifiable invasion by a country peopled by eight millions against a population of but two hundred and twenty-five thousand peaceful and unoffending French inhabitants and British pioneers scattered over the then sparsely settled portions of the now wide and great Dominion of Canada, during which war

Canada gave so freely of the life blood of her sons in defence of our glorious patrimony. It has been said, "Blessed is the country that has no history." Nay, rather I would say, perish the people who have no spirit of patriotism to warm and stir the pulse of national life inciting them to noble thoughts and deeds.

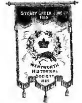
Upon reading the first publication of the proceedings and transactions of this Wentworth Historical Society, I was impressed by the records, and with the fact that you, ladies and gentlemen, as a society, are worthy custodians of the few but glorious memories of our still young country. I am proud to be able to claim descent from United Empire Loyalists, as my great-grandfather, Captain James Gage, was killed while fighting under the old flag in the revolutionary war of 1776. My great grandmother, unhappy and broken hearted at her loss and the results of the war, and not content to remain under the rule of the newly formed republic, preferred, in connection with other U. E. Loyalists, to seek a new home under the British flag, and with her only son undertook the long and perilous journey to Canada. God grant that Canadians may never dishonor the memory of that noble band of exiles, whose loyalty to their King and country led them to Canada, and afterwards to perform so many heroic deeds in its defence. I feel, therefore, that I have an hereditary right to hand over to the keeping of your society this banner, commemorating the engagement of Stoney Creek, which was fought upon the homestead of my grandfather, James Gage, and which was taken possession of by two thousand Americans, his family imprisoned, until released by a small but gallant band of British and Canadian heroes, in number but 704, who defeated the invaders at every point and whose bravery has bequeathed to us the priceless boon of Canadian freedom.

And you, gentlemen of the Canadian Club, I am sure will never fail to honor the national sentiment which this banner is intended to foster and perpetuate, and that you, if ever summoned to emulate the deeds of the heroic past, will be ever found at the post of duty. I have great pleasure, sir, in presenting you with this banner.

As Mrs. Calder read the closing words she pulled the drapery away which covered the banner and revealed the pretty piece of work to the audience.

The banner is 64 inches long and 34 inches wide, of white silk, embroidered in gold bullion. The lambrequin is of royal blue velvet; on it are the words, "Stoney Creek, June 6th, 1813." The British Crown surmounts the beaver, and is encircled by a

wreath of maple leaves, all in gold and silver bullion. There are 36 jewels in the crown.



Mr. Geo. H. Mills, President of Wentworth Historical Society, replied as follows:

As the unworthy representative of the Wentworth Historical Society, I accept with profound respect and sincere gratitude this beautiful banner, along with your patriotic and impressive address. I understand that the presentation was intended for the 6th June, the anniversary of the memorable battle of Stoney Creek, but that unavoidable circumstances prevented the presentation on that day. By a singular coincidence, however, the ceremony of this evening very appropriately happens on the identical date—19th June—when in 1812 the declaration of that unnatural and unprovoked but unsuccessful war against Great Britain and Canada, referred to in your address, was ratified. It is indeed eminently fitting that you, the direct descendant of patriotic United Empire Loyalists, upon whose farm the brilliant engagement took place, should be the donor of this significant memorial. It also appears to me as eminently fitting that the presentation should take place in the County of Wentworth, and especially in this temple dedicated to justice, inasmuch as it will be remembered that the place where we are now assembled is historic ground, that within a gun's shot of this building still lie the remnant of earthworks on Burlington Heights—erected in defence of our county—whence issued that small but brave band of men, that forlorn hope, whose heroism, under Harvey, turned back an invading and victorious force, numerically thrice their own strength, preserved this land to the British Crown, and conferred peace and prosperity upon their descendants. It is well that memories of such events be perpetuated, and that you, madam, have contributed not a little to that end by this presentation.

Speaking for the Wentworth Historical Society, I can safely assure you that to our successors recorded instructions shall be given to preserve and again transmit the valuable gift that we through your generosity and patriotism have this evening been made the recipients. In conclusion, I desire to earnestly thank you, not only on behalf of the Society over which I have the honor of presiding, not only on behalf of all loyal Canadians, but as well on behalf of Englishmen, Irishmen, Scotchmen and Frenchmen too, with British hearts imbued with love for their inherited or adopted country.

The chairman then introduced Rev. G. M. Grant, D. D., Principal of Queen's College, Kingston, whose eloquent and instructive address was intently listened to by the assembly.

Mr. Sanford Evans followed with an interesting speech and the reception was closed by singing the National Anthem.

At the request of the city authorities, the banner was sent to Chicago immediately after the presentation to the Wentworth Historical Society, and became part of this city's exhibit at the World's Fair of 1893. It hangs at the present time in the reading room of the Hamilton Public Library.

## MILITARY FETE.

On May 21, 1895, a meeting of Hamilton ladies was held for the purpose of forming a sort of Woman's Auxiliary, to supplement the efforts of the Wentworth Historical Society in its work. The meeting was largely attended by representative ladies of the city. The following officers were elected:

President—Mrs. John Calder.
1st Vice-President—Mrs. J. S. Hendrie.
2nd " Mrs. G. S. Papps.
3rd " Mrs. Alex. McKay.
Recording Secretary—Mrs. J. V. Teetzel.
Corresponding Secretary—Miss Minnie Jean Nisbet.
Treasurer—Mrs. E. Martin.
Executive Committee—Mrs. J. Hoodless, Mrs. T. H. Pratt, Mrs. N. Humphrey, Mrs. H. Carpenter.

The ladies decided to concentrate their efforts on an attempt to raise funds for the purpose of building a museum in which to preserve the relics of the Society. It was decided to hold what should be called "A Military Encampment." An energetic committee, under the leadership of Mrs. Calder, proceeded with the work of arranging details and carrying out the project.

The entertainment was held in the Drill Hall on James street, commencing Monday, Nov. 25, and running for eight days, closing on Tuesday, Dec. 3. In every detail the entertainment was an unqualified success.

The inauguration of the entertainment took place Monday, when the people of Hamilton were afforded a glimpse of the pleasure in store for them during the week. The great number of people who were present in spite of the dullness of the weather, sufficiently indicated the sympathy felt by the citizens in the laudable efforts of the ladies to foster among the members of the society a proper pride in the achievements of Canadian arms, and a desire to preserve the souvenirs of those events which, in the long gone past, decided the destiny of this country and preserved it to the British Empire. The brilliant lights flashing from every side, the thousands of colored jets, which gave to the rustic arbour and the many tents and booths an appearance as though of fairyland, the varied costumes of the military officers, who formed a strong element in the attendance, the bayonets of the sentries, tramping with measured steps up and down in front of the tents and cabins, and, above all, the vari-colored gowns of the ladies and the semi-military costumes of the charming attendants—all these combined to form a scene which was unique as it was attractive, and which, once witnessed, could not for a long time be forgotten.

The formal opening of the Encampment took place Tuesday afternoon, Nov. 26.

The Lieutenant-Governor and Mrs. Fitzpatrick, accompanied by Commander Law, arrived about one o'clock, and were almost immediately conducted to the mess tent, where luncheon was served. At its conclusion a procession was formed and the different tents were visited. His Honour was accompanied by Mrs. Sanford, the honorary president of the Woman's Auxiliary of the society. Mr. George H. Mills, president of the society, escorted Mrs. Fitzpatrick. Among other members of the party were Major Hendrie, Mrs. Calder, Mr. Calder, Mrs. Turnbull, Mr. A. McKay, M. P., Mrs. Bruce, Bishop Hamilton, Mrs. E. Martin, Mr. Adam Brown, Mrs. McKay, Commander Law, Mrs. Murton and several others. At each tent or stand the particular features of the department were explained to his Honor. Much pleasure was expressed by the visitors at the completeness of the arrangements and the admirable taste that had been displayed, especial interest being taken in the collection which filled the log cabin devoted to relics of early days. At the canteen tent the guests were served with coffee, and here also Miss Bessie Clark, sang the "Farewell" solo from "The Daughter of the Regiment." "Ben Bolt" was given in response to an encore.

After visiting the old log cabin, which was in charge of Mrs. F. W. Fearman, with its many curiosities, the visiting party proceeded to the platform, from which the formal speeches were made.

Mr. Mills, who delivered the opening speach, said that on behalf of the Wentworth Historical Society and especially its lady members, he was glad to welcome most heartily to the Encampment the Lieutenant-Governor and his wife, who had done them the honor of being present to day. It was not needed that he should make any lengthy remarks about the society. He was glad that their efforts had been in some measure crowned with success. Five years ago Canada had no monuments to point out the battlefields upon which our country had won honor in the days gone by; but to-day there were, on Lundy's Lane, Chrysler's Field, and Chateauguay, shafts which told of victories won by the Canadians of old. This was indeed gratifying, and he had pleasure in testifying to the lively interest which the present Lieutenant-Governor had always taken in their work. Mr. Kirkpatrick had been ever ready to assist them in spreading throughout the country a spirit of true patriotism and of pride in the history of their country, and for this he was worthy of the sincerest gratitude. The speaker could not close without a mention of the part which had been taken in this work by the ladies of the society. To Mrs. Calder, and the members of the committees who had surrounded her, great praise was due for their unceasing efforts in that respect. If ever it should happen that the history of the County of Wentworth was written, the names of these ladies should be mentioned as having been among those who had done much to preserve its traditions.

Lieut.-Gov. Kirkpatrick was received with applause. He thought that the ladies of the Wentworth Historical Society should be congratulated on the worthy object they had in view in trying to raise funds for the purpose of building a museum, in which to preserve those interesting relics which spoke of the events of days of old, and generally to recall the history of those early times, so that they might be handed down to their children's children. They were to be congratulated, too, on the success of this entertainment, by which, it was hoped, those funds would be raised. Everything about them indicated that great taste has been shown in the decorations and in the arrangements of the display. The booths, the tents, the decorations, were all worthy of the occasion, and showed that those having the encampment in charge had done all in their power to ensure its success. He hoped that the week would bring them thousands of visitors, and, as a result, that their coffers would be filled to overflowing. The ladies of the society had, indeed, good ground for work in collecting relics of the war of 1812, and he thought that in this they would find a great field for usefulness. Canadians, who to-day were so loyal, must think with loving respect of the Canadians of that early time, and of the troops who by their determined resistance had frustrated the efforts of those who had thought by mere force of numbers to subjugate a free and loyal people. Continuing, his Honor referred to the battle of Stoney Creek, and described how the 700 Canadians, sallying out from their position, had defeated 3,000 of the invaders. The success of the Canadians had been founded on British pluck and valor, on that valor which has its basis in the love of king, of country, and of home, and which had enabled them to overcome their opponents. It was part of a story of which Canadians might well be proud—of the story by which our forefathers had been able to keep this country as a part of the British Empire. His Honor paid a graceful compliment to the young ladies dressed in military costume who were among his hearers, saying that he did not think 3,000 men, or any number of men, would run away from them—in fact they would immediately "Rush to arms." In conclusion, the Lieutenant-governor again wished the encampment every success, and hoped that it would result in a large increase to their funds.

Mrs. Calder spoke very briefly, thanking the guests for their attendance on the occasion in a few words. Provost Welch, of Trinity College, Toronto, also spoke. He had recently, he said, arrived from the Old Country, where every stone spoke of history and of the glorious past. It was with the greatest delight that he saw here to-day the efforts that were being made to preserve the history of Canada. From what he had witnessed, he was sure the movement was a good one, and he expressed the hope that the present entertainment would meet with the success which it deserved.

In the evening the drill-shed was crowded to the doors, about 3,000 people being present. The scene was an extremely pretty one. The solid mass of ever-moving spectators presented, when seen from the galleries, an interesting spectacle, the dark costumes of the ordinary civilians being relieved by flashes of color from the many odd, yet charming, gowns of the ladies who were acting as attendants. The feature of the evening was the children's parade, in which about 200 little ones took part, dressed in every variety of garment, and representing many different characters. The procession took place in the centre of the hall, which was roped off for the purpose, and it was watched with much pleasure and interest by the immense throng of people who crowded upon every side. The little ones were loudly cheered.

There were many other forms of entertainment offered to the patrons of the encampment. The various tents did a thriving business constantly throughout the evening, and the enterprising young ladies who acted as attendants had all they could do to supply the wants of their many customers. The theatre had crowded houses at every performance, and the minstrels played to audiences that did not leave even standing room for the late comers. The gun drill by the Hamilton Field Battery, and the sword drill of the Knights of Sherwood Forest, each attracted much attention, while the Scottish dancing on the platform evoked round after round of applause. The band of the 13th Battalion was present during the evening, and rendered a number of selections in its usual artistic style.

---

The "Souvenir Book and Programme," edited by Miss Minnie Jean Nisbet and published by the committee, contained a number of articles relating to the City of Hamilton and the County of Wentworth, as well as a programme of the Encampment.

---

In 1897, Mrs. H. Burkholder presented to the ladies' committee a large scrap album for the purpose, primarily, of preserving mementoes of the Jubilee Year of Queen Victoria's reign. The album is 19x15½ inches, and is handsomely bound in full leather. The Hon. Mr. Mulock, the Postmaster-General, on learning of the object of the album, very kindly donated a complete set of the Canadian Jubilee issue of postage stamps. This album will be of great value in the future.

## ADDRESS TO THE QUEEN.

A special meeting of the Wentworth Historical Society was held May 7, 1897, in the Public Library Lecture Hall, for the purpose of receiving and endorsing the report of the committee appointed to draft an address to Her Majesty, the Queen, on the completion of the sixtieth year of her reign. The President, Mr. Geo. H. Mills, in the chair.

The committee, consisting of Hon. J. M. Gibson, Rev. Dr. Laing, Adam Brown and A. T. Freed, submitted a copy of the address, which was read by the President, as follows:

To Her Majesty, Victoria, by the grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, defender of the faith, Empress of India.

August and Beloved Sovereign: The sixtieth anniversary of your Majesty's happy accession to the throne of your ancestors emboldens the members of the Historical Society of the County of Wentworth, in the Province of Ontario, and the Dominion of Canada, to lay before you their congratulations on the long continuance of your reign, and to express their gratitude to Almighty God for having preserved a life so noble because of its virtues and so valuable to your people.

Your elevation to an imperial seat made splendid by the achievements of knightly soldiers and gallant sailors, glorious by the pens of historians and bards, and stable by the love and loyalty of free and happy peoples, was an event having widespreading and far-reaching consequences for good.

We whose happiness it is to live beneath your majesty's benignant rule have manifold causes for thankfulness. We enjoy the blessings of a form of government in which the authority of the sovereign and the will of the people are so blended and so exercised that there is neither oppression on the one hand nor license on the other, but the monarch guards the liberty of the subject, and the subject feels that his highest interests are secured and maintained by the safeguards of constituted authority. This, the best system yet devised for the regulation of civilized communities, has been brought to its present perfect state during your majesty's reign, and that without civil convulsion, and by almost insensible steps.

During the sixty years which have elapsed since your reign began, improvements, discoveries and inventions in agriculture, in mechanics and in science have greatly benefited all the people of your realm. They have vastly increased the ability to produce

the necessaries and comforts of life, and thus have not only lessened the hours of labor for the toiling poor, but have wonderfully improved the material condition of all classes of your subjects. It cannot but be a cause of gratification to your Majesty to know that so many of the new discoveries which minister to the needs and the comfort of men have been made within your own dominions.

The achievements of the great men who have so marvellously wrought for the welfare of mankind, of the soldiers and sailors who have so adorned the history of your reign, of the writers who have added such lustre to the age, and of the statesmen who have perfected our political fabric, have made the Victorian era one which will be the admiration and the envy of future centuries.

Your subjects have reason to be thankful that during the greater part of your reign peace has blessed your dominions. When, on rare occasions, war has been unavoidable, the glory of Britain has not been dimmed nor her prestige diminished. On the contrary, your authority has been established over a larger territory than was ever before subjected to the sway of one monarch in any age of the world. And we are specially permitted to rejoice because this growth of the empire has carried security, liberty, education and Christianity to your new subjects, while it has materially bettered their condition in life.

The general diffusion of education, even among the poorest classes of your people, has educated them intellectually and morally, and has given them new power to enjoy the blessings of life, while the liberty to think, to speak, and to write, and above all, the absolute freedom of even the humblest of your subjects to worship God as the conscience of each may lead him, are blessings which cannot be too highly prized.

The noble example set by you as a wife and a mother, your stern banishment of vice from your court, and your encouragement of social purity, have had an influence upon public and private morals felt even to the remotest colonies of the empire and in foreign countries.

By your own example, your lofty patriotism, your enlightened statesmanship, your earnest sympathy with the needs of the people, and your high sense of justice, you have greatly influenced the policy and guided the legislation which have conferred so many advantages upon your subjects.

For these and for abundant other causes we desire to express our fervent gratitude to the All-wise Disposer of Events, and humbly and reverently to pray that in His wisdom He may see fit to add yet many years to your glorious reign.

Signed on behalf of the Wentworth Historical Society

GEO H MILLS, President
F W FEARMAN 1st Vice President
B E CHARLTON, 2nd Vice-President
J H LAND, Secretary-Treasurer
J A GRIFFIN Corresponding Secretary

LADIES AUXILIARY COMMITTEE—Mrs Calder, President ; Mrs J Hendrie, Vice President , Mrs Teetzel, Secretary ; Mrs Edward Martin, Treasurer

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL—Hon Donald MacInnes, Major Henry McLaren Hon J M Gibson, Adam Brown John Calder, John W Jones, Warren F Burton, John Pottenger, Alex McKay, Hugh C Baker Mrs Martin Mrs Leggatt Mrs A R Gates, Mrs Papps Mrs Pratt

ALEXANDER GEORGE SMITH Six Nations Indians, Honorary Corresponding Secretary

Hamilton May 7 1897

On motion of Major McLaren, seconded by Mrs Sanford the report of the committee was accepted

Adam Brown moved, seconded by Mrs Calder, that the address be fittingly engrossed and forwarded to the Governor-General, to be transmitted by him for presentation to Her Majesty The resolution was unanimously agreed to

---

Not only were the members of Wentworth Historical Society animated with the profoundest feelings of loyalty but the city of Hamilton itself kept high festival inaugurated on Friday evening June 18, by a service in Christ Church Cathedral The interior was appropriately decorated with flags, red, white and blue bunting two portraits of the Queen ( 37 97), and mottoes Musically it was a grand success, and was taken part in by representatives of all the city choirs, some 200 in number The excellent chorus, assisted by the capable orchestra and organ sang the choruses with remarkably fine effect, the most important number being Dr Huntley's Jubilee cantata, " Victoria, or, The Bard's Prophecy." The rector Canon Bland, received great credit for the effective carrying out of the general arrangements

On Sunday afternoon nearly 5000 people attended a thanksgiving service in the Drill Hall, promoted by the Sons of England Benevolent Society over 200 voices from the surpliced city choirs leading the singing. At precisely 4 20 the hour at which Queen Victoria was crowned, and in keeping with an idea worked out by Mr Barlow Cumberland to encircle the earth with a simultaneous song, the National Anthem was sung with thrilling effect by the large audience Canon Bland was the preacher References were made to the Queen in all the city pulpits on this occasion of national rejoicing

On Monday, June 21, the civic holiday was duly celebrated the various city schools and national and benevolent societies joining in the holiday keeping, which terminated at Dundurn, amid the music of bands and a grand display of fireworks, the city also being brilliantly illuminated and private residences assisting in its celebration

Nor was the Jubilee Year unfruitful in literary work From the pen of one of our members, Mr R T Lancefield, "Sixty Years a Queen" has gone forth to win for itself favorable criticism from a most critical press The London, England, *Times* in reviewing the book said "Deserving of recognition is Mr R T Lancefield's 'Victoria, Sixty Years a Queen' The story of Her Majesty's reign is told in a popular style and with commendable clearness. The author has wisely drawn upon memoirs and records more of an anecdotic than a severely historical character, and his relation of the most familiar events can be read with interest, owing to the directness and skilful simplicity of his narrative" A copy of the work was sent to Her Majesty, and was most graciously acknowledged by her Neither must we omit to state that it was the Hamilton School Board which first adopted the idea of a day for patriotic exercises in our schools, which has received the endorsation of the Hon the Minister of Education, and was unanimously adopted by the Dominion Teachers' Association at Halifax Aug 4, 1898 For this act the originator received the thanks of the Ontario Historical Society, in a resolution moved by J. O. Brant-Sero, and seconded by Canon Spencer :

"That the Ontario Historical Society desires to thank Mrs Fessenden, who so happily originated the idea of a day for patriotic exercises in our schools, and for the representations which she has made so earnestly and so enthusiastically on the subject through the press, to school boards and to patriotic and national societies, to move public sentiment in this matter

' Sept 16, 1898 DAVID BOYLE, Cor Sec O. H. S.'

# ADDRESS TO THE RETIRING PRESIDENT AND HIS REPLY.

At the Annual Meeting, June 6, 1898, a letter was received from the President, Mr. Geo. H. Mills, tendering his resignation and declining re-election, on account of his continued ill-health.

It was moved by Mr. J. H. Land, seconded by Mr. J. O. Brant-Sero, and resolved, That this society accepts with deep regret the resignation of its President, and that an address expressive of our sentiment be suitably engrossed and presented to Mr. Mills.

Moved by Mrs. J. Calder, seconded by Mr. Adam Brown, and resolved, That Mr. R. T. Lancefield and Mr. J. O. Brant-Sero be associated with the Secretary in the preparation of the address.

On the afternoon of Tuesday, Oct. 25, the address to Mr. Mills having been appropriately engrossed, bound in morocco and signed on behalf of the Society by the President and Secretary, a deputation consisting of the following ladies and gentlemen, waited upon Mr. Mills at his residence for its presentation: F. W. Fearman, President; Alex. McKay, 1st Vice-President; J. O. Brant-Sero, 2nd Vice President; Mrs. J. Calder, 3rd Vice-President; Mrs. J. R. Holden, Miss M. J. Nisbet, Mrs. Birely, and Messrs. H. F. Gardiner, editor Hamilton *Times*; Charles Lemon, R. T. Lancefield, J. W. Jones, J. H. Land and Justus A. Griffin. The Secretary read the address as follows:

To George H. Mills:

Dear Sir,—On behalf of the officers and members of the Wentworth Historical society, we beg to express our sincere and unfeigned regret at your resignation as president of the society. The Wentworth Historical Society was instituted for the purpose of perpetuating the memory of the early settlers in this district; of preserving relics of bye gone days; of preparing and preserving historical facts and anecdotes which might be useful to the historian of the future; of keeping alive in the minds of the present generation those deeds of heroism by which Canada remains an integral portion of the great British empire; and last, though not least, to admire and copy that sturdy spirit of independence, that rugged strength of character, which enabled the early settlers in this district to overcome all obstacles, to rise superior to all difficulties, and to do much noble work in assisting to lay the foundation of what is to-day the banner province of our great Dominion.

You were one of the organizers of this society. You were its first president. You have continued to be its president for the nine years since its organization. During all these years you have been indefatigable in your efforts to further the objects of the society. With the assistance received from other members who, like yourself, are enthusiasts in the work of the society, you have the satisfaction of knowing that your efforts have not been put forth in vain, that much good work has already been done by the society, and that the prospects are bright for further and continued usefulness.

We therefore ask your acceptance of this address as a slight memento of the esteem in which you are held by the officers and members of this society and as an appreciation of the work you have so unselfishly performed for the society.

Although you have retired from the active presidency of the society, we trust you may be spared many years, so that we may have the benefit of your advice and assistance.

Signed on behalf of the society,

F. W. FEARMAN, President.
JUSTUS A. GRIFFIN, Rec. Secretary.

In reply, Mr. Mills said:—

I hardly know what to say in reply to the flattering words so well expressed in your beautifully decorated address, and can therefore but tender you my sincere thanks for the kindly reference you have made to my services during my presidential position in your association. I feel conscious that you have in your eulogy gone far beyond any expression of regard that my conduct really deserves. When I became your president I certainly felt that much good might be done by an organized society in spreading sentiments of loyalty and patriotism as far as the influence of that society might reach. For the little I have individually done in this direction I have been more than repaid by the kindly and courteous co-operation I have always received from my colleagues. I could not have expected more than this; consequently your address has been a pleasing, as well as an unexpected surprise, and I shall not soon forget your recognition of my poor services, while there can be little doubt that my children will esteem the recognition as highly as myself. When I compare the sturdy loyalty and patriotism now evidently existing throughout this grand Dominion, the increased knowledge of its history and of its vast resources, with the condition of unrest and doubt as to our future that pervaded many sections of Canada nine years ago, I cannot feel but exceedingly gratified and after looking about to find a substantial reason for the change, I confess I am vain enough to attribute that change in a large measure to the establishment and work of numerous societies similar to our own throughout the country. There is one fact to my mind beyond question, that nothing less than honor can be the outcome to any people who manfully use their energy and influence towards elevating the status of their native land. Without patriotism our country, grand as it is, can never be enrolled amongst the nations, with it, this proud position seems inevitable. Therefore, poor and inefficient as the efforts of the Wentworth Historical society may have been for the past nine years, and as contracted as its sphere of action it has undoubtedly sown germs within its narrow circle which must in time spread and bear good fruit throughout this vast domain. I am proud indeed that I have been permitted to preside over your deliberations for so long a period, and now I reluctantly retire from the position of honor, yet I sincerely trust, and I have every reason to believe, that those who come after me will carry on the work with ever-increasing usefulness. On another occasion I had the honor of becoming the recipient of the good wishes of my colleagues. Many years ago I was presented with a handsome memorial which I still treasure, by the Hamilton Horticultural Society, over which for several years I had presided. I have had the pleasure of witnessing the fruits of that society. Commenced when little taste in flora culture existed in Hamilton, when only the rich enjoyed the beauties of opening flowers, I have lived to see the humble cottages of the poor, as well as the mansions of the opulent, refulgent with floral beauty. I ask is it not a pardonable pride to feel that one's own hand had something to do with such a work as this? And now, placing side by side the Hamilton Horticultural Society and the Wentworth Historical Society, and knowing that I had some little to do with their foundation and progress, can you wonder at my satisfaction? It is a very creditable fact that from one of the lady members of our association, Mrs Fessenden, emanated the happy suggestion that a day be set apart annually to be called Empire day, when the children of all the schools will be called upon to give expression in one way or another to their loyal sentiments. Again I beg to thank you for your kindly thoughtfulness, and in conclusion will say that as long as Providence grants me life, so long will every member of the society find me willing to aid in furthering the good work, and may God bless you and your efforts.

We are indebted to Geo. H. Mills, Esq., for the following interesting documents. The original subscription list is now in possession of the Society; it was sent to Mr. Mills from Chicago by a resident of that city. The note of Thomas Gillam is also an original document.

## COPY OF OLD BOND.

One Day after Date under the Penalty of Ten pounds, New York Cur'cy, to be paid by me, Thomas Gillam, my heirs or Executors, to Robert Hamilton, Esqr., his heirs or assigns, I do Promise to pay to said Robert or his order the just and full sum of five pounds nine shillings and eleven pence York Cur'cy for Value Recd. As also the interest on this Sum calculated from the first day of last November.

Witness my hand and seal at Queenston this third day of January in the Year Eighteen Hundred and four.

THOMAS GILLAM [SEAL]

Signed Sealed and Delivered
in presence of
Benjamin Canty.
George Hamilton.

---

## REPORT

### Of the Burlington Bay Canal Commissioners for 1835.

◆

*To His Excellency* Sir John Colborne, *K. C. B., Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, Major General commanding His Majesty's Forces therein, &c., &c., &c.*

May it Please Your Excellency,

That since the undersigned Commissioners for the Burlington Bay Canal had the honour of reporting to your Excellency

in December last, upon the state of the work entrusted to their care, they have received numerous communications from the proprietors and masters of steamboats and schooners, as well as from the commercial community, upon the insecure situation of this work

They were induced to address your Excellency on the 18th of May last, upon the subject of the Canal—considering its importance to the District of Gore, and the interests of those concerned in steamboats and schooners on Lake Ontario

The Commissioners deemed it their duty to communicate to your Excellency the fears and apprehensions of all concerned, upon which communication your Excellency was pleased to refer the subject of the Canal to the consideration of the Honourable the Executive Council, who were of opinion, that a sum sufficient to secure the work should be expended from the receipt of the canal tolls, under the superintendance of the Commissioners, to be by them accounted for to the Legislature, upon which recommendation your Excellency was pleased to order, that a sum sufficient to secure this work should be taken from the tolls collected here, and upon which order the Collector of Tolls has paid to the Commissioners the sum of seven hundred and twenty-five pounds, currency, being £125 more than had been estimated for, but in consequence of the swing bridge across the Canal having been broken, (some time after the repairs estimated for had been commenced,) by allowing large droves of fat cattle to cross the bridge at a time, instead of dividing them, the Commissioners thought it advisable to call upon the Collector of Tolls for a sum sufficient to repair the bridge, as the highway was destroyed which occasioned much inconvenience to the public, the bridge across the canal is now much stronger than it was before

The Commissioners are given to understand that the receipts of the Burlington Bay Canal will be much greater this year than upon any former occasion, and the repairs made this season by the Superintendant remain secure and effective, although severely tested in several heavy easterly gales this fall

The Commissioners have directed the Secretary to transmit

an account of the expenditure in securing the Burlington Bay Canal this year, and earnestly recommend that a further appropriation be made by the Legislature, for the better protecting and securing of this important work, as well from the heavy easterly storms on Lake Ontario, as the shoving of the ice in Burlington Bay.

All of which is most respectfully submitted

W. CHISHOLM
WILLIAM APPLEGARTH.

*Burlington Bay Canal,*
December 7th, 1835

# Proclamation by Alexander Smith, Brigadier-General com'g the Centre Army

*[The original of this Proclamation of the War of 1812 was in possession of the late Mr T S Shenston, Registrar of Brant Ont This copy is given verbatim et literatum.]*

SOLDIERS IN ARMS

The time is at hand when you will cross the Stream of Niagara, To conquer Canada, and Secure the peace of the American Frontier You will enter a Country that will become one of the United States You will come among a People who are to become Your Fellow Citizens it is not against them we come to make War but against that government that holds them as Vassals, You will make This war as little as possible distressfull to the people of Canada if they are peaceable They are to be secure in their persons and property as far as our imperious Necessity will allow private plundering is positively forbiden, any Soldier who quits his To plunder on the Field of Battle will be punished in the most examplary Manner but Your Just Rights as Soldiers will be maintained whatever is booty by the usages of War you shall have, All horses belonging to the Artillery and Cavalry all waggons and Teams in publick Service will be sold for the benefit of the Captors publick Stores will be secured for the Service of the United States the Government will with Justice pay You the Value, the horses drawing the light Artillery of the enemy are wanted for the service of the United States I will order Two hundred Dollars for each to be paid to the party who may take them I will also order Forty Dollars to paid for each arms and Spoils of each Savage warior who shall be killed SOLDIERS, You are amply provided for war You are superior in numbers to the enemy your weapons are longer Your personal strength and activity are greater, The regular troops of the enemy are Generally old men whose best years have been spent in the sickly climate of the West Indies, They will not be able to stand before You when You charge them with the Bayonet You have Seen Indians such as those hired by the British to murder women and children and kill and sculp the wounded you have seen their

Dances and Grimaces and heard their hollowing can you fear them No You hold them in the utmost contempt — — — VOLUNTEERS Disloyal and traitorous men have endeavored to dissuade You from doing your duty, some times they say if you enter Canada you will be held to service for five years at others they say that if you are wounded Government will not provide pensions for You, the Just and Generous course pursued by Government towards the Volunteers who fought at Tippecannoe furnishes an answer to the last objection the others are too absurd to deserve any VOLUNTEERS, I esteem your Generous and patriotic Motives You have made sacrifices on the altar of Your Country You will not suffer the enemies of Your fame to mislead you from the path of Your duty and Honor, and deprive You of the esteem of a Greatfull Country You will shun the eternal infamy that awaits the man who having come within sight of the enemy basely shrinks in the moment of trial, Soldiers of every corps it is in Your power to Retrieve the honor of your Country and cover Yourselves with Glory any man who performs a gallant action shall have his name made known to the Nation Rewards and Honor awaits the brave, Infamy and Contempt are reserved for Cowards Companies in arms You come to vanquish a valiant Foe I know the choice you will make come on my heroes and when You attack the Enemies Batteries' let Your rallying word be The Cannon lost at Detroit or Death

(Signed) Alexander Smith,
Brigadier General
Commanding

Camp near Buffaloe
17th November, 1812

## ADDENDA.

In the biographical sketch on pp 35 and 36 the authorities of the writer are memories of the history of the McNab family given by the late Miss Hannah McNab, corroborated by Mrs Harvey, daughter of the late Captain Stewart, brother-in-law of Sir Allan McNab, and "The Scot in British North America," by W J Rattray, B A, Vol 2 pp 477, 478, 347 532, also memories of Alex Reid, landscape gardener of Dundurn

In 1834 Col McNab began building Dundurn Castle on Burlington Heights, over the old foundations of the Beasley Cottage, incorporating in the present Dundurn Castle the old front gate and front doorway of the Beasley homestead The family of Mr McNab were in residence at the Castle some time before the rebellion broke out, and during the absence of Col McNab and Mrs McNab in Toronto, the children and nurse were moved from Dundurn to the Post Office for safety, threats having been made by the rebels that the children would be seized to be kept as hostages

The small steamer, the "Gore," carried the first contingent of sixty men from Hamilton to Toronto, on the 8th December The following morning, Mr David McNab, accompanied by a number of men who could not get in readiness to leave with Col McNab by steamer, formed another contingent, which joined Col McNab in Toronto

There is an entry to be found in the Ancaster Church records which notes the calling together of the militia of the district by Col McNab, and their starting for Toronto The company of men under Mr David McNab probably were composed of men from Ancaster, Dundas, Stoney Creek and Grimsby

In the annals of the Griffin family it is stated that "The late Absalom Griffin, of Waterdown, was an ensign in the Gore Militia in 1837, and that early in December he received orders to warn his men for immediate service In fulfilling that duty, by exposure for a number of hours to cold, wet weather, he contracted a cold which settled on his lungs and eventually caused his death"

Judge Woods, of Chatham, the last survivor at the present day of the "men of Gore" who left Hamilton for Toronto with Col. McNab, and who also served under Captain Drew in the seizure of the Caroline, in a letter dated 12th of March, 1899, writes: "Sir Allan was not on any one of the boats" that left for Navy Island.

Notes taken from "A Narrative of Sir Francis Bond Head," 1839, 2nd edition, London: 1st. That the "Men of Gore," collected "in half an hour" by Col. McNab, were transported by the steamer "Gore." 2nd. That the seizing and destroying of the "Caroline" was under the command of Captain Drew, R.N. The idea of seizing the vessel emanated from Col. McNab, who was military commandant of the Niagara frontier at the time, and who authorized Captain Drew (his particular friend) with the carrying into execution of the venturesome exploit.

During the night Captain Drew and 45 followers in five boats unmoored the "Caroline," fired the vessel and sent her adrift over the Falls.

---

In "Burlington Bay, Beach and Heights," page 25, read 1669, instead of 1678. It was in 1669 that La Salle, Dollier de Casson and Galinée made their first voyage. In 1679 the first vessel to ply on Lake Erie, "Le Griffon," was built on the banks of the Niagara river by La Salle.

On page 32, read "De Haren, Captain Dominique Ducharme and Lt. De Lorimier." Ducharme has quite a military history, and his family also. De Lorimier was killed at Chrysler's Farm. The history of his family is also a remarkable one. (Vide M. Benjamin Sulte, Ottawa.)

On page 27, line 38, read "strategic" instead of "strategetic."

On page 37, line 14, read "nature" instead of "nation."

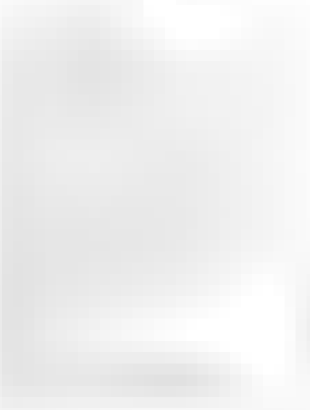
MARY E. ROSE HOLDEN.

# Wentworth Historical Society

VOLUME

[illegible]

[illegible]



## [illegible]

[illegible]

## [illegible]

[illegible]

## [illegible]

[illegible]

## [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

## [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

# Burlington Way, Roads and Villages in History

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

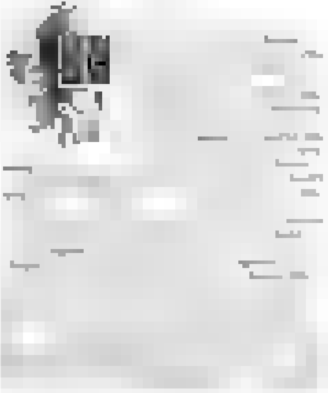
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

# [illegible]



[illegible]

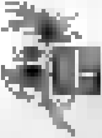
[illegible]

## [illegible]

[illegible]

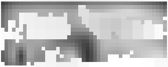
[illegible]

# More Than One [illegible]
# Lundy's Lane



[illegible]

[illegible]

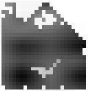


# Memorial [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



# The Six-Nations Indians in the Province of Ontario, Canada

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

# The Development of [illegible] Literature

[illegible]

## Wentworth, Historic and Picturesque.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

## Documents Relating to the [illegible] of [illegible] Creek

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

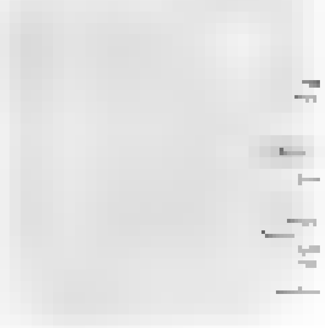
[illegible]

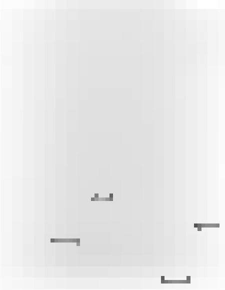
[illegible]

[illegible]

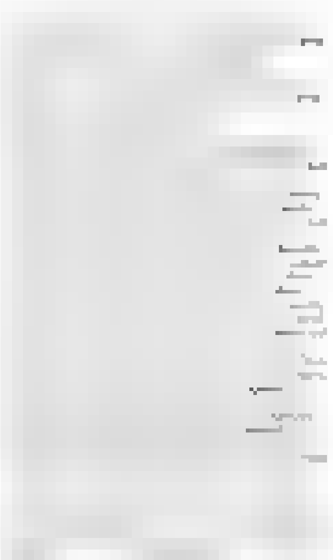
[illegible]

[illegible]

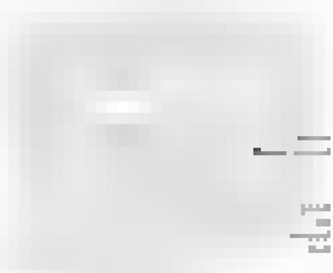




# King William [illegible] had to do with [illegible]



[illegible]



[illegible]

## [illegible]

K

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]